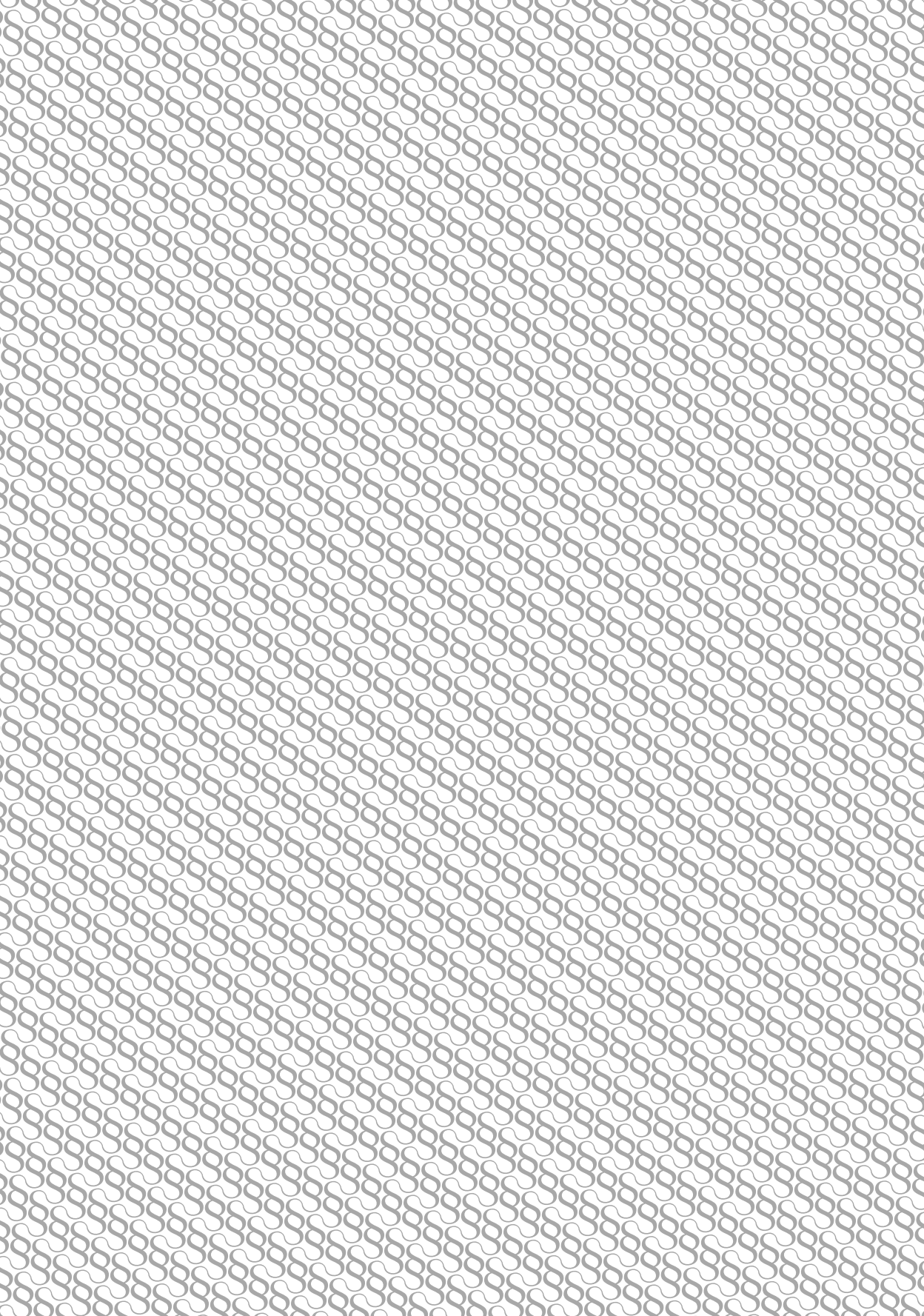




▪ LEGAL ▪  
EDUCATION  
IN MISKOLC



EDITOR:  
ZOLTÁN NAGY



**LEGAL EDUCATION  
IN MISKOLC**





---

# LEGAL EDUCATION IN MISKOLC

---

EDITOR:  
Prof. Dr. Zoltán NAGY

PUBLISHED BY



ASSOCIATION FOR THE  
PRESERVATION OF LEGAL  
TRADITIONS IN MISKOLC



UNIVERSITY OF MISKOLC,  
FACULTY OF LAW

MISKOLC ■ 2022

Editor:  
Prof. Dr. Zoltán NAGY

Contributing editors:

Dr. Réka GONDOS-PUSZTAHELYI  
technical editor

Dr. György MARINKÁS  
image editor

© The authors and editors of this volume



**Nemzeti  
Együttműködési  
Alap**



MINISZTERELNÖKSÉG



BETHLEN GÁBOR  
Alapkezelő Zrt.



IGAZSÁGÜGYI  
MINISZTERIUM

The Book was published

with the financial support of Aggregated Aid No. NEAO-KP-1-2022  
awarded to the Foundation for Legal Education of Miskolc  
(‘Miskolci Jogászképzésért’ Alapítvány)

and

with the financial support of National Cooperation Fund  
by grants No. NEAE-KP-1-2021/1-000070  
and No. NEAO-KP-1-2022/6-000785

DOI: 10.53707/zn.2022.legaledim  
<https://doi.org/10.53707/zn.2022.legaledim>

ISBN 978-963-358-265-7  
ISBN 978-963-358-266-4 (pdf)

# CONTENTS

Preface .....	7
<b>Part I. HISTORICAL ROOTS .....</b>	<b>9</b>
The history of the University of Miskolc.....	11
The history of the Eperjes (Prešov) Law Academy .....	23
The story of the Lutheran Law Academy in Miskolc.....	65
History of the Faculty of Law.....	101
The development and survival of the Selmecbánya (Banská štiavnica) traditions.....	127
Student traditions in Eperjes (Prešov) .....	143
<b>Part II. PROFESSORS CURRENTLY TEACHING AT THE FACULTY OF LAW .....</b>	<b>155</b>
Judít Barta.....	157
Tímea Barzó .....	163
Csilla Csák.....	171
Ákos Farkas .....	177
Ilona Görgényi.....	183
Judít Jacsó .....	193
Nóra Jakab.....	203
Anita Nagy.....	209
Zoltán Nagy.....	215
Anita Paulovics .....	221
Tamás Prugberger.....	227
Erika Róth .....	235
Pál Sáy.....	243
Miklós Szabó.....	249
János Ede Szilágyi.....	253
András Torma.....	261
Emőd Veress .....	271
Zsuzsa Wopera.....	277



---

## PREFACE

---

**A**n extraordinary volume was published in 2021 on the occasion of the fortieth anniversary of the founding the Faculty of Law and Political Sciences in Miskolc. Being as a comprehensive overview of the long history of the Faculty, that volume aimed to introduce the professors who established the faculty's good reputation and recognition in Hungarian law education from the beginning, and who taught here as professors. This English-language volume only comprises the biographies of professors who are teaching at the faculty in the year of publication.

To get a complete picture of the professors and the status of education, we considered it necessary to present the history of the faculty and the university. Our faculty is only forty years old, but its traditions go back several centuries. These traditions stem from the legal predecessors of the university and from the traditions of law academy in Eperjes(Prešov)-Miskolc. In addition to the traditions of the legal predecessor technical university in Selmecebánya (Banska Štiavnica), the faculty lays great emphasis on nurturing law academy traditions, as these had a significant influence on legal education, both in Miskolc and the wider country.

Many thanks to the authors giving lectures in these days at the Faculty for embarking upon the recollections and exploring the past through persistent research as well as to those who, even though no longer lecturers at our faculty, took the time and have contributed to historical recollection through their writings

The strength of the faculty is underlined by the fact that many lecturers who started here or became professors here played an important role in establishing other faculties of law and shaping their educational activities. The board of deans at several faculties of law include lecturers who graduated from our university or taught in Miskolc. As a student and professor of the former alma mater, it is exciting to meet our former professors and students



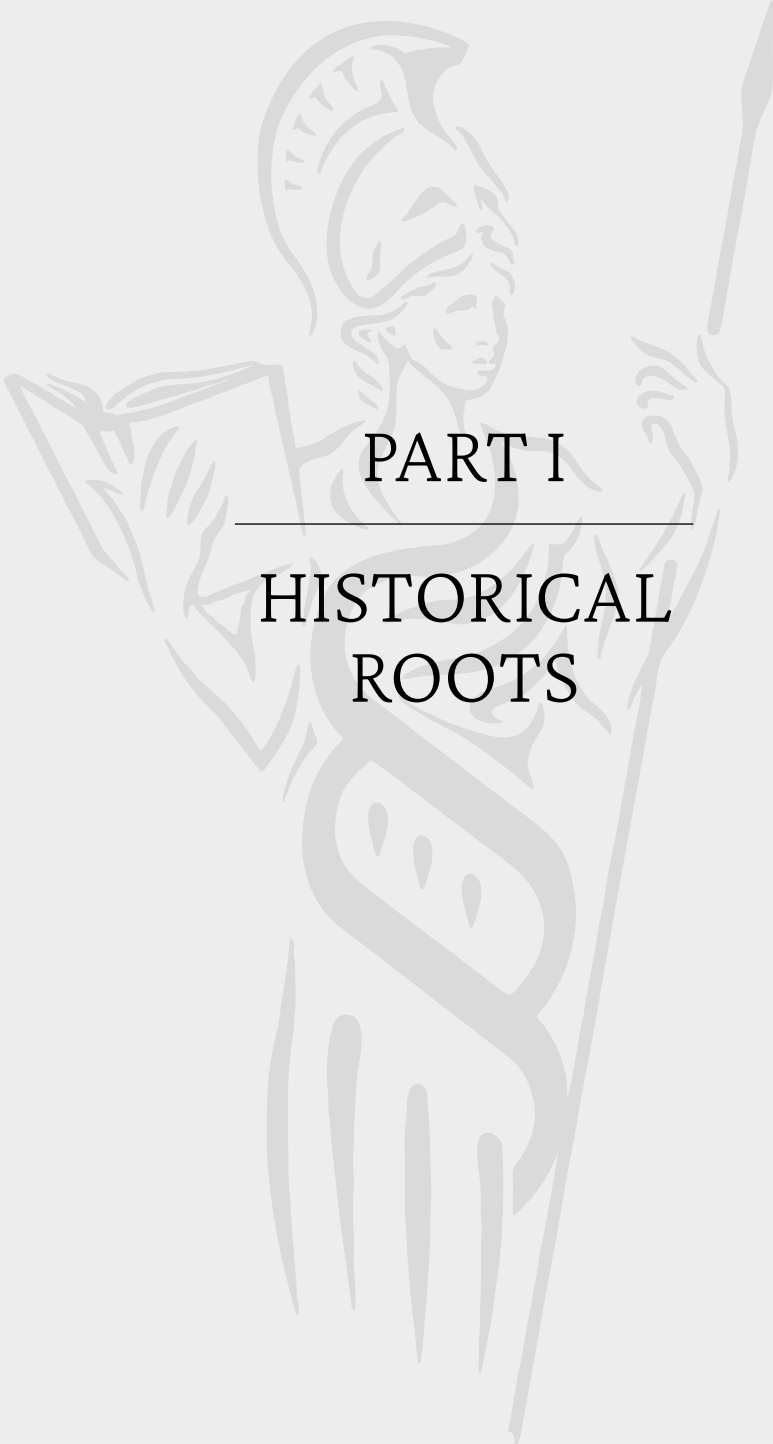
*who look back with fondness to the times spent at the faculty, where they were part of a strong community.*

*Forty years have flown by, which may not seem much in the life of a faculty, but was a meaningful and diverse period, as evidenced by this book. Hopefully, we will leave behind a rich legacy for future generations, who will use this book to get acquainted with our professors teaching at the present, those, who ensure that our faculty would be in good standing among the law faculties in the field of law education and scientific research.*

Miskolc, June 2022

Prof. Dr. Zoltán Nagy  
editor

Prof. Dr. Csilla Csák  
dean



PART I

---

HISTORICAL  
ROOTS





# THE HISTORY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MISKOLC\*

When trying to explore the roots of the University of Miskolc and the historical antecedents of its current faculties, which coincide with the institutional beginnings of higher education in the city of Miskolc, one will surely arrive at the founding of schools in two towns in Upper Hungary – Prešov (Eperjes) in the 17th century and Banská Štiavnica (Selmecbánya) in the 18th century.

## I. THE EARLIEST HISTORY: THE EPERIESINUM (COLLEGIUM EPERIESSIENSE)<sup>1</sup>

■ The intellectual heritage of the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc developed from the Collegium in Prešov, founded in the middle of the 17th century. A Lutheran Latin school, i.e. a grammar school, had already operated there in the first half of the 16th century, in the spirit of the cultural policy of the Reformation. Its rectors and teachers pursued lively literary activities in both Latin and German. Depending on the person of the rector, the lyceum occasionally also undertook to teach higher-level sciences – theology, humanities and legal sciences. However, the institutional framework had not yet been established.

In 1665, the then rector of the lyceum, János Bayer<sup>2</sup>, proposed to the Lutheran and secular leaders of the city the establishment of an institution of higher education

\* Author: Anna Petrasovszky, associate professor at the Department of Legal History, Faculty of Law, University of Miskolc.

1 Wallaszky, Pál: *Conspectus reipublicae liberariae in Hungaria, ab initiis regni ad nostra usque tempora delineatus a Paulo Wallaszky, Typis Regiae Universitatis Hungaricae, Budae, 1808.* 271. In the quoted work, the author uses several Latin versions of the Hungarian adjective “eperjesi”: *Eperiensis* (Op. cit., p. 241), *EperieSSIensis* (op.cit., p. 270.), and for the lyceum itself he also uses the name *Eperiesinum* (see e.g., op. cit., p. 236).

2 Wallaszky: op. cit., p. 231.



where students could pursue higher theological, philosophical and legal studies.<sup>3</sup> The Protestants of Upper Hungary made a point of setting up the college, all the more so because they saw it as an effective means in their struggle against the Catholic Counter-Reformation, as well as in counteracting the Piarist college in Podolínec (Podolin) in Spiš (Szepes) county and the Jesuit college in Spišská Kapitula (Szepe-shely). The representatives of the Lutheran orders, mining towns and the thirteen towns of Spiš county in Upper Hungary decided to start organising the institution at their meeting in Košice (Kassa) on 18 November 1665. The collection for the school foundation brought significant results in a short time. In spite of the efforts of King Leopold I to prevent the construction, the imposing building of the Collegium was completed on the main square (Market square) of the free royal city of Prešov by 16 April 1667.

The founders of the institution established the Prešov Collegium with the lofty goal of making it ‘the church of reverence for the Almighty God, a university of true sciences and an impregnable castle of patriotism forever’.<sup>4</sup> There were six regular teachers and four praeceptors in the institution, and their leader, Samuel Pomarius, was invited from Magdeburg to work as director general.<sup>5</sup> Among other things, the Collegium started teaching Hungarian common law. In the following year, in 1668, Mihály Pancratius printed his lectures on public law in Košice under the title *Tractatus historico-politico iuridicus iuris publici Regni Hungariae*.<sup>6</sup> The public examinations at the end of the year were attended by the nobility of the surrounding countryside as well as the delegates – usually the chief magistrates – of the five free royal towns and the mining towns of Upper Hungary.

The cultural significance of the Collegium influenced the intellectual life of the entire Uplands, and in the field of sciences it connected the countryside to the current ideological trends of Western Europe. During its existence, it also acquired significant foreign – especially German and Swedish – connections. At the beginning of the 18th century, even King Charles XII of Sweden supported it with 20,000 forints, which was used to build the second floor of the Collegium. Some of the alumni had a significant influence on the history of the Hungarian nation, such as Imre Thököly in the 17th century, Ferenc Kazinczy in the 18th century or Lajos Kossuth in the 19th century.<sup>7</sup>

3 Dobrossy, István: *Miskolc írásban és képekben* 6. Published by Belvárosi Kulturális Menedzser Iroda and B-A-Z Megyei Levéltár, Miskolc, 1999, p. 183. See C. Károly, Lajos: Hatalmas palotát és 30 000 kötetes könyvtárat hagyott Eperjesen a jogakadémia, Érdekes beszélgetés Bruckner Győző dr. dékánal az akadémia múltjáról és jövőjéről, *Reggeli Hírlap*, 23 September 1934.

4 Bruckner, Győző: *A Miskolci Jogakadémia múltja és kultúrmunkássága (1919–1949)*. Published by B-A-Z Megyei Levéltár and University of Miskolc, Faculty of Law, Miskolc, 1996, p. 48.

5 ‘Primarium, a statibus litteris, et datus Samuel Pomarius, hucdum ad. Iacobi Magdeburgi Pastor, [...] qui suscepto, sumtibus I. I. statuum S.S. Theologiae, Doctoris Vittenbergae, axiomate, hoc anno 1667. Eperiesinum feliciter appluit, Theologiam et Linquas docturus orientales.’ Wallaszky: op.cit., p. 236.

6 Wallaszky: op. cit., p. 203.

7 Merényi, László: Emlékezés az Eperjesi Kollégiumra, *Szemle*, p. 75.



The Collegium also fell victim to the conflict between the Catholic Habsburg state authority and the movements of the Hungarian estates, which also represented Protestant demands. After its forced closure in 1673, it was in Imre Thököly who re-established the freedom of education in 1682.<sup>8</sup> In the autumn of 1686, a decree by Leopold I took the Collegium out of the hands of the Lutherans and gave it to the Jesuits. In 1705, Ferenc Rákóczi II returned it to the Lutherans, only to be entrusted to the Jesuits again between 1713 and 1785, and then once again to the Lutherans.

In the first half of the 19th century, the Collegium became the promoter of national reforms. Lajos Kossuth, who had been a student at the Collegium between 1816 and 1819, recalled his school with the following words: ‘The light of the principles that guided me in my stormy life, on the path of duty to my country and my neighbours, dawned on my soul there [...]’.<sup>9</sup> Several of the young revolutionists of March 1848, such as Dániel Irányi, Imre Vachott, Kálmán Lisznyay, Frigyes Kerényi or Gyula Sárossy, were also former students of the Collegium. The students of the institution took part in the War of Independence of 1848–49.

In the Bach era following the defeat, the state authority once again terminated the teaching of law, which was re-launched in 1861. The law course reorganised at that time followed the model of the Košice Academy of Law. In 1863, the Collegium was re-established as a significant intellectual centre of the region, also gaining state recognition. Its denominational character was not exclusive, and a significant portion of the students were non-Lutheran.<sup>10</sup> From 1872, the institution was expanded with a teacher training institute.

After World War I, during the Czech occupation of Upper Hungary, when it became certain that Prešov would become a part of the emerging country of Czechoslovakia, the law academy moved to Miskolc. The institute opened its activities here on the second floor of the Town Hall on 15 March 1919. Miskolc welcomed the relocation, as the city had long wanted to host an institution of higher education. Thus, the law academy became the first such institution in Miskolc. In the turbulent year of 1919, at the beginning of the school year in October, the Miskolc Law Academy was the only operating college in the country. The law academy greatly contributed to

8 ‘Diu post Collegium, Commeatui militari hospitium praebuit. Nihilominus tamen bello, in viscera Hungariae intestino, annis sequentibus grassante, cum Comes Emericus Tököly in partibus superioribus rerum potiretur, magnopere curabat, ut Gymnasium hoc, in quo ipse olim adolescentulus ingenium excolebat, restitueretur et aperiretur. [...] Anno ergo 1684. Collegium restauratur, ac Professores convocantur.’ Wallaszky: op. cit., p. 256.

9 Novák, István: *Az eperjes-miskolci jogászfjúság diákélete*. Miskolc, Ludvig István Könyvnyomdája, 1941, p. 61. Fabiny, Tibor: *Az evangélikus Kossuth*, in: *Evangélikus Gyűjteményi Kiadványok 1.* (ed.: Botond Kertész, serial editor: Gabriella H. Hubert), Magyarországi Evangélikus Egyház Luther Kiadója, Budapest, 2004, pp. 12–13.

10 Only 77 of the 318 students were Lutheran in the 1913–14 school year. See Durovics, Alex: *Eperjes – Az Evangélikus Jogakadémia 1918/19-es tanéve és Miskolcra költözése*, *Gerundium*, 2019/2/4, p. 82. Dobrossy: op. cit., p. 183.



the development of cultural and social life in Miskolc, and the institution continued to nurture the student traditions of Prešov.<sup>11</sup>

Between 1906 and 1921, the city's leadership made continuous attempts to transfer the Royal Hungarian College of Mining and Forest Engineering of Banská Štiavnica to Miskolc, especially during its relocation in 1918–19. However, the attempt was aborted in spite of the fact that, in January 1919, the leaders of the Banská štiavnica College signed an agreement with the deputy county commissioner, the government commissioner and the mayor in Miskolc, which stated that the college would continue to operate in the city starting from the following month. Had their efforts been successful, both college institutions, which can be regarded as predecessors of the current Faculty of Earth Science and Engineering, Materials Science and Engineering and the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc, would have operated in Miskolc between the two world wars.

The cultural policy after World War II no longer considered it justified to maintain law academies in the institutional system of higher education. First, it was taken over by the state in 1948, and then Government Decree No. 4105/1949 (134) terminated the operation of the state law academy in Miskolc at the end of the 1948/49 academic year, together with the law academies in Eger and Kecskemét. Through V.K.M. Decree 1530/1949 of the minister of religion and public education, the inventoried movable and immovable assets of the Miskolc Law Academy were transferred to the then established Technical University for Heavy Industry in Miskolc, and the legal library was given to the city of Miskolc. The city music school moved into the academic building, to grow into the Institute of Music of the University of Miskolc a few decades later, in 1997. The state allowed several members of the law academy to work at various universities in the country.

The Miskolc State Law Academy ceased its activities on 30 August 1949, and passing the torch of higher education – together with its available movable and immovable property – to the newly established University of Heavy Industry in Miskolc. Thus, higher education did not cease for a single semester in the city for the past one hundred years, since 1919. The law academy was expanded into a university-level institutional framework in 1949, which became the legal successor to the law academy's assets. Legal education resumed after a 32-year hiatus in 1981.

---

11 The German student song starting with *Ballag már a vén diák* was translated into Hungarian by Gusztáv Csengey, teacher at the Prešov Law Academy (“the last Kuruc”) at the beginning of the 20th century. Cf. Porkoláb, Tibor: A befogadó város, az Eperjesi Evangélikus Jogakadémia és Csengey Gusztáv „költőprofesszor” Miskolcon, *Publ. Univ. Miskolcensis. Sec. Phil.*, Tomus XX., Fasc. 1. Miskolc, 2016, p. 352.



## II. THE WORLD'S FIRST ENGINEER TRAINING INSTITUTE: ACADEMIA MONTANISTICA SCHEMNICIENSIS

■ On 22 June 1735, the Vienna Court Chambre founded a school of mining and metallurgy (Berg-Schola, Bergschule) in Banská Štiavnica, with the purpose of training leading professionals for the entire Habsburg Empire, primarily in metal mining and metal processing. This can be considered as the first polytechnic that offered education in mining and metallurgical engineering, both in Europe and the entire world. Since it still operates, it is also the longest-running such institution. It was not until 1747 that the French Royal Council decided to launch special training courses for state engineers and to form the *École Royale des Ponts et Chaussées*. However, the *École Polytechnique* in Paris was founded much later, by a decree dated 11 March 1794. In addition, the school in Banská Štiavnica was the first non-ecclesiastical institution of education in the territory of the Habsburg Empire.<sup>12</sup>

Initially, the study period was two years, in the first half of which students would study mathematics, geometry and engineering, while in the second half, according to their own choice, they would study mine working and mining law, mining topography, ore preparation, docimasy and metallurgy or coinage and gold parting. The instructor of the first academic year was engineer and mathematician Sámuel Mikoviny. Born in Ábelfalva, Nógrád County, he rose to prominence in Hungarian cartography.<sup>13</sup> In the second academic year, students were taught by the leading specialists of the fields.<sup>14</sup>

However, the technical development of the age required the further development of the school as well. Therefore, on 22 October 1762, Maria Theresa decided to reorganise the school, and a new type of institution was inaugurated in 1763.<sup>15</sup> Between 1763 and 1770, the Academy of Mining and Metallurgy (*Academia Montanistica, k.k. Bergakademie*) was gradually established with three departments. The head of the Department of Mineralogy, Chemistry and Theoretical Metallurgy, founded in 1763, was chemist N. J. Jacquin, the later rector of the University

12 Weisz, George: *The Emergence of Modern Universities in France, 1863–1914*, Princeton University Press, 2014, p. 18; Holló, Csaba: 250 éve indult a magyarországi műszaki felsőoktatás, a diplomás mérnökképzés, *Historia Scientiarum*, issue No. 11, 2013/6.

13 Faller, Jenő: Mikoviny Sámuel selmeci tanárkodása, *Buvár*, vol. 2, April 1936, pp. 278–280.

14 Mihalovits, János: A Selmeci Bányászati Akadémia alapítása és fejlődése 1846-ig. *Bányászati, Kohászati és Erdészeti Felsőoktatásunk Története, Volume 2*. M. kir Józser Nádor Műszaki és Gazdaságtudományi Egyetem Bánya-, Kohó- és Erdőmérnöki Karának Könyvkiadó Alapja, Rötting-Romwalter Nyomda Rt, Sopron, 1938, pp. 4–5.

15 'Regnante tandem feliciter Maria Theresia Augusta, neglectae tamdiu Rei Montanae Hungaricae, sydus faventius affulsit: dum providentia optimae huius Principis, Regni huius sui et comodorum eius studiosissimae Anno M. DCCLXIII. Die IX. Iunii prima Academiae Scientiarum Montanistarum fundamenta iacta sunt, sedesque eius fixa est Schemnicii Urbe Regia Libera et Monta, praebente hospitium Caesareo.' Wallaszky: op. cit., p. 382.



of Vienna, succeeded by chemist and mineralogist G. A. Scoppoli, who was later invited to teach at the University of Pavia. The second department, set up in 1765, offered studies in mathematics, physics and mathematical engineering, and its first head was N. Poda. The third department was that of Practical Mining and Metallurgy, which was established in 1770 under the leadership of Chr. T. Delius, who wrote a groundbreaking book on mine working. His textbook was published by King Louis XVI of France in Paris in 1788 at his own expense, and it was used for training French mining engineers for half a century. After teaching in Banská Štiavnica, Delius and Peithner, his faculty's successor, were hired by the Viennese court chambre to manage the mining and metallurgical affairs of the entire Habsburg Empire. As an institution of public education, the academy operated within the framework of the chief superintendent's office in Banská Štiavnica. Its director was the chief superintendent and its teachers were in the rank of advisers at the chambre.<sup>16</sup> The Academy of Banská Štiavnica was the first in the world to train mining and metallurgy specialists at a higher level (followed by Freiberg in 1765, Berlin in 1770 and St. Petersburg in 1773). It was in Banská Štiavnica that chemistry teaching was based, as a first ever, on the students' self-organised small-group laboratory work. This was such a radical innovation in scientific training that it was taken over under the moniker of the "Banská Štiavnica method" by the technical university in Paris (École Polytechnique), founded in 1794, to spread worldwide in university education in the early 19th century.<sup>17</sup>

The academy of Banská Štiavnica achieved another world-first as well. In 1786, the semi-production experiments of the Born's amalgamation process took place in Sklené Teplice (Szklenófürdő), near Banská Štiavnica, with the participation of the professors of the academy, amidst international interest. Seizing the opportunity, the present European and Latin American scientists established the world's first international technical association (Societät der Bergbaukunde) under the leadership of Ignác Born. During its few years of operation, one hundred and fifty-four professionals from thirteen European and two Latin American countries joined the association, including celebrities such as Lavoisier, Goethe and Watt, in the hope of accelerating the flow of scientific information.<sup>18</sup>

In the first half of the 19th century, a course in humanities (1809), a department of descriptive geometry and architecture (1839) and then a faculty of mineralogy, geology and paleontology (1840) were established. The academic period, including one year of compulsory production practice, was increased to four years. The language of the education was German. The number of students reached five hundred,

16 Mihalovits: op. cit., p. 10.

17 Zsámboki, László: A Miskolci Egyetem történeti fejlődésének vázlatja (1735–1999), in: *50 éve Miskolcon, Fejezetek a Miskolci Egyetem történetéből*, Miskolci Egyetem, Miskolc, 1999, p. 8–10., Zsámboki, László: *Selmecről indultunk*, A Miskolci Egyetemi Könyvtár, Levéltár és Múzeum kiadványai, Miskolci Egyetem, Miskolc, 1999, pp. 154–155., Zsámboki, László: Történeti visszapillantás, in: *1735–1985 Nehézipari Műszaki Egyetem Miskolc* (ed.: Tar Sándor), Miskolc-Egyetemváros, 1985, p. 7.

18 Mihalovits: op. cit., p. 13–15., Zsámboki: *Selmecről indultunk* op. cit., p. 156.



two-thirds of whom came from the provinces of the empire beyond the River Leitha and from abroad.<sup>19</sup>

On 6 October 1846, King Ferdinand V ordered the reorganisation of the academy. The college was organisationally separated from the office of the chief superintendent in Banská Štiavnica, but the chief superintendent continued to serve as the director of the academy, and chaired the six-professor academic board. The forestry educational institute, established in 1808 as part of the office of the chief superintendent, was now attached to the academy as an independent department. In view of this, the name of the college also changed: it became known as the Academy of Mining, Metallurgy and Forestry (*Berg und Forstakademie*).<sup>20</sup>

In 1848, the Austrian and Czech-Moravian students left Banská Štiavnica due to the escalating national differences, since the Hungarian students sided with the revolution and the war of independence. For them, the Viennese court established an educational institution in Leoben, Austria, and Příbram, Czech Republic, which were awarded academic ranks in 1861 and 1865, respectively. With this, the unique status of the academy of Banská Štiavnica within the empire ceased, and its influence became increasingly limited to Hungary.<sup>21</sup>

After the compromise in 1867, the name of the academy also represented that it continued its existence as a Hungarian state institution – from then on, it was known as the Royal Hungarian Academy of Mining and Forestry. Between 1868 and 1872, Hungarian was gradually introduced as a language of instruction. Within a few years, its teachers created the conceptual framework for the Hungarian language of mining, metallurgy and forestry, and wrote the basic professional publications in Hungarian. At this time, the academy was in its second heyday, within a national framework. Its teachers and students took a leading role in founding professional associations, in establishing and maintaining professional journals and in the technological modernisation of the domestic industry. Mining education was divided into four faculties: mining, metallurgy, iron metallurgy and mechanical engineering-architecture. Forestry education was divided into the forestry and forest engineering faculties. The state exam was made mandatory in 1872. Upon successful completion, students were awarded a diploma that certified their professional qualifications, which replaced the earlier final certificate of study completion. Several of the professors of the academy became members of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and were also involved in international scientific life.

During the educational reform of 1904, the name of the institution was changed to the Royal Hungarian College of Mining and Forestry. Training took place in the fields of mining engineering, iron smelting engineering, metallurgical engineering and forestry engineering. The number of natural science classes almost doubled,

19 Zsámboki: *A Miskolci Egyetem történeti fejlődésének vázolata*, op. cit., p. 10.

20 *Ibid.*, pp. 11–12.

21 *Ibid.*, p. 11.





exceeding by 10-30% the number of hours of similar courses at European technical colleges and at the Budapest University of Technology. In the last academic year during peace time, in 1913/14, the college had 20 departments and 580 students. Education was free, with scholarship opportunities. More than a third of the students came from families of farmers, workers or artisans.<sup>22</sup>

After World War I, the Minister of Finance in charge of the college ordered the relocation of the institution to Sopron in the autumn of 1918, which was carried out in the spring of 1919. The training of miners and metallurgists in Banská Štiavnica ceased.

However, as we have already discussed, the college was nearly moved to Miskolc. In January 1919, its leaders signed an agreement with the deputy county commissioner, the government commissioner and the mayor so that the school would continue to operate there from 15 February 1919. However, the transition efforts failed.<sup>23</sup>

In 1922, the name of the institution was changed to the College of Mining and Forest Engineering. After Hungary was torn apart by the Trianon Treaty, the mining and metallurgical production fell to one tenth of the previous level, and as a result of the worldwide economic crisis in the late 1920s, the number of college students decreased significantly, to only 150-200 in the early 1930s. However, the yearbooks summarising the lecturers' research ended up in a number of foreign educational and scientific institutions through an international exchange of publications. In 1931, the college obtained the habilitation rights to award the university doctorate and private teacher degree. A representative of the school was given an upper house membership in the parliament.<sup>24</sup>

As part of the latest educational policy reform, it was considered expedient to organise all the technical and economic higher education institutions of the country into a single institution. Act X of 1934 established the Royal Hungarian József Nádor Technical and Economic University by merging the Budapest University of Technology, the Faculty of Economics of the Budapest University of Science, the Veterinary College and the Sopron College of Mining and Forestry Engineering.<sup>25</sup>

---

22 Ibid, p 13; Zsámboki: *Történeti visszapillantás*, 1979, p. 6.

23 Dobrossy: *op. cit.*, pp. 177–179.

24 Zsámboki László: *Történeti visszapillantás*, 1979, p. 6.

25 Zsámboki: *A Miskolci Egyetem történeti fejlődésének vázlatja*, *op. cit.*, p. 14.





### III. A UNIVERSITY IS BORN – UNIVERSITAS MISKOLCINENSIS

■ After World War II, just a few months after establishing Greater Miskolc by annexing Diósgyőr, Hejőcsaba and Tapolca on 1 January 1945, the representatives of the board of directors of the state mines of the Diósgyőr ironworks and the iron and steel factory proposed to establish the university in Miskolc in their comment made to the country's reconstruction plan on 24 May 1945. As part of this, they proposed to relocate the Mining, Metallurgical and Forestry Engineering Faculty of the Budapest József Nádor University of Technology and Economics from Sopron to Miskolc, but they also considered it important to establish the faculties of commerce, industry, law and sociology.<sup>26</sup>

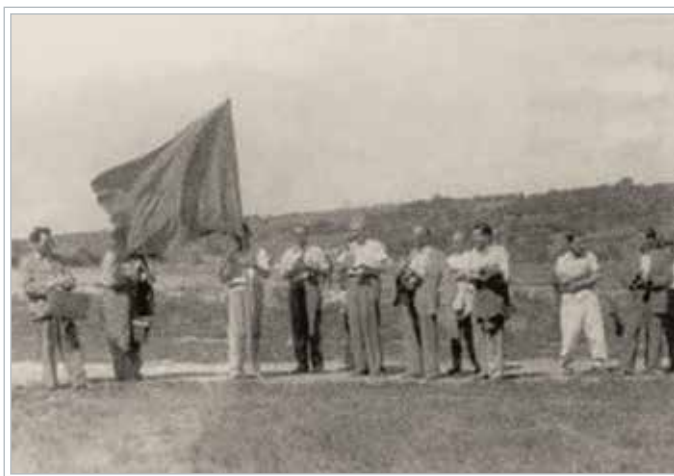
The Law Students' Board in Miskolc, which consisted of students of the city's law academy, formed a similar opinion on 13 December 1946. The law students envisioned the establishment of the university by merging existing colleges, one of which would have been the law academy. This year, the Košice College of Commerce and the Novi Sad Oriental College of Commerce moved to Miskolc, as the municipality intended to develop them into universities. As a result, another college-level educational institution was established in Miskolc, in addition to the law academy. This was supposed to be transformed into the faculty of economics and social policy of the planned university. The Erzsébet University of Pécs and the Faculty of Theology in Sopron would have formed a unified (humanities) faculty of social sciences and theology, and this proposal would also have transferred the faculty of mining, metallurgy and forestry engineering from Sopron to Miskolc. The law students wanted to name the new university after Lajos Kossuth, a former student at the Collegium in Prešov. Their position was based on the memorandum of their teacher, Rezső Hilscher, for which they had tried to obtain support through another teacher at the law academy, Béla Zsedényi, President of the Provisional National Assembly and the National High Council. However, their efforts failed.<sup>27</sup>

As discussed above, the relocation of the Sopron Faculty of Mining, Metallurgical and Forestry Engineering to Miskolc was advocated by the city of Miskolc between 1906 and 1921, who were joined, starting from 1945, by the entire board of the local heavy industry companies and the local law academy, whose wish was to start a university. Nevertheless, the idea was only partially implemented by the government in line with its own current economic and social policy goals.

---

26 Dobrossy: *op. cit.*, pp. 193–194.

27 Bruckner: *op.cit.* (1996), p. 262.



*Laying the foundation stone of the university in Miskolc*

Source: The archives of Prof. Dr. Miklós Szabó

Act XXIII of 1949 proclaimed the establishment of the Technical University for Heavy Industry, divided into the faculties of mining and metallurgical engineering as well as mechanical engineering. The establishment of the former two faculties entailed the relocation of the Sopron faculties to Miskolc, while the latter faculty was newly established. Education began on 18 September 1949 with five hundred people in the Fráter György (later: Földes Ferenc) Secondary School in Miskolc. Later on, other downtown buildings were also used, since the construction of the current buildings of the university in the Dudujka Valley, known as the Campus, was only started in the spring of 1950. As the construction progressed, the metallurgical departments gradually relocated from Sopron to Miskolc in 1952, and the mining departments by 1959. Until 1959, the Technical University for Heavy Industry in Sopron also had a surveyor engineering faculty, and between 1949–59 the teaching of mining and surveyor engineering was shared between Sopron and Miskolc. In Sopron, the College of Forest Engineering was established from the remaining faculties in 1952, and the University of Forestry and Wood Industry from 1962.<sup>28</sup>

In the coming decades, the further development of the Technical University for Heavy Industry in Miskolc first took place in the technical direction. In 1969, then in 1970, it was expanded with two college faculties, the College of Metallurgy and Metal

28 Terplán, Zénó: *A Nehézipari Műszaki Egyetem húsz esztendeje*, manuscript, pp. 71–77. NME, Miskolc, 1970, pp. 3., 11–12., 22–23., 95–105., Zsámboki: *Történeti visszapillantás*, op.cit., pp. 7–8; Dobrossy: op. cit., p. 194. See also *Emlékkönyv a Nehézipari Műszaki Egyetem Miskolci Alapításának 25. évfordulójára* [Book for the 25th Anniversary of the Foundation of the Miskolc University for Heavy Industry], *A Nehézipari Műszaki Egyetem közleményei*, Volume 21 (ed.: Terplán, Zénó), Miskolc, 1974, p. 34.



Industry in Dunaújváros and the College of Chemical Automation in Kazincbarcika. The college faculty of Kazincbarcika was merged into university education in 1985, while the institution in Dunaújváros seceded in 2000 and currently operates as an independent university (the University of Dunaújváros).<sup>29</sup>

The opening of the university to social science courses began in the 1980s. The first step was the resumption of legal training in the city, which had been abolished 32 years before. The reopening started in 1981 in an institutional form, and then as the Faculty of Law from 1983. Subsequently, the university also started teaching economics as an institute in 1987 and as a faculty in 1990. As a result of all this, the exclusive heavy industrial nature of the education offered at the university ceased to exist, and its name was changed to the University of Miskolc in 1990. After that, education took a turn towards arts and humanities. The training of humanities started at the University of Miskolc in 1992 within the framework of an institute, and as a faculty in 1997. The city music school, which was founded in 1904 and received the building of the terminated Miskolc Law Academy in 1949, was already a branch of the College of Music in 1997, when it was transformed into the Béla Bartók Music Institute of the University of Miskolc.<sup>30</sup>

Between 1987 and 1995, health visitor and physiotherapist training was started in Miskolc as an off-site branch of the Health College Faculty of the Imre Hajnal University of Health Sciences. Health visitor training was restarted in 1998 at the Miskolc off-site branch of the Health College Faculty of the University of Debrecen, which joined the University of Miskolc as an Institute of Health Sciences in 2001, which operated as the Health College Faculty from 2005 and as the Faculty of Health Sciences from 2009.<sup>31</sup>

The Comenius Teacher Training College in Sárospatak also joined the University of Miskolc in 2000, but split off in 2013, and joined the Károly Eszterházy University in Eger.<sup>32</sup>

The third Confucius Institute in the country opened at the University of Miskolc in October 2013.<sup>33</sup> Starting from 2017, the university has operated an off-site branch

29 *Emlékkönyv*, op.cit., pp. 130–134; Zsámboki: *A Miskolci Egyetem történeti fejlődésének vázlatja*, op. cit., p. 16.

30 Stipta, István: *A miskolci állam- és jogtudományi kar oktatás története (1981–1999)*, in: *50 éve Miskolcon, Fejezetek a Miskolci Egyetem történetéből*, Miskolci Egyetem, Miskolc, 1999, pp. 176–177; Bessenyei, József: *A Miskolci Egyetem Bölcsészettudományi Karának története*, in: *50 éve Miskolcon, Fejezetek a Miskolci Egyetem történetéből*, Miskolci Egyetem, Miskolc, 1999, p. 205; Molnár, László: *A dunaújvárosi főiskolai kar története*, in: *50 éve Miskolcon, Fejezetek a Miskolci Egyetem történetéből*, Miskolci Egyetem, Miskolc, 1999, pp. 220–221. See also *Miskolci Egyetem 1735*, Published by University of Miskolc, p. 11. See: *Bartók Béla Zeneművészeti Intézet*. web.archive.org, May 2009 (10 November 2019).

31 *Miskolci Egyetem Egészségügyi Kar* [http://ek.uni-miskolc.hu/?page\\_id=285](http://ek.uni-miskolc.hu/?page_id=285) (9 February 2020).

32 *Comenius: Az iskola átmege, a név marad*, Borsod Online, 4 June 2013. <https://boon.hu/kozelet/helyi-kozelet/comenius-az-iskola-atmege-a-nev-marad-3317917/> (9 February 2020).

33 *Konfuciusz Intézet nyílik Miskolcon*, Borsod Online, 2013. augusztus 23. <https://boon.hu/kozelet/helyi-kozelet/konfuciusz-intezet-nyilik-miskolcon-3300718/> (9 February 2020).



in Ózd and in Sátoraljaújhely. From 1 August 2019, the University of Miskolc became the operator of the Ferenczy Sándor Secondary Health School in Miskolc.<sup>34</sup>

Currently, the University of Miskolc has eight faculties (Faculty of Earth Science and Engineering, Faculty of Materials Science and Engineering, Faculty of Mechanical Engineering and Informatics, Faculty of Law, Faculty of Economics, Faculty of Arts, Faculty of Health Sciences, Bartók Béla Faculty of Music). In 1999, it received the Pro Urbe Award of Miskolc, a City with County Rights. In 2008, it was the first in the country to win the Higher Education Quality Award, and in 2010, it received the Excellent University award from the Ministry. In the 2018 Quality–Innovation competition, it won the National Award in the category of Organisations operating in the field of education.<sup>35</sup>

Since 1 August 2020, the university has been operated by the state-run Universitas Miskolcensis Foundation, and its board of trustees is headed by Justice Minister Judit Varga, a former student of the Faculty of Law at the University of Miskolc.

The teachers and students of the University of Miskolc have always nurtured the traditions of Banská Štiavnica, and in recent years, the legal traditions of the Prešov-Miskolc Law Academy have also been revived through the efforts of the Faculty of Law.

---

34 *Az egyetem felügyeli a város egészségügyi szakképzését*, Borsod Online, 2019. augusztus 29., <https://boon.hu/kozelet/helyi-kozelet/az-egyetem-felugyeli-a-varos-egeszsegugyi-szakkepzeset-3766837/> (9 February 2020).

35 Prizes recognising the Quality of Higher Education were awarded, website of the Ministry of National Resources, 28 August 2008 <http://www.nefmi.gov.hu/miniszterium/2008/felsooktatas-minoseget>, Recognitions of the University of Miskolc: <https://www.uni-miskolc.hu/kivalo-egyetem-elismero-oklevel>, <https://www.uni-miskolc.hu/minoseg-innovacio-2018-dij>, <https://www.uni-miskolc.hu/felsooktatasi-minosegi-dij>, <https://www.uni-miskolc.hu/kivalo-egyetem-elismero-oklevel> (9 February 2020).

## THE HISTORY OF THE EPERJES (PREŠOV) LAW ACADEMY\*



*The former main building of the Prešov (Eperjes) College.*

Source: Novák, István: Az eperjesi-miskolci jogászfjúság diákélete  
[The life of law students in Eperjes-Miskolc], p. 33.

---

\* Author: Pál Sály, professor at and head of the Department of Roman Law, Faculty of Law, University of Miskolc.



## I. THE HISTORY OF THE CITY AND THE COLLEGE UNTIL THE EARLY 19TH CENTURY

■ According to an old legend, the settlement of Prešov was founded by King Béla II in 1132 at the place where, tired of the long journey and thirsty from the heat, he stopped with his escort, and while his soldiers were searching for spring water, he himself found some tasty strawberries in the grass.<sup>1</sup> Béla's son, Géza II, invited German settlers to the area in order to create industry, trade and education. The first document containing the name of the town dates from 1233, when King Andrew II donated three thousand pieces of halite to the local parish priest.<sup>2</sup> After the Mongol invasion, King Béla IV promoted the development of the town by inviting additional German settlers. King Charles Robert raised Prešov to the rank of free royal city in 1324, out of gratitude for its support in defeating Máté Csák. From then on, the city handled its own internal affairs, and its main bodies were the small and the large councils. The small council, which also had supreme jurisdiction, consisted of the city judge, 12 jurors and the notary.<sup>3</sup>

It is not known when a school first started to operate in the city, but the salary of a teacher, known as schoolmaster (Schulmeister), was a regular item in the city's oldest account book (from 1429).<sup>4</sup> An apartment was also provided to the teacher in the school building. Schoolmasters often went to Prešov from abroad (mainly from the German provinces) and, starting from the second half of the 15th century, usually from the University of Vienna or Krakow.<sup>5</sup> It is worth noting that, already in the 15th century, 45 students from Prešov studied at foreign universities.<sup>6</sup> From the second half of the 15th century, an assistant teacher, and from the first half of the 16th century, the cantor also assisted the schoolmaster in teaching. Around 1520, the city erected a new building for the school in the main square, next to the parish church. Surrounded by a stone wall that also enclosed the church, the single-storey Renaissance building, with its own garden, also

1 This is what Mihály Tompa's poem entitled *Eperjes* is about. Strawberry (eper in Hungarian) is a recurring motif on the city's oldest known seals and coats of arms (15th-16th centuries). Cf. Iványi, Béla: *Eperjes szabad királyi város czimerei és pecsétjei*, *Turul* 1911/1, pp. 16–32.

2 Cf. Gömör, János: *Eperjes és az evangélikus kollégium története*, Evangélikus Országos Múzeum, Budapest, 1994, p. 12.

3 Cf. Gömör: op. cit. (1994), p. 14.

4 Cf. Hörk, József: *Az eperjesi ev. ker. collegium története*, Bernovits Gusztáv kő- és könyvnyomdája, Kassa, 1896, p. 19.

5 Cf. Kónya, Péter: *Az eperjesi evangélikus kollégium története a 19. század közepéig*, in: Durovics, Alex – Kónya, Péter: *Az eperjesi kollégium felsőfokú hallgatói – Študenti vyšších tried prešovského kolégia 1667–1850*, ELTE Egyetemi Levéltára, Budapest, 2015, p. 12.

6 Cf. Szögi, László: *A Sáros megyei peregrináció 1387–1918*, in: Szögi, László – Kónya, Péter: *Sáros megyei diákok az európai egyetemeken – Šarišskí študenti na európských univerzitách 1387–1918*, ELTE Egyetemi Levéltára, Budapest, 2012, p. 143.



provided accommodation for the schoolmaster, the assistant teacher and non-local students.

Luther's teachings spread early among the citizens of Prešov who had connections with Germany. In 1531, as a result of the sermons by Antal Philadelphus and Bertalan Bogner, the vast majority of the population and the city leaders converted to Lutheran faith. In 1550, the school management was taken over by Zsigmond Gelei from Torda, Transylvania, who had studied at the University of Wittenberg and was recommended to Prešov by Melanchton himself. Gelei transformed the city school into a humanistic grammar school, following the German model, introducing new subjects and hiring as many as three schoolmasters (the rector, a conrector and a subrector).<sup>7</sup> The assistant teacher and, due to the trilingual nature of the city and the Lutheran congregation, a German, a Hungarian and a Slovak cantor also joined.

Over the next century, the grammar school continued to develop dynamically, linked closely to the city's economic prosperity. When the country was divided into three parts, the citizens of Prešov sided with Ferdinand I against János Szapolyai, and the king granted important privileges to the city (including the staple right). By the decision of Rector Sámuel Dürner (1641–1648), philosophy and theology became compulsory subjects in the upper classes of the grammar school, which also attracted the youth of more distant counties. This proved to be an important step in developing the grammar school into a college. The Thirty Years' War also enhanced the development in that many students chose the increasingly prestigious grammar school in Prešov instead of studying in Germany, which involved dangers and adversities.<sup>8</sup>

By the middle of the 17th century, the number of students in the upper classes was already over two hundred. In 1665, in addition to the scarcity of space, Rector János Bayer also realised the growing need to establish a college in Prešov. The idea of setting up a tertiary school was embraced by both the local Lutheran dean and the city's chief justice, and this ambitious plan was well received by Lutherans across the country. At the Košice meeting of the Lutheran orders of Upper Hungary on 18 November 1665, the delegates of the lords, counties and free royal cities unanimously decided to establish the college.<sup>9</sup> After this decision was made, János Ghillány, who

7 Cf. Hörk: op. cit. (1896), p. 35; Kónya, Péter: Eperjes mint a felső-magyarországi evangélikus művelődés központja, *Sárospataki Füzetek* 2013/3, p. 81.; Kónya, Péter: Az eperjesi evangélikus kollégium tanárainak egyetemjárása a 19. század közepéig, *Gerundium*, 2017/1, p. 178.

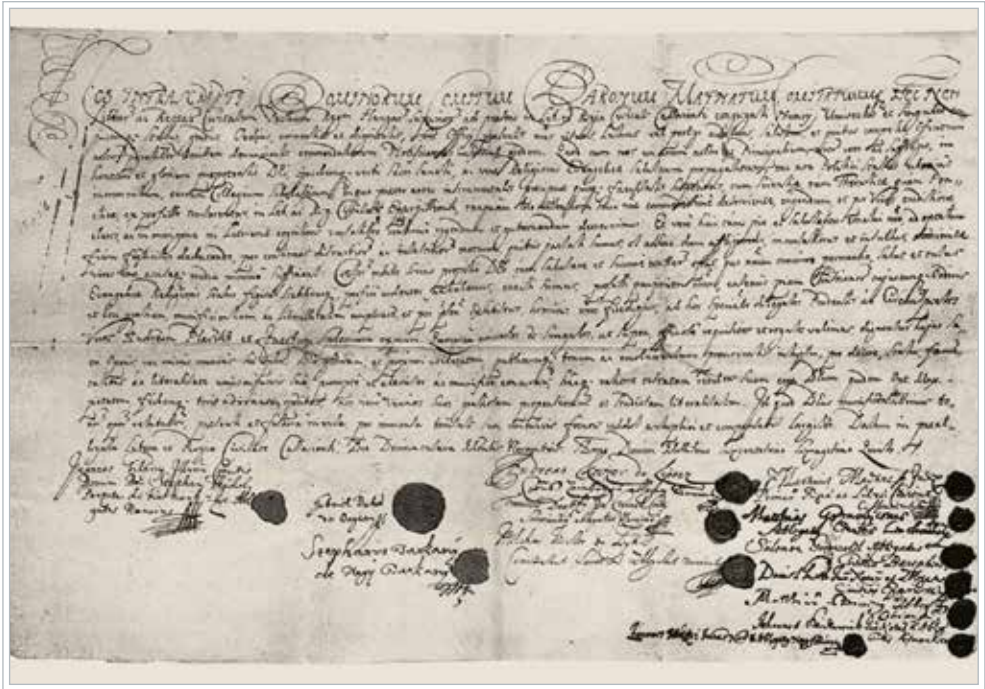
8 Cf. Hörk: op. cit. (1896), p. 60; Gömör, János: *Az eperjesi ev. kollégium rövid története*, Kósch Árpád könyvnyomdája, Prešov, 1933, p. 11.

9 Cf. Vandrák, András: *Az eperjesi egyházkerületi, ág. h. evangélikus collegium multjának és jelen állapotjának vázlatos rajza*, Staudy Antal nyomdája, Eperjes, 1867, p. 7; Gömör: op. cit. (1933), p. 11.; Gömör: op. cit. (1994), p. 25.; Kónya: op. cit., p. (2012) 82.; Kónya: op. cit., p. (2015) 19. According to Győző Bruckner, with the establishment of the college, the Lutheran orders also wanted to counterbalance the activities of the Piarist college in Podolínec (Podolin) and the Jesuit college in Spišská Kapitula (Szepeshely), which achieved significant results in recatholicising Spiš (Szepes) county. See Bruckner, Győző: *A reformáció és ellenreformáció története a Szepességen. Volume I. (1520–1745-ig)*, Grill könyvkereskedés, Budapest, 1922, p. 260.





appeared at the meeting as Count István Thököly's envoy, defined the three glorious goals of the institution: let this college be 'a temple of worship to Almighty God, the universality of true sciences and an impregnable citadel of fervent patriotism for ever and ever!'<sup>10</sup>



### Deed of Foundation

Source: Bulletin of the Evangelical District Collegium of the Augustan Confession of Prešov (Eperjes) 1894–1895. Communicated by József Hörk, Collegium Director, p. 7. [https://medit.lutheran.hu/files/ertesito\\_eperjes\\_kollegium\\_1894\\_1895.pdf](https://medit.lutheran.hu/files/ertesito_eperjes_kollegium_1894_1895.pdf)

Fundraising for the construction began immediately, which was extremely successful, with generous donations from all over the country and even abroad. The city of Prešov offered the most beautiful place in the main market square for the college, and donated the income of two serf villages and two additional estates to the institution.

On 6 April 1666, the foundation stone of the college was ceremoniously laid despite the fact that primate György Szelepcsényi, archbishop of Esztergom, warned – in the name of the king – the people of Prešov against starting the construction.

<sup>10</sup> Cf. Ludmann, Ottó (ed.): A tiszai ág. hitv. ev. egyházkerület eperjesi collegiumának értesítője az 1913–1914. tanévről, Kósch Árpád könyvnyomtató-intézete, Eperjes, 1914, p. 12. The bulletin incorrectly mentions Imre Thököly instead of István Thököly.





Shortly afterwards, the ruler himself, Leopold I, sent a decree to Prešov prohibiting the construction, which nevertheless continued.<sup>11</sup>

On 16 April 1667, the Lutheran orders of Upper Hungary signed a treaty with the city of Prešov, in which the orders undertook to support the maintenance of the college, with the stipulation that the college could be relocated to a safe place if the Lutheran religion was endangered. 12 inspectors (6 county and 6 city inspectors) were elected to represent the orders permanently, to manage the college's assets and to employ teachers. Key expectations were identified for supervisors, teachers and students. In the case of teachers, they were required 'to be hearty members of the true evangelical church of the Augustan Confession [...], always striving for piety and purity of life, shining before their disciples with good example, love, understanding, integrity, moderation, sobriety, modesty, gentleness, honesty and with other Christian virtues, and in no way offending them. They should love every disciple as fathers love their children...'<sup>12</sup> It is the duty of the students 'to love work, which is the food and spice of the soul, and to avoid idleness, which is the devil's cushion and worse than the dog and the serpent'.<sup>13</sup> A curriculum was defined, in which ten classes were separated, covering everything from elementary knowledge (the class of alphabet learners) to secondary school curriculum (including poetry and orthography) and college (philosophical and theological) subjects. The seal of the college was also specified; its outer circumscription read: 'Sigill. Colleg. Eperiessiensis Stat. Ev. 1666', and its inner circumscription read: 'Illo alitur vivit'. In the middle of the seal, there was a burning pendant lamp with an angel standing on both sides, each raising their right and left hand, respectively.<sup>14</sup>

Shortly afterwards, the teaching staff was formed as a result of actions by the college supervisors. The rector of the college was the famous theologian Sámuel Pomarius (1624–1683), who had studied in Frankfurt and Wittenberg, among others, and had worked as a pastor in Magdeburg before arriving in Prešov. The grand opening of the college took place on 18 October 1667.

Mihály Pancratius (Pongrácz) from Transylvania (Sebeş (Szászsebes)) (1631–1690) was one of the more prominent teachers. He studied theology and law in Vienna, Nuremberg and Wittenberg, among others, and then at the University of Rostock he became doctor of both Roman law and canon law (*doctor utriusque iuris*). When he arrived in Prešov on his way home in 1666, the local people – who had displaced János Bayer, on account of his intolerable nature – asked him to hold the post of rector until the college was completed. After the rector's office was terminated, he taught practical philosophy, geography and a little public law in the ninth year of the college from October 1667 to June 1668. His work entitled 'Tractatus politico-historico-juridicus juris publici Regni Hungariae, Magistratum et Statuum, tam

11 The king argued that only he could set up an academy, to which the councilors in Prešov replied that they were not building an academy, but merely a larger grammar school.

12 Hörk: op. cit. (1896), p. 13–14.

13 Ibid, p. 15.

14 Ibid, p. 17.



ecclesiasticorum, quam secularium, originem in genere et in specie exhibens' was published in Košice in 1668. This is the first Hungarian public law work that depicts Hungarian religious and secular organisations as members of the mystical body of the Hungarian kingdom (*corpus mysticum Hungariae regni*) based on the organic idea of the state. In 1668, he returned home from Prešov to Transylvania, where he was elected bishop of the Saxons in 1686.

One of the first students in the college was count Imre Thököly, who was enrolled in the third year (*classis grammatarum*) by his father in January 1668.<sup>15</sup> As many as 258 students were enrolled in the upper classes for the second school year of 1668/69, including Transylvanians, Poles, Prussians, Silesians, and Croats.<sup>16</sup> After the public exams in October 1669, the students, including the twelve-year-old Thököly, who played Prince Emeric, performed a three-act Latin play, *Papinianus Tetragnos* (in Hungarian: *Strong-spirited Papinianus*), written by Illés Ladiver, one of the college's renowned philosophers.<sup>17</sup> The play, which was offensive to the Catholics, and the fierce religious disputes between the rector and some teachers of the college and the Jesuit Mátyás Sambár of Košice contributed significantly to the strict royal action against the college. However, the retaliation against the Lutherans in Prešov was mainly due to the fact that the participants of the Wesselényi conspiracy met in the city in 1669.

In May 1671, General Baron Paris von Spankau, the chief captain of Upper Hungary, arrived in Prešov and confiscated the college building for the purpose of a military grain depot. The teachers and the students of the college completed the school year in the building of the old grammar school, and education continued there in the following school year. In June 1672, the three (German, Hungarian and Slovak) churches in the city were taken from the Lutherans and handed over to the Catholics. In July, the college was also handed over to the Jesuits, who began to use it as a convent.

15 Cf. Novák, István: *Az eperjesi-miskolci jogászfjúság diákélete*, Ludvig István könyvnyomdája, Miskolc, 1941, pp. 16–18.

16 Cf. Hörk: *op. cit.* (1896), p. 28.

17 Cf. Thaly, Kálmán: *Thököly Imre és iskolatársai mint színjátszók*, *Századok*, 1880/5, pp. 411–417. For the textbook of the play, see Alszegehy, Zsoltné – Lőránt, István – Varga, Imre (ed.): *Ludi scaenici linguae Latinae protestantium in Hungaria e saeculo XVII–XVIII. Magyarországi latin nyelvű protestáns iskoladramák a XVII–XVIII. századból*, Argumentum Kiadó, Budapest, 2005, pp. 403–500. Ladiver adapted a work of the famous German baroque poet, Andreas Gryphius, title with 'Großmütiger Rechtsgelehrter oder Sterbender Aemilius Paulus Papinianus' (Hungarian: *Erőslelkű jogtudós, avagy a haldokló Aemilius Paulus Papinianus*). See more: Angyal, Dávid: *Gryphius András magyar színpadon*, in: Gragger, Róbert (ed.): *Philologiai dolgozatok a magyar-német érintkezésekről*, Hornyánszky Viktor nyomdája, Budapest, 1912, pp. 75–76. For detailed explanation of Gryphius's play, see Szabó, Béla: *Papinianus a színpadon. A jog mártírja vagy modern példakép?* in: Fekete, Balázs – H. Szilágyi, István – Könczöl, Miklós (ed.): *Iustitia kirándul. Tanulmányok a »jog és irodalom« köréből*, Szent István Társulat, Budapest, 2009, pp. 153–197. About Ladiver see Fabiny, Tibor: *Ladiver Illés. Egy hányatott életű eperjesi tudós*, *Lelkipásztor* 1994/1, pp. 24–27.



Shortly afterwards, a revolt broke out in the city, during which the Lutherans recaptured the churches. The Kuruc troops who were roaming the area were allowed into the city and the royal officials were imprisoned. The Lutherans reclaimed the college building, and education resumed. After the retreating Kuruc troops left Prešov, the armed citizens were able to resist the imperial armies led by General Wolfgang von Cobb until December 1672, when the city was eventually occupied.

In March 1673, General Ferdinand Volkra handed over the churches and the schools to the Catholics. This time, the Lutherans lost the old grammar school as well, where the Jesuits started a new grammar school. Lutheran city officials and councilors were replaced by Catholics. The former teachers at the college were urged to convert to the Catholic faith or leave the town. Rector Pomarius, who rejected the possibility of Catholicisation, left for Spišské Podhradie (Szepesvárálja) with nine teachers and sixty students, where they continued education for a few more months.<sup>18</sup>

In August 1682, the armies of Imre Thököly occupied the city. The Kuruc soldiers, who expelled the Jesuits, returned the churches and the schools to the Lutherans. Thököly donated 600 acres of vineyards and half of the customs income of Rimavská Sobota (Rimaszombat) to the college, and he reinvited the former teachers. Illés Ladiver, who returned from Transylvania, became rector of the college (called Collegium Thökölyanum). The teachers and the students openly expressed their support for Thököly. During the 1684/85 school year, one of the teachers, János Schwartz, had his students perform the play *Helena Menelao reddita* (in Hungarian: *Helena returned to Menelaus*) that was written by him, in which the crown fell from the head of King Leopold, who was fleeing Thököly.<sup>19</sup>

However, Thököly's rule soon ended due to the defeats of the Turkish armies. Prešov resisted three sieges (teachers and students of the college also took part in the fights), but eventually capitulated (in September 1685). For a time, the imperial forces left the Lutherans alone, in accordance with the treaty of capitulation, and the college was able to function until the end of 1686. However, at the beginning of 1687, a committee (commissio Csakyana) arrived in the city under the leadership of count István Csáky, the chief captain of Košice, and, following the order of the ruler, took the churches and the schools from the Protestants and gave them to the Catholics again. The college building was again occupied by the Jesuits, who reopened a grammar school in the old school. The Lutheran pastors, along with the college teachers, left the city.

It was then that the city, which was guilty of infidelity, was brutally punished. In February 1687, the imperial general count Antonio Caraffa set up his famous blood tribunal (*Ianiena Eperiensis*) in the market square, which remained in operation until November of that year. During these months, twenty-four citizens and nobles

18 Pomarius recorded the story of his escape in detail in his diary; see Frenyó, Lajos: *Pomarius Sámuel naplója*, Ludvig István könyvnyomdája, Miskolc, 1936.

19 Cf. Hörk: op. cit. (1896), p. 46.



were tortured and executed, including several supervisors, supporters and former students of the college. The fundraising campaign organised by college supervisor Zsigmond Zimmermann to help teachers who had lost their jobs was regarded by Caraffa as a conspiracy. János Schwartz was imprisoned in Muráň (Murány) because of his theatre play.<sup>20</sup>

Rákóczi's War of Independence brought another turning point in the history of Prešov and the college. Rákóczi's army occupied the city in December 1704. In January 1705, the prince sent chief quartermaster Ferenc Bertóthy to Prešov, who returned the college to the Lutherans. This was confirmed by the Parliament of Szécsény, held in October that year. Education quickly resumed in the college (collegium Rákóczyanum). Imre Thököly died in the autumn of 1705, leaving half of the income of market towns Rimavská Sobota and Gyöngyös to the college with the same rights that he himself once enjoyed.<sup>21</sup> This provision, which could not be implemented, was a great moral recognition for the college.

When the imperial armies, led by general Hugo Virmond, began to besiege Prešov in November 1710, the city soon capitulated. The Lutheran Church and the college were allowed to continue operating for some time under the capitulation treaty. However, in February 1711, count János Pálffy, on behalf of King Joseph I, ordered the restoration of the conditions before the war of independence, which took place only during the autumn due to the strong resistance of the Lutherans. The college was again in the hands of the Jesuits, and the Lutherans were only allowed to continue their education at a congregational (parish-level) school made out of wood on a suburban plot. Teaching of higher sciences could resume in this suburban school in 1750, with the permission of Maria Theresa.

In July 1773, Pope Clement XIV disbanded the Jesuit order under political pressure by the Bourbon courts. The property of the order was confiscated. The building of the college in Prešov became state property, and it was used as the army's granary

20 K. Papp, Miklós: *Caraffa és az eperjesi vér-törvényszék I–II.*, Demjén és Sebes bizománya, Pest, 1863; Szeremlei, Sámuel: *Az eperjesi mézárszék*, in: Kovács Albert (ed.): *Magyar protestáns egyház-történelmi monographiák XIII*, Magyarországi Protestánszegylet, Budapest, 1880. 91–133.; Hörk: op. cit. (1896), pp. 148–160.; Mayer, Endre: *Az eperjesi vértanúk kivégeztetése vagy az eperjesi mézárszék*, Kósch Árpád könyvnyomtató-intézete, Eperjes, 1908; Grexa, Gyula: *Carafa és az eperjesi vértörvényszék*, Gömöri Zoltán könyvnyomdája, Rozsnyó, 1913; Rezik, János: *Az 1687. évben felállított eperjesi vérpad, vagy az eperjesi vérfürdő* – *Theatrum Eperjense anno 1967 erectum seu laniena Eperjensis*. Latinul és magyarul (translated by: Gömöry, János – Pogány, Gusztáv), Tranoscium, Liptovsky sv. Mikuláš, 1931; Bidner, Ákos: *Az eperjesi vértörvényszék*, Budapest, 1941; Kónya, Péter: *Az eperjesi vértörvényszék, Lelkipásztor*, 1992/7–8, pp. 247–250; Kónya, Péter: *Az eperjesi vértörvényszék*, Evangélikus Országos Múzeum – PVT Prešov, Budapest – Prešov, 1994; Kónya, Péter: *Eperjes az utolsó Habsburg-ellenes felkelések korában*, in: ifj. Barta János (ed.): *Habsburgok és Magyarország a XVI–XVII. században*, KLTE, Debrecen, 1997, pp. 23–32; Filep, Tamás Gusztáv: *Az eperjesi teátrum, Kortárs*, 2004/6, pp. 80–87.; Radvánszky, Anikó: „Hol vagytok lutheránusok, hogy protestáljatok?” Adalék az eperjesi véstörvényszék történetéhez Zrínyi Ilona Radvánszky Jánosnak címzett levele alapján, in: Ajkay Alinka – Bajáki Rita (ed.): *Pázmány nyomában. Tanulmányok Hargittay Emil tiszteletére*, Mondat Kft., Vác, 2013, pp. 337–352.

21 Cf. Kónya: op. cit. (2013), p. 88.



from then on. In 1781 Joseph II, who previously personally visited the suburban school of the Lutherans in Prešov in 1770,<sup>22</sup> issued his famous Patent of Toleration, which allowed the Lutherans to re-enter the city council and other offices. In 1783, the college building was auctioned together with the old Hungarian church. The Lutherans in Prešov bought the two buildings for six thousand forints. The buildings were handed over in November 1784. In March 1785, the meeting of the college's patrons decided – motioned by István Szirmay, diocese supervisor – that the college should be the joint property of the district patronage and the two local Lutheran congregations (Hungarian-German and Slovak).<sup>23</sup>

Teaching resumed in the college in the autumn of 1785. The school developed rapidly despite serious financial problems.<sup>24</sup> In July 1804, the college was clearly promoted to the district rank at the Prešov general assembly of the Tisza district of the Hungarian Augustan Lutheran Church, making it the most significant school in the entire district. Thus, the financial base of the college increased significantly, and the number of students also began to increase: there were 351 students in 1806, 375 in 1830 and 429 in 1840.<sup>25</sup>

## II. THE PERIOD OF ONE-YEAR LEGAL TRAINING

■ At the patronage meeting held in October 1810, István Roskoványi, the first rural inspector (primarius inspector), made a proposal to introduce legal education and donated fifty forints to set up a law department. This faculty was established only in 1815, when István Thomka Tomkaházi, a lawyer from Prešov, voluntarily undertook to teach Hungarian law 4-6 hours a week, free of charge. However, he resigned his teaching post in 1817 after two academic years.<sup>26</sup> Legal education was then suspended in Prešov until 1822.

In 1816, the National Assembly of Lutherans ranked the Lutheran schools. In this ranking, the college in Prešov came second after the lyceum in Bratislava (Pozsony), ahead of the secondary schools in Kežmarok (Késmárk), Sopron, Levoča (Lőcse), Banská Štiavnica, Rožňava (Rozsnyó) and others.<sup>27</sup>

22 About the visit see more Hörk: op. cit. (1896), pp. 110–115.

23 Cf. Vandrák: op. cit. (1867), p. 22; Hörk: op. cit. (1896), p. 123.

24 The college was often forced to beg for donations from its patrons, and if this did not help, it sent its students to the cities and villages of Upper Hungary on collecting and begging trips. Cf. Hörk: op. cit. (1896), p. 162.

25 Cf. Hörk: op. cit. (1896), p. 166.

26 All that is known about István Thomka is that he worked as a notary and inspector of the Slavic Church in Prešov, and then as a prosecutor and second inspector of the Lutheran deanery of Sáros-Zemplén. Cf. Hörk: op. cit. (1896), p. 372.

27 Cf. Hörk: op. cit. (1896), p. 149.



Between 1816 and 1819, Lajos Kossuth was a student of the college for three academic years.<sup>28</sup> The noble young man of the Lutheran religion, who had studied at the Piarists in Sátoraljaújhely, learned – in the first year, at the age of fourteen – oratory and poetry from Zsigmond Carlowsky,<sup>29</sup> as well as philosophy and theology from Mihály Greguss in the second and third years.<sup>30</sup> Kossuth lived in one of the rooms of Greguss' college flat. In addition to the public classes, Greguss also taught him privately. Among other things, they also covered issues of legal philosophy, and Kossuth's views on the inseparability of law and morality (rejecting Kant's contrary doctrines) reflect Greguss' influence.<sup>31</sup> According to his school certificate, Kossuth's diligence (*diligentia*) was excellent (*egregia*) in the first year, untiring (*indefessa*) in the second, dutiful (*debita*) in the third, and his academic performance and moral conduct were excellent (*eminens*) all the time. He was *domesticus*, that is, he did not eat in the student canteen, but received food in his lodgings (as was the custom for better-off youth). The school certificate also states that he was preparing for a career in state law (*status pro quo se parat: politicus*).<sup>32</sup>

The independent teaching of legal subjects resumed in the college in 1822, when lawyer András Csupka (1796–1851) generously undertook this. In Sárospatak, Csupka was a student of Sándor Kövy. Following his example, as an advocate of practical education, he founded the student organisation called “Tarca county”.<sup>33</sup> ‘In these

28 Cf. Hörk, József: *Kossuth Lajos Eperjesen*, Eperjes, 1894; Gómory: op. cit. (1933), p. 65–69; Novák: op. cit., p. 58–62.; Bruckner, Győző: *Kossuth Lajos és eperjesi Alma Mater*, *Miskolci Jogászélet* 1927/10–11–12, pp. 1–2.; Miskolczy, Ambrus: *Kossuth Eperjesen. Carlowsky Zsigmond és Greguss Mihály jogbölcselete*, ELTE, Budapest, 2007.

29 Zsigmond Carlowsky (1772–1821) taught in Prešov from 1795 to 1817 and became a famous lawyer in his hometown of Košice. His excellent logic textbook was used for a long time. He also dealt with issues of natural law, his manuscript survived under the title *Jus naturae*. Cf. Szabadfalvi, József: *A magyar jogbölcseleti gondolkodás kezdetei. Werbőczy Istvántól Somló Bódogig*, Gondolat Kiadó, Budapest, 2011, p. 35.

30 Mihály Greguss (1793–1838) studied in Heidelberg and Tübingen, taught philosophy at the Prešov College from 1817, where he was one of the founders of the Hungarian Society, taught Hungarian history and statistics in Hungarian as a pioneer from 1830 (Hungarian became the language of teaching only from 1841), between 1831 and 1834 he was rector of the college and then became teacher at the Bratislava Lyceum. Like Carlowsky, he was also concerned with natural law, and his manuscript, *The Plea of the Science of Reason*, is published by Miskolczy (op. cit., pp. 67–76.). About Greguss see more: Mészáros, András: *Vandrák András filozófiai rendszere*, Madách Kiadó, Pozsony, 1980, pp. 145–148.

31 Cf. Miskolczy: op. cit., p. 55. From 1819, Kossuth continued his studies at the reformed college in Sárospatak, where he became a student of the famous law teacher, Sándor Kövy (1763–1829).

32 See Hörk, József (ed.): *Az eperjesi ág. hitv. ev. kerületi collegium értesítője az 1893–94. iskolai évről*, Kósch Árpád könyvnyomtató-inézete, Eperjes, 1894, pp. 28–29.

33 Kövy established such a student association in the reformed college of Sárospatak under the name “Páncél (Armour) county”, where Kossuth was member as a student. Cf. Finkey, Ferenc: *Visszaemlékezés a Kossuth Lajos sárospataki diákságának százados fordulóján*, *Miskolci Jogászélet*, 1928/1., p. 5.; Finkey, Ferenc: *Emlékezés Kövy Sándor halálának századik évfordulóján*, *Miskolci Jogászélet*, 1930/1.; Szabó, Béla: *A magyarországi jogoktatás Kossuth Lajos korában*, in: Balogh Judit (ed.): *Európai Magyarországot! Kossuth Lajos és a modern állam koncepciója című országos jogtörténeti konferencia (Debrecen, 2002. október 3–4.) tanulmányai*, Debreceni Egyetem, Debrecen, 2004. 21.; Szathmáry, Béla: *Kövy Sándor emlékezete*, *Zempléni Múzsá*, 2013/2., pp. 15–21.





counties,' wrote István Novák, 'the law students mastered the life of the counties, the course of the general assemblies, the legislative practice and the court panel procedure. Their educational value was enormous because the young people who left the school desk and went to do practical training that was usual at that time or spent their *juratus* years became involved in the county and legislative life with practical knowledge.'<sup>34</sup> Each student had a precise role in the busy life of Tarca county, and Professor Csupka played the role of King Andrew I.

According to the curriculum introduced in 1836, Csupka taught the following subjects in the law course (indicating the number of hours a week): civil law (8), criminal law (4), mining law (2), commercial and bill of exchange law (4), canon law (4), politics (4), stylus curalis (2). He also taught natural law in the legal philosophy course for 2 hours a week.<sup>35</sup> He was such an excellent teacher that his fame spread throughout the country. As a result, rich Rascians, among others, flocked from the southern region to Prešov to study law.<sup>36</sup> In certain years, he had more than one hundred disciples.

For years, Csupka's school income was restricted to *onomasticum* (name-day gift), which sometimes represented a very significant amount.<sup>37</sup> In addition to teaching a large number of hours for nearly three decades, he worked hard to settle the college's finances.<sup>38</sup> He also served as a district court lawyer and, in the last year of his life, as head of the county court.<sup>39</sup>

The continued operation and development of the college was ensured by generous donations. Between 1804 and 1848, 58 foundations were assigned to support the college.<sup>40</sup> In 1835, the rural inspector János Szirmay donated his 15,000-volume library to the college, and established a foundation to pay the librarian and to further expand the library. In the 1840s, the organisational work and financial sacrifice of József Benczúr, a former teacher of the college, provided the opportunity to build

34 Novák: op. cit., p. 79.

35 Cf. Hörk: op. cit. (1896), p. 172.

36 Ibid., p. 178.

37 Due to donations by the Rascians, the amount sometimes reached two thousand forints, from which Csupka got rich. Ibid., p. 188.

38 In 1826, he undertook to collect the interest claims of the college amounting to six thousand forints. The meeting of the college's patrons decided that the collected amount would serve as capital for the law teachers' salary. The receivables were recovered over several years. Cf. Vandrák: op. cit. (1867), p. 27.; Hörk: op. cit. (1896), pp. 159–160.; Horváth, Ödön: Az eperjesi ág. ev. coll. jogakadémia multja és jelene rövid vonásokban, in: Hörk, József (ed.): *Az eperjesi kerületi evang. collegium értesítője az 1885/86-ik iskolai évről*, Bernovits Gusztáv könyvnyomdája, Kassa, 1886, p. 10.

39 Cf. Hazslinszky, Frigyes: Gyászbeszéd néhai tekintetes és tudós Csupka András hites ügyvéd, eperjesi collégiumi jogtanár és cs. kir. megyei törvényszéki ülnök úr emlékére, Redlitz Ede nyomdája, Eperjes, 1852; Horváth, Ödön: Az eperjesi jogakadémia legkiválóbb tanára, *Eperjesi Lapok*. 26 February 1890., pp. 1–2.; Horváth, Ödön: Csupka András, in: Márkus Dezső (ed.): *Magyar Jogi Lexikon II.*, Pallas, Budapest, 1899, p. 817; Hörk: op. cit. (1896), p. 372.; Vasil'ová, Darina: Obsobnosti Právnickej akademie Prešovského kolégia Potiského dištriktu evanjelickej cirkvi a. v. v rokoch 1850–1878, *Annales historici Presovienses*, 2012/1, pp. 148–149.

40 Cf. Kónya: op. cit. (2015), p. 46.



a gym for the college students on the site of the former suburban school. In 1845, Gábor Lucskai Bánó, landowner from Sáros, left his natural history collection and 4000-volume library to the college.

Student societies played an important role in the life of the college. The most prominent of them was the Hungarian Society, which was founded by Károly Nemesányi, a lawyer from Miskolc, and operated from 1827. The Society was a literary self-education circle, where the participants cited poems and read literary papers at the meetings held twice a week. Petőfi visited the Society twice in April 1845 (together with Mihály Tompa on the second occasion).<sup>41</sup>

The revolutionary events of 1848 were received with great enthusiasm by most of the college's teachers and students. The younger teachers joined the National Guard in April and took part in several battles, including the Battle of Košice in December, which ended in defeat. From the summer of 1849 the college was occupied by Russian intervention forces for a year and operated as a military hospital. The Russian soldiers drank the spirits found in the physics store room, stole many objects and caused significant damage to the building. After the defeat of the war of independence, an investigation was launched against the teachers of the college, who were summoned to the military court in Košice. In March 1850, the teachers managed to clear themselves from the charges (they were "purified").<sup>42</sup>

At the patronage meeting held in the autumn of 1851, Gusztáv Schulek, lawyer, was elected to be a regular law teacher replacing Csupka, who had died a few months earlier.<sup>43</sup> At the same time, András Vandrák was entrusted with teaching

41 Cf. Mikola, János: A collegiumi Magyar Társaság története, in: Csegey Gusztáv (ed.): *A tiszai ág. hitv. ev. egyházkerület eperjesi collegiumának értesítője az 1902–1903. iskolai évről*, Kósch Árpád könyvnyomtató-intézete, Eperjes, 1903, pp. 1–24.; Novák: op. cit., pp. 70–79.

42 Vö. Hörk: op. cit. (1896), p. 187.

43 After his studies in Bártfa, Rožňava and Prešov, Gusztáv Schulek (1820–1905) practiced law as a juror at the royal district court beyond the right bank of the River Tisza, and then as a chartered notary at the royal court of appeal in Pest. After his lawyer exams, he worked in Prešov as a public lawyer and bill of exchange notary, and as a notary and prosecutor in the Lutheran deanery. He joined the National Guard in December 1848, and took part in several battles, including the Battle of Tarcal on 22 January 1849. In February 1849, he returned to Prešov, where the government commissioner appointed him as royal treasury prosecutor of Solivar (Sóvár). In April, he was arrested by the imperial army and taken to a Galician military prison. However, he was soon released. He was then commissioned to list and freeze the property of the traitors who had fled with the Austrian army. In June 1849, he fled the approaching Russian army and hid in various parts of the country for more than a year. In August 1850, he appeared before the military tribunal in Košice, where he received a certificate of release. He returned to Prešov, where he continued to work as a lawyer. In 1851, he was elected as a law teacher at the college, but in the following year he was banned first from teaching and then from practicing law "because of his conduct during the revolution". In 1854, he regained the right to practice law after passing the bar examination in Austrian law. In 1861, he again became a teacher at the college. He gave lectures on Austrian and Hungarian criminal law as well as on commercial and bill of exchange law without remuneration. He made a 62-sheet note for his students in criminal law and an 8-9-sheet note in bill of exchange law. He taught with longer or shorter interruptions for half a century (1851–1852, 1861–1862, 1864–1868, 1879–1901), during this he was elected dean of the law academy twice (for the academic





natural law, politics and statistics,<sup>44</sup> and József Herfurth with teaching canon law.<sup>45</sup> In June 1852, the patronage meeting decided to significantly reorganise

years 1880/81 and then 1883/84). Between 1872 and 1875, he was president of the Sáros county bar association. Cf. Hörk: op. cit. (1896), p. 379; n. n.: Schulek Gusztáv, in: Csengey Gusztáv (ed.): *A tiszai ág. hitv. ev. egyházkerület eperjesi collegiumának értesítője az 1905–1906. iskolai évről*, Kósch Árpád könyvnyomtató-intézete, Eperjes, 1906, pp. 13–19; Vasil'ová: op. cit., pp. 150–153.

44 After his studies at Csetnek, Košice, Rožňava, Prešov and the University of Jena, András Vandrák (1807–1884) was elected regular teacher at the Prešov College in 1833, on recommendation by his teacher, Mihály Greguss, who was leaving for Bratislava. He taught logic, psychology, metaphysics, aesthetics, Latin and Hungarian, arithmetic and physics in the 7th and 8th grades of the grammar school. In 1841, the general assembly of Lutheran teachers in Uhrovec (Zayugróc) commissioned him to develop the curriculum for Lutheran schools. In the following year, he was elected rector of the college (he held this office again and again with minor interruptions until 1866). In recognition of his work, he was also included in the ranks of the appeal court judges of Trenčín, Orava and Sáros counties. In 1847, he was elected a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences with regard to his outstanding philosophical work. He joined the national guard during the War of Independence, and took part in the battle of Košice in December 1848. In 1858, he was inaugurated by the University of Jena as a scholar of humanities, and at the same time, he was also honoured by János Arany with a welcome poem on the occasion of his 25th anniversary as a teacher. He played a significant role in reopening the law academy in 1861, where he taught jurisprudence and Hungarian public law for more than twenty years. In 1866, he summarised the history of the school on the occasion of the 200th anniversary of the college. He remained true to his slogan (“Everything for the college!”) throughout his life, rejecting several lucrative job offers (in the 1850s he was invited to Sopron as a director and in 1867 József Eötvös invited him to the ministry of public education as head of the Protestant department). In 1870, he was commissioned to work out the organisational rules of Hungarian Lutheran grammar schools. In recognition of his educational merits, the king awarded him the small cross of the Francis Joseph order of knights in 1882. In 1883, his former students and admirers commemorated his 50th anniversary as a teacher with a bright celebration. His main works are *A philosophiai ethika elemei* (Lócse, 1842); *Elemi logika* (Eperjes, 1844); *Tiszta logika felgyrnasiumi tanulók számára* (Eperjes, 1861); *Lélektan mint gymnasiumi kézikönyv* (Eperjes, 1863); *Bölcseleti jogtan* (Eperjes, 1864); *Bölcseleti erkölcstan* (Eperjes, 1865); *Az eperjesi egyházkerületi, ág. h. evangélikus collegium multjának és jelen állapotjának vázlatos rajza* (Eperjes, 1867). See n. n.: Dr. Vandrák András coll. tanár úr jubileuma, in: Bancsó, Antal (ed.): *Az eperjesi ker. evang. collegium értesítője az 1883/4. isk. évről*, *Eperjesi Bankegyelet könyvnyomdája*, Eperjes, 1884, pp. 1–12; n. n.: Emlékbeszédek dr. Vandrák András tanár úr felett, in: Hörk, József (ed.): *Az eperjesi kerületi evang. collegium értesítője az 1884/85. iskolai évről*, Kósch Árpád könyvnyomdája, Eperjes, 1885, pp. 10–15; Vécsey Tamás: Emlékbeszéd Vandrák András akadémiai levelező tag felett, *A Magyar Tudományos Akadémia elhunyt tagjai fölött tartott emlékbeszédek* 1885/8., pp. 1–29; Hörk: op. cit. (1896), pp. 345–347; Mayer, Endre: Vandrák András az eperjesi ev. kollégium tanára, Luther-Társaság, Budapest, 1911; Szelényi, Ödön: Vandrák András pedagógiai iratai, *Magyar paedagogia*, No. 26, 1917, pp. 48–63; Bruckner Győző: *A tiszai evangélikus egyházkerület miskolci jogakadémiájának multja az eperjesi ősi kollégium tükrében*, Ludvig István könyvnyomdája, Miskolc, é. n., 26–27.; Mészáros: op. cit.

45 After graduating from grammar school in Rožňava and Prešov, József Herfurth (1820–1895) studied at the universities of Jena, Tübingen and Berlin for four years. He taught church history at the theology department in Prešov from 1850. In the following year, he served as a history teacher at the upper grammar school and a lecturer in canon law at the law academy (for a year). He also taught Hungarian at the grammar school and was teacher president of the Hungarian Society at the college for two decades. He taught church history at the theology department until 1854 and Hungarian legal and constitutional history at the law academy from 1864 to 1875. When the



the college. A decision was made to convert the grammar school into eight grades and the law course into two years. However, at the end of June, since Schulek was banned by the government from teaching law, the law course had to be suspended temporarily.

### III. ONE AND A HALF DECADES OF TWO-YEAR LEGAL EDUCATION

■ After the years of dictatorship, the law course was resumed in the autumn of 1861 with a two-year curriculum, five teachers and the aim of competing with the Royal Academy of Law in Košice.<sup>46</sup> At that time, lawyer Károly Glós filled the position of a regular law teacher,<sup>47</sup> while András Vandrák, Gusztáv Schulek, János Tillisch<sup>48</sup> and István Irányi<sup>49</sup> undertook to teach law subjects. The fact that the first year started with 43 law students indicates a great interest in the courses. At the end of the school year, Schulek resigned from his position and was replaced by lawyer Gyula Schmidt, who served for two academic years.

Meanwhile, in July 1862, the Royal Council of Governors declared in a memorandum that they had no objection to the law course at the college, and the certificates obtained there were considered valid by the state. Another important state

---

teachers of the college had to declare their nationality in the fifties, he – together with András Vandrák and Frigyes Hazslinszky – declared himself Hungarian (the other 9 teachers claimed to be German). Until the Compromise, he secretly told the story of the War of Independence to his students in his apartment. He left his library of 3000 volumes and his collection of coins worth HUF 6500 to the college. See Hörk, József: Herfurth József emlékezete, in: Hörk, József (ed.): *A tiszai á. h. ev. egyházkerületi collegium értesítője az 1895–96. iskolai évről*, Kósch Árpád könyvnyomtató-intézete, Eperjes, 1896, pp. 15–17; Hörk: op. cit. (1896), p. 373–374.; Frenyó, Lajos (ed.): *Herfurth József ifjúkora. A megboldogult híres collegiumi professor feljegyzései ifjúkoráról*, Sziklai Henrik, Eperjes, 1907; Vasil'ová: op. cit., pp. 156–158.

46 Cf. Vandrák: op. cit. (1867), p. 36.

47 After studying in Miskolc, Kežmarok, Levoča and Prešov, Károly Glós (1821–1907) became a lawyer, then joined civil service from 1851 to 1861 and worked as noble judge, taught politics, Hungarian and Austrian private law at the law academy from 1861 to 1864 and then from 1881 to 1897, during which time he was dean of the law academy for three academic years (in 1882/83, 1884/85 and 1885/86). Between 1864 and 1881, he once again worked as a lawyer and the steward of the count Desseffy family. See: N. n.: id. Glós Károly, in: Ludmann Ottó (ed.): *A tiszai ág. hitv. ev. egyházkerületi collegiumának értesítője az 1907–1908. iskolai évről*, Kósch Árpád könyvnyomtató-intézete, Eperjes, 1908, pp. 8–9; Vasil'ová: op. cit., pp. 154–156.

48 János Tillisch (1822–1886) studied in Prešov, and then in Jena and Halle between 1849 and 1851. From 1851, he was a theology teacher in Prešov, and from 1875 to 1884, he acted as the dean of theology. He taught canon law and church history in the legal course and at the law academy from 1861 to 1886. Irod.: Vasil'ová: op. cit., pp. 153–154.

49 István Irányi (1816–1884) taught only for a short time. Later, he substituted Tamás Vécsey as associate judge of the county court, also for a brief period. See Vasil'ová: op. cit., pp. 158–159.



confirmation was that, in September 1863, a Royal Judicial State Examination Committee was appointed by decree to Prešov, offering annual examinations starting from 1864 (in 1864, 28 persons took the examination).

Glós resigned in June 1864. In the following month, Gusztáv Schulek returned to the teaching staff and Tamás Vécsey was hired as a teacher.<sup>50</sup> From the autumn of 1864, József Herfurth taught legal history. The college dormitory opened in 1865, where it was also possible to have lunch and dinner (the college's old restaurant, called alumneum, only provided poor lunch).

In the mid-1860s, law students formed a new literary society called the Kölcsey Circle. The Circle, chaired by professor Vécsey, met once or twice a week. The students read their own scientific or literary papers, which would be evaluated. They discussed various legal and political science issues, cited poems and delivered speeches.<sup>51</sup> During the 1865/66 school year, the Law Students' Aid Society was founded to pay lunch and dinner to those in need, to provide financial assistance, to lend textbooks and to grant loans – against surety – to those in temporary need.<sup>52</sup> The number of law students already exceeded one hundred in the 1866/67 academic

50 After his elementary and secondary studies in Szikszó, Miskolc and Prešov, Tamás Vécsey (1839–1912) became a student at the law faculty of the University of Budapest between 1856 and 1860, an educator of Loránd Eötvös from 1861 and a private teacher of the law faculty of Budapest in 1863. He was soon invited to Prešov, where he taught Roman law, statistics, economics and politics for 16 hours a week from 1864. He founded the Kölcsey Circle with the students, which he managed himself. In 1868/69, he was the dean of the law academy and in 1869/70, he served as college director. In 1870, he was elected a member of parliament in the Kežmarok constituency, and then in 1875 in the Sânnicolau Mare (Nagyszentmiklós) constituency. He first joined the centre-left and then the liberal political forces, and was an MP until 1881. Meanwhile, in 1874, the ruler appointed him professor at the University of Budapest. In 1881/82 and 1891/92, he was the dean of the law faculty in Budapest, and then university rector in 1901/92. In 1878, he was elected as vice-president of the Hungarian Lawyers Association. In 1881, he was accepted as a corresponding member, in 1889 as a regular member and in 1911 as an honorary member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. He was also active in Lutheran ecclesiastical church life as chief diocese notary, as well as a convention and later synod representative and a diocese curator. His main works are *A fogyasztási egyletek. Nemzetgazdászati és statisztikai tanulmány* (Pest, 1870); *Római családi jog* (Budapest, 1875); *Lucius Ulpius Marcellus* (Budapest, 1882); *Aemilius Papinianus pályája és művei* (Budapest, 1884); *A római jog külső története és institúciói* (Budapest, 1886, 19077); *Sextus Caecilius Africanus jogtudós* (Budapest, 1889); *A jogi szakoktatás reformja* (Budapest, 1889); *Széchenyi és a magyar magánjog* (Budapest, 1895). See: Hörk: op. cit. (1896), pp. 351–358.; Szász-Schwarz, Gusztáv: Vécsey Tamás, *Budapesti Szemle* 1912/425, pp. 290–292; Iványi, Béla: Vécsey Tamás, *Századok* 1912, pp. 397–398; Nagy, Ferenc: Vécsey Tamás t. tag emlékezete, *Az MTA elhunyt tagjai fölött tartott emlékbeszédek*, 1922/4, pp. 1–16; Sztehlo, Zoltán: Dr. Vécsey Tamás, *Miskolci Jogászélet*, 1939/7–9, pp. 342–357; Hamza, Gábor: Vécsey Tamás, egy nagy magyar római jogász portréja, *Magyar Tudomány* No. 41, 1996, pp. 1148–1153; Hamza, Gábor: Vécsey Tamás, in: Hamza, Gábor (ed.): *Magyar jogtudósok I*, Nemzeti Tankönyvkiadó, Budapest, 1999, pp. 61–74.; Hamza, Gábor: Vécsey Tamás és a jogi szemináriumok, *Jogtörténeti Szemle*, 2005/special issue, pp. 12–21.

51 Cf. Novák: op. cit., p. 132–134.

52 Ibid., p. 112–115.



year.<sup>53</sup> During the period of Compromise, the self-governing Board of Law Students was established with the aim of “promoting friendly contacts and togetherness between law students, enhancing, discussing and managing issues affecting law students more effectively as well as promoting the social role of law students”.<sup>54</sup> The law students elected a chairman and 8 committee members from among themselves, who organised the jurist ball and various ceremonies, in addition to literary evenings and debate sessions. Within the framework of the Board, a Literary Circle was soon organised, where legal dissertations were prepared from pre-defined topics, which were evaluated by the teachers, and the authors of the best entries were awarded money.<sup>55</sup> They also created the Reading Circle, also known as the Jurist Circle, which essentially was a club “where law students could get together on a daily basis to counterbalance the monotony of serious studies with reading, conversation or various entertaining games”.<sup>56</sup> The Reading Circle subscribed to a number of newspapers and journals, from *Ludas Matyi* to the *Journal of Legal Science*. Student organisations also included the Law Students’ Court of Honour Jury, which consisted of a president, a vice president, and jurors selected on a case-by-case basis, and acted in sensitive personal matters between law students at the request of the injured party.<sup>57</sup>

In May 1868, Gusztáv Schulek once again resigned from his position in order to continue his work as a lawyer, and was replaced by lawyer Boldizsár Ujhelyi, who also resigned after a year due to family reasons. In the summer of 1869, two more lawyers, Nándor Liszka<sup>58</sup> and Gyula Fekete joined the teaching staff.<sup>59</sup> Titus Mosánszky, one of the doctors of the college, agreed to give free lessons in forensic medicine for 2 hours a week from February 1870.

53 Prešov was in the first place in terms of student number among ecclesiastical law academies (the royal law academies had more students at that time). In the years around the Compromise, there were a total of 15 law academies: 6 royal (Cluj-Napoca, Sibiu, Győr, Košice, Oradea, Bratislava), 2 Roman Catholic (Eger, Pécs), 1 Lutheran (Prešov) and 6 Reformed (Debrecen, Kecskemét, Sighetu Marmăției, Aiud, Pápa, Sárospatak).

54 Novák: *op. cit.*, p. 97.

55 *Ibid.*, p. 128–129.

56 *Ibid.*, p. 134.

57 *Ibid.*, pp. 102–105.

58 Nándor Liszka taught in Prešov until 1875. From 1875 to 1900 he was a teacher at the Debrecen law academy.

59 Gyula Fekete (1840–1919) taught at the law academy between 1869 and 1876, and from 1878 he worked as a royal court judge. He took his students on a study trip to Gelnica (Gölnicbánya) when teaching mining law. His main works are *Az iszákosság és annak befolyása a társadalom életrendjére és az ellene való védelem irányelvei* (Budapest, 1891); *A dologház és lakói* (Budapest, 1891); *Az elhagyott gyermekek és a büntetettek gondozása* (Budapest, 1893); *A magánélzárás* (Budapest, 1903); *A munkásság helyzete* (Budapest, 1908). See: Vasil’ová: *op. cit.*, pp. 160–161.



*In academic year 1869/70, the number of students enrolled in the college was as follows:*

		1st semester	2nd semester
<b>Upper grammar school</b>	Year 1	29	29
	Year 2	31	31
	Year 3	20	17
	Year 4	28	28
	Year 5	31	30
	Year 6	24	24
	Year 7	40	39
	Year 8	34	35
<b>Theology Institute</b>	Year 1	6	5
	Year 2	11	11
	Year 3	9	9
<b>Law Academy</b>	Year 1	78	77
	Year 2	74	73

*The religious and ethnic (mother tongue) distribution of the enrolled students was as follows:*

	Religion					Nationality			
	luth.	ref.	rom. cath.	greek-orth.	israelite	Hungarian	German	North Slavic	South Slavic
<b>Upper grammar school</b>	166	25	4	–	42	126	95	16	–
<b>Theol. Inst.</b>	26	–	–	–	–	3	13	10	–
<b>Law Ac.</b>	72	52	21	4	3	129	17	2	4

According to the data of the academic year, law students came from all parts of the country (except for three counties), most of them from Szepes (a total of 20 people in the two years). 19 people were from Sáros (7 of them from Prešov). Among the law students, there were 10 private students in the first semester and 9 in the second semester, who completed a long-term civil service. There were wide differences between law students in terms of age: the youngest was born in 1852 and the oldest in 1831. 26% of the law students were orphans. The orphans in need completed their studies with support from foundations.



*During the school year, the teachers of the law academy taught the following subjects (number of hours a week in brackets):*

<b>Tamás Vécsey</b>	1st semester Roman law (6) Theory of statistics (4)
	2nd semester Roman law (2) National economics (6) Encyclopedia of law and political science (2) Statistics of the Hungarian empire (4)
<b>András Vandrák</b>	1st semester Natural law (4)
	2nd semester Philosophy of constitutional law and Hungarian public law (3)
<b>János Tillisch</b>	1st semester Catholic canon law (4)
	2nd semester Protestant canon law (4)
<b>Gyula Fekete</b>	1st semester Constitution and judicial policy (3) Law enforcement and cultural policy (3) Austrian Civil Code (6)
	2nd semester Austrian Civil Code (5) Bill of exchange, commercial and bankruptcy laws (3) Administrative law (2) Mining law (2)
<b>Nándor Liszka</b>	1st semester Criminal law and procedure (7) Hungarian private civil law (5)
	2nd semester Hungarian private civil law (6) Civil legislation (6)
<b>József Herfurth</b>	1st semester Hungarian constitutional and legal history (4)
<b>Titus Mosászky</b>	2nd semester Forensic medicine (2)

In 1870, Tamás Vécsey was elected a Member of Parliament for the Kežmarok constituency, so he could no longer teach from the autumn. The teaching of statistics was taken over by András Vandrák, and the lectures on Roman law were taken



over by István Irányi, associate judge of the county court. In the second semester of academic year 1870/71, Roman law was taught by lawyer Győző Mosánszky, along with other subjects of Vécsey. For the next two school years, Irányi, Liszka, Fekete and Vandrák replaced Vécsey. From February 1873, forensic medicine was taught by János Stern without any remuneration. The number of law students increased to 197 in the 1873/74 academic year.

In the autumn of 1873, the college was expanded with a new (fourth) institute: the first year of the teacher training institute offering three years of training opened its doors. The new institute (which moved from Nyíregyháza to Prešov) had only 4 students in the first school year (twenty years later, in 1893, the teacher training institute had 92 students).

In February 1874, Vécsey resigned from his law academy position after being appointed professor at the Faculty of Law and Political Science of the University of Budapest. He was replaced by lawyer Gyula Szánthó.<sup>60</sup>

In May 1874, the Ministry of Religion and Public Education ordered the reorganisation of law schools to four-year education. The aim of minister Ágoston Trefort was to raise the standard of training at law academies. According to the decree, law academies differed from the law and political science faculties of universities only in that they did not have the right to accept comprehensive examinations (*promotio*) and to award a university private teacher qualification (*habilitatio*).<sup>61</sup>

The college in Prešov sent a committee to the ministry, consisting of Ede Zsedényi, József Bánó and Tamás Vécsey, and they earned enough time for the college to transform the law academy. The biggest problem was the lack of financial resources.

Section 5 of Act XXXIV of 1874 on the regulation of lawyers was a huge blow on law academies, as it made the acquisition of doctorate in law a condition for admission to the bar examination, which was only possible at universities. From now on, a significant number of those preparing for the lawyer profession applied to the law faculty of the University of Budapest or Cluj-Napoca (Kolozsvár), established in 1872, instead of law academies.

60 After graduating from high school in Miskolc and Prešov, Gyula Szánthó (1846–1930) continued his studies at the law faculty of the University of Budapest. From 1868 to 1871, he worked at the court of Borsod County, and from 1874, he taught Roman law at the Prešov law academy. From 1875 to 1910, he was a professor of Roman law at the Reformed law academy in Sárospatak. From 1910 to 1924, he worked at the law preparation department of the ministry of agriculture. Until 1915, he worked as the secular chief notary in the Tisza Lutheran diocese. His work as a translator is significant. See Panka, Károly: Szántóházi és dénesfalvi Szánthó Gyula dr. sárospataki jogtanár emlékezete, *Miskolci Jogászélet*, 1936/1–2, pp. 17–20.

61 Cf. Horváth, Ödön: Jogakadémia, in: Márkus, Dezső (ed.): *Magyar Jogi Lexikon IV*, Pallas, Budapest, 1903, p. 436; Csizmadia, Andor: A magyar jogi felsőoktatás története, *Felsőoktatási Szemle*, 1969/10, p. 579.; Trócsányi, László: A jogakadémiák helye és szerepe a magyar jogászélemben, *Állam- és Jogtudomány*, 1982/2, p. 369.; Mezey, Barna: A jogakadémiák 1874. évi reformja, in: Kovács, Kálmán (ed.): *A jogászképzés a magyar felsőoktatás rendszerében*, ELTE, Budapest, 1984, pp. 103–116; Mezey, Barna: A jogakadémiák a jogászképzés történetében, in: Kajtár, István – Pohánka, Éva (eds.): *A Pécsi Püspöki Joglyceum emlékezete 1833–1923*, Publikon Kiadó, Pécs, 2009, p. 28.





In the summer of 1875, Liszka and Szánthó resigned, and were replaced by Simon Horovitz<sup>62</sup> and Győző Mosásnszky.<sup>63</sup> Since Győző Mosásnszky could not undertake teaching for a long time, Horovitz took over the teaching of his subjects in January 1876. From February, forensic medicine was taught by Titus Mosásnszky. The patronage meeting held in June 1876 was forced to suspend the law academy due to a lack of financial resources.

#### IV. THE OPERATION OF THE FOUR-YEAR LAW ACADEMY BEFORE THE TURN OF THE CENTURY

■ In January 1877, the Prešov city assembly stated in a resolution that it would contribute to the maintenance of the four-year law academy with one thousand forints a year for 10 years from its establishment. With the permission of the members of the Dessewffy family and the vast majority of the donors, the Sáros county legislature decided in June 1877 to use the proceeds (more than 15,000 forints) of the amount collected for the statue to be erected in memory of Arisztid Dessewffy for remunerating a law academy department named after the military general. All this made it possible to resume legal education within the framework of the college in the autumn of 1878, now according to a four-year curriculum. At that time, education resumed for the first two academic years. The teaching staff consisted of András Vandrák, Simon Horovitz, János Tillisch and – as a new teacher in the department named after Arisztid Dessewffy – Albert Berzeviczy.<sup>64</sup>

62 Simon Horovitz (1843–1927) completed his secondary school studies at the royal catholic upper grammar school in Prešov, then studied law in Budapest and Vienna. From 1871, he worked as a lawyer in Prešov. He taught at the law academy from 1875 to 1876 and then from 1878 to 1916. His main works are *A magyar büntetőjog rendszeres tan- és kézikönyve, különös tekintettel a gyakorlati életre* (Kassa, 1891); *A római jog történetének és anyagi részének tankönyve* (Eperjes, 1908). See: Bruckner, Győző: Dr. Horovitz Simon halála, in: Bruckner, Győző (ed.): *A tiszai ág. hitv. ev. egyházkerület miskolci jogakadémiájának 1926–27. tanévi almanachja*, Magyar Jövő nyomdaüzem és lapkiadó, Miskolc, 1927, pp. 17–18; Sztehlo, Zoltán: dr. Horovitz Simon, *Miskolci Jogásélet*, 1927/5, pp. 1–2.; Vasil'ová: op. cit., pp. 161–163.

63 Győző Mosásnszky (1844–1900) worked as a lawyer and inspector of the Lutheran Church. His main work is *A sárosvármegyei zsellérperek* (Eperjes, 1893).

64 Albert Berzeviczy (1853–1936) completed his elementary and secondary studies in Sabinov (Kisszeben), Levoča and Budapest, and his legal studies in Kosiče and Budapest. He first became an honorary deputy notary of Sáros county, then its first deputy notary, honorary chief notary and finally chief notary. From 1878 to 1881, he taught (as a Catholic) at the Prešov law academy. Member of Parliament for the Liberal Party from 1881, ministerial adviser to the Ministry of Religion and Public Education from 1884, honorary and then state secretary for administration, second vice-president, then first vice-president of the house of representatives, vice-president and then president of the Hungarian Interparliamentary Union, Minister of Religion and Public Education between 1903 and 1905. Between 1910 and 1911, he was the president of the house of





In August 1879, Gusztáv Schulek, Jenő Sebestyén<sup>65</sup> and Sándor Sélley were elected as ordinary law teachers at the electoral board meeting of the college.<sup>66</sup> József Hörk<sup>67</sup>

representatives and, after the dissolution of the Liberal Party, he joined the National Social Society, which soon became the National Labour Party. He was a member of the house of magnates from 1917 and the upper house from 1927. Between 1923 and 1936, he was the president of the Kisfaludy Society, the president of the Hungarian Pen Club from 1932, he was elected as a honorary member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1904 and the president of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences from 1905 until his death. He was an external member of the academy of sciences in Vienna and Berlin and the Accademia Pontaniana in Naples. He was the founding president of the Corvin Matthias Association, which nurtured Italian-Hungarian cultural relations, and the president of the Mickiewicz Society, which nurtured Polish-Hungarian literary relations. He was the founding chairman of the Hungarian Olympic Committee between 1895 and 1904. In 1930, he was among the first to receive the Hungarian Corvin chain. His main works are *A középső felvidék szerepe tudományosságunk történetében* (Budapest, 1901); *Beszédek és tanulmányok I–II.* (Budapest, 1905); *A cinquecento festészete és szobrászata* (Budapest, 1906); *Beatrix királyné, 1458–1508* (Budapest, 1908); *Válogatott beszédek* (Budapest, 1912); *Az abszolútus kora Magyarországon (1849–1865) I–IV.* (Budapest, 1922–1937). See: Schneller, Károly: Berzeviczy Albert, *Miskolci Jogászséglet, 1936/3–4*, pp. 33–35; Angyal, Dávid: Berzeviczy Albert, *Századok, 1936/4–6*, pp. 238–240; Balogh, Jenő: Berzeviczy Albert emlékezete, *A Magyar Tudományos Akadémia elhúnyt tagjai fölött tartott emlékbeszédek 1938/5*, pp. 1–39; Kornis, Gyula: Európai magyar műveltség. Berzeviczy Albert, in: Kornis, Gyula: *Tudós fejek*, Franklin-Társulat, Budapest, 1942, pp. 61–120; Felkai, László: Berzeviczy Albert, a művelődéspolitikus, *Magyar Pedagógia, 1998/1*, pp. 27–40; Jónás, Károly – Villám, Judit: *A magyar Országgyűlés elnökei (1848–2002)*, Argumentum Kiadó, Budapest, 2002, p. 154–158; Tőkéczi, László: *Történelmi arcképek, XX. Század Intézet, Budapest, 2002*, pp. 41–43; Gali, Máté: Berzeviczy Albert élete és naplója, in: Gali, Máté: *„Az ország belepusztul ebbe a háborúba”.* Berzeviczy Albert kiadatlan naplója (1914–1920), Komp-pressz Kiadó, Kolozsvár, 2014, pp. 7–35.; Gali, Máté: *A márványarcú miniszter*, Szépműves Könyvek, Budapest, 2017.

- 65 Jenő Sebestyén (1846–1897) continued his studies at the law faculty of the University of Pest after his elementary and secondary studies in Gyöngyös, Lučenec (Losonc), Pest and Bratislava. He was a drafting intern at the Buda finance directorate for a short time, and then worked as a lawyer candidate in Budapest. Between 1875 and 1879, he was the private teacher of Baron Gábor Prónay's son, with whom he attended lectures at the universities of Leipzig and Munich for two years. Between 1879 and 1883, he taught national economics, finance, administrative law and statistics at the Prešov law academy. In academic year 1881/82, he served as the dean of the law academy. From 1883, he taught at the Budapest academy of commerce. His main work is *Kereskedelemisme* (Budapest, 1886).
- 66 Sándor Sélley (1829–1906) taught at the academy of law between 1879 and 1883. Later, he was appointed as royal prosecutor in 1883, and first became chief captain of Budapest and then adviser to the Minister of the Interior.
- 67 József Hörk (1848–1910) studied in Lučenec, Levoča, Rimavská Sobota and Prešov, and studied theology in Prešov. He served as a teacher at the Lutheran lower grammar school in Lučenec, then at the teacher training school of Lučenec. Also, we served as a pastor in Felsőpókorágy between 1872 and 1876. He visited several universities in Germany, then he taught at the Prešov theological institute from 1877, before becoming an extraordinary teacher at the law academy in 1879. He was the director of the college from 1884 to 1887, and then from 1893 to 1896. His main works are *A húllekipásztor jelleme* (Budapest, 1880); *A sáros-zempléni ev. esperesség története* (Kassa, 1885); *Vallásitanítási tanterv az elemi ev. iskolák részére* (Kassa, 1886); *Az ev. Tiszakerület püspökei* (Kassa, 1888); *Beszédek és értekezések* (Kassa, 1889); *A hős Keczer András ev. vértanú családja* (Budapest, 1892); *A nagysárosi vár ura* (Budapest, 1893); op. cit. (1894); op. cit. (1896); *Magyar protestáns egyházjog* (Pozsony – Budapest, 1903). See Hörk: op. cit. (1896), pp. 359–363.



was asked to teach canon law and Gusztáv Sztehló was asked to teach forensic medicine. A total of 40 law students enrolled in the first semester of the 1879/80 academic year. Of these, 15 began the first year, 16 the second year, 6 the third year (the political science course) and 3 the fourth year (science of law course). Year I was completed with the first basic examination, year II with the second basic examination, year III with the state examination in political science and year IV with the state examination in the science of law. The subjects were taught as follows:

<b>Albert Berzeviczy</b>	1st semester Introduction to law and political science (2) Constitution and government policy (5)
	2nd semester National economics (8)
<b>Sándor Sélley</b>	1st semester Hungarian constitutional and legal history (7) Codified international law, elective course (4)
	2nd semester Universal history of European law (5) Bill of exchange and trade law (6) Bill of exchange law practices, elective course (1) Legal nature of commercial companies, elective course (2)
<b>Simon Horovitz</b>	1st semester Roman law (8) Criminal law (5)
	2nd semester Roman law (8) Criminal law (5) Roman procedural law, elective course (3)
<b>András Vandrák</b>	1st semester Legal philosophy (5) Hungarian public law (3)
	2nd semester Legal philosophy (5) Hungarian public law (3) The essence and cultural importance of philosophy, elective course (1)



<b>Gusztáv Schulek</b>	1st semester Hungarian private law (5) Litigation and out-of-court procedures (5) Austrian civil law (6)
	2nd semester Hungarian private law (5) Litigation and out-of-court procedures (6) Mining law, elective course (3)
<b>Jenő Sebestyén</b>	1st semester Finance (3) Hungarian administrative law (5) Theory of statistics and statistics of Europe, elective course (4)
	2nd semester Hungarian financial laws (5) Hungarian state statistics (6) Public accounting, elective course (2)
<b>József Hörk</b>	1st semester Canon law (4)
	2nd semester Canon law (4)
<b>János Tillisch</b>	1st semester History of philosophy, elective course (4) Universal church history, elective course (4)
	2nd semester History of philosophy, elective course (4) Church history, elective course (2)
<b>Gusztáv Sztehló</b>	2nd semester Forensic medicine, elective course (2)

In July 1881, Albert Berzeviczy resigned as a teacher, and was elected a Member of Parliament for the Prešov constituency. Lawyer Károly Glós was chosen to replace him. From the autumn of 1882, forensic medicine was taught by Adolf Breyer, honorary chief physician of the county. In March 1883, Sándor Sélley resigned due to his appointment as royal prosecutor. Three months later, Jenő Sebestyén also resigned as a teacher, because he accepted a similar position at the Budapest Academy of Commerce. The vacancies at the two departments were filled by Ernő Zsigmondy and Ödön Horváth.<sup>68</sup>

68 After his elementary and secondary studies in Huszt and Sighetu Marmăției, Ödön Horváth (1862–1919) continued his studies at the Prešov law academy, where he became an assistant teacher in 1883. After his inauguration as a doctor of law in Cluj-Napoca in 1884, he became a regular teacher at the department of Hungarian public law, jurisprudence and international law of the law academy. He was elected as dean in 1886. He took an active part in public life in Prešov



On 15 September 1883, a large ceremony was held in the college on the occasion of the 50th teaching anniversary of András Vandrák. Vandrák passed away a year later, in September 1884. Ödön Horváth was requested to teach his subjects. In the autumn of 1885, Mátyás Szlávik<sup>69</sup> joined the law academy education by starting the elective course of General Medieval History. At the same time, Árpád Lakner, chief physician of Prešov, agreed to teach the elective course of Public Health.

After Ernő Zsigmondy resigned as deputy prosecutor, Elek Ferenczy replaced him in January 1886. János Tillisch died two months later, and Mátyás Szlávik was entrusted with teaching his elective course subjects (History of Philosophy; Church History). According to the data of academic year 1885/86, law students had 13-18 hours of compulsory subjects per week. At that time, the law academy had 27 students (5 in year I, 14 in year II, 2 in year III, and 6 in year IV).

In May 1887, a fire broke out in the city, claiming several fatalities. It also reached the college, causing significant material damage. Minister of religion and public education Ágoston Trefort granted financial aid in the amount of HUF 1000 to cover the restoration costs. In addition, donations were offered for this purpose by many people (including Tamás Vécsey).

---

and was the secretary of the charity women's association in Sáros county. His main works are *Az eperjesi ág. ev. collegiumi jogakadémia multja s jelene* (Kassa, 1886); *A párviadal történeti, jogbölcészeti és tételes jogi szempontból* (Eperjes, 1887); *Dolgozatok a jogi oktatásügy köréből* (Budapest, 1891); *A vallásszabadság kérdéséhez* (Debreczen, 1891); *Jogi államvizsgálataink reformja* (Budapest, 1892); *Eszmék a vallásszabadságról* (Eperjes, 1893); *A párviadal kérdéséhez* (Eperjes, 1893); *A házasság felbonthatósága* (Budapest, 1893); *A vallás mint a politikai jogok gyakorlásának alapfeltétele* (Eperjes, 1893); *Dolgozatok a vallásszabadság kérdéséhez* (Eperjes, 1894).

69 Mátyás Szlávik (1860–1937) completed his elementary school in Dobsina, his grammar school in Rožňava, his theological studies in Prešov, and from 1881 he studied philosophy at the University of Halle with a scholarship, where he received a doctorate in philosophy in 1884 and became a theology teacher at the Prešov college. He was dean of theology for eight years and college director for six academic years. He was a member of the board of the Hungarian Protestant Literary Society. He taught history of philosophy and culture at the law academy. In the meantime, he also served as deputy pastor of the Hungarian-German Church in Prešov. He also taught at the temporary theology department in Budapest, and retired in 1922. In 1931, he was awarded the Gábor Kazinczy Prize and the commemorative medal by the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and in 1934 he received a gold diploma in Halle. His main works are *Die Reformation in Ungarn* (Halle, 1884); *A férfi- és a női-nem lélektani jellemzése* (Kassa, 1885); *A legújabb teológia történetéből* (Budapest, 1887); *Bölcészettörténet I–II.* (Eperjes – Pozsony, 1888–1889); *Kant etikája* (Eperjes, 1894); *Zur Frage der Zivilehe in Ungarn* (Leipzig, 1894); *Zur Geschichte und Literatur der Philosophie in Ungarn* (Leipzig, 1895); *A szabad akarat kérdéséhez* (Budapest, 1896); *Zur Geschichte des Anabaptismus in Ungarn* (Leipzig, 1897); *Az akarat kérdésének történetirodalmából* (Budapest, 1905). See Bruckner, Győző: Dr. Szlávik Mátyás emlékezete, *Miskolci Jogászélet*, 1937/10, pp. 269–274; Mészáros: op. cit., pp. 169–179; Gávay, Éva: Százötven éve született Szlávik Mátyás teológiai professzor, *Evangelikus Élet* 2010/43, p. 7.



In June 1887, Elek Ferenczy resigned. Two months later, Béla Bartha was elected as law teacher.<sup>70</sup> In June 1888, noble judge Béla Fúzy was elected private teacher, a position he held until June 1891. He was replaced by lawyer János Sztéhlo.<sup>71</sup> In June 1891, Béla Bartha also resigned (he became a teacher at the reformed law academy in Sárospatak), and Vilmos Sarudy was elected as law teacher in August 1891.<sup>72</sup> From academic year 1892/93, treasury physician János Pelech E. chaired the elective course of Forensic Psychiatry, in 1 hour a week.

The number of student organisations operating within the walls of the college continued to grow. In the late 1870s, the Prešov Law Students' Music Circle was formed to give public concerts.<sup>73</sup> In 1882, the Prešov Law Students' Fencing Association was founded, which was soon expanded to include a gymnastics and a football division.<sup>74</sup> In November 1889, the students of the law academy and the institute of theology jointly established the Prešov Academic Association, and dean Ödön Horváth was elected president.<sup>75</sup> Founded around the same time, the Prešov Law Students' Choir was also chaired by Ödön Horváth, with György Hudák, the cantor of the Greek Catholic Cathedral, being the conductor.<sup>76</sup>

The meetings of the diocese as well as the patrons and the board of directors of the college held between 1891 and 1893 passed resolutions that would be used for drawing up the detailed organisational regulations of the college in June 1893.<sup>77</sup> Pursuant to these regulations, covering 45 sections, the college, which consisted of the institute of theology, the faculty of law and political science, the upper grammar school and the teacher training institute was under the general authority of the Tisza Augustan Lutheran diocese. The college had the right to vote and make proposals at the

70 After graduating from high school in Satu Mare (Szatmár) and Iglov (Igló), Béla Bartha (1861–1914) studied law in Sárospatak and Budapest, first he was a home educator and then a lawyer candidate in Budapest between 1883 and 1887. From 1887 to 1891, he taught at the Prešov law academy. Between 1891 and 1895, he was a teacher at the law academy in Sárospatak, between 1895 and 1905 at the law academy in Debrecen, and between 1905 and 1910 at the mining college in Banská Štiavnica. His main works are *A házassági jog reformja* (Kassa, 1891); *A polgári házasság és a házassági bíraskodás* (Budapest, 1892); *A magyar jövedéki büntető eljárás* (Debrecen, 1898); *A magyar államgazdaságtan tan- és kézikönyve I–II.* (Debrecen, 1900–1901); *A magyar közigazgatási jog tankönyve I–II.* (Debrecen, 1900–1901); *A magyar pénzügyi jog vázlatja* (Pozsony – Budapest, 1900); *A jogi szakoktatás és államvizsgálati rendszer reformja* (Debrecen, 1902); *A magyar közigazgatási és belügyi közigazgatási jog tankönyve* (Selmecbánya, 1908).

71 János Sztéhlo (father of Zoltán Sztéhlo, a Roman lawyer), a public and private lawyer, secretary of the Prešov bar association, taught at the law academy until 1918.

72 Vilmos Sarudy (1864–1903), public and private lawyer, taught at the law academy between 1891 and 1903. See: Flórián, Károly: *Gyászbeszéd Dr. Sarudy Vilmos kollégiumi jogakadémiai nyilv. rend. tanár felett*, Kósch Árpád könyvnyomtató-intézete, Eperjes, 1903.

73 Cf. Novák: op. cit., pp. 149–150.

74 Ibid., pp. 157–158

75 Ibid., pp. 150–152.

76 Ibid., pp. 146–148.

77 For the organisational regulations see Szlávik, Mátyás (ed.): *A tiszai ág. hitv. ev. egyházkerületi collegium értesítője az 1896–97. iskolai évről*, Kósch Árpád könyvnyomtató-intézete, Eperjes, 1897, pp. 34–43.



general diocese assembly. Communication between the college and the government body of public education was ensured by the episcopal office of the diocese. The diocese maintained the college together with the ancient patronage, which was made up of protestants who contributed to maintaining the college through foundations or annual contributions. The officials and the teachers of the college were members of the ancient patronage. The ancient patronage exercised its rights through 12 members elected to the board of directors of the college. The diocese assembly elected an ecclesiastical and a secular president to chair the board of directors. One half of the 24 members of the board of directors were elected by the diocese assembly, and the other half by the ancient patronage. The board of directors was responsible for setting up the committees of the college, electing its officers and teachers and managing its assets. The board of directors, which held its regular meetings at the beginning and at the end of each school year, determined the salaries of the teachers, the tuition and the alumneum fees. The college had three committees: an executive committee, a finance committee and an audit committee. The officials of the college were: the director of the college (elected year by year from among the regular teachers of the educational institutions), the senior teachers heading each institution (the dean of theology, the dean of the law academy, the head of the upper grammar school and the director of the teacher training institute, each of them elected for three years from among the ordinary teachers of the educational institutions), the college clerk, the college treasurer, the alumneum caretaker, the college prosecutor, the college librarian, the museum guards, the college physicians and the guardian of the Szirmay Library. The director of the college had the authority to convene the teachers of the educational institutions for a joint teacher meeting.

Lajos Kossuth died in March 1894. On April 8, a large mourning ceremony was held in the assembly hall of the college. The teachers and the students started a donation for the construction of a Kossuth statue.

Károly Mikler,<sup>78</sup> Béla Máriássy, deputy county notary<sup>79</sup> and Dezső Körtvélyessy, lawyer<sup>80</sup> were elected teachers of the law academy in June 1897, while Béla Meliőrisz,

78 Károly Mikler (1872–1955) completed his elementary and secondary school studies in Nagykőrös and Banská Štiavnica, and his legal studies at the university of Budapest. He practiced law for a short time at the Budapest court of appeal and at the Košice finance directorate. He was a teacher at the Prešov and Miskolc law academy between 1897 and 1923 and a dean from 1903 to 1923. His main work is *Magyar evangélikus egyházjog* (Budapest, 1906). See: Boleratzky, Lóránd: *Emlékezés Mikler Károly egyházjogász professzorra*, in: ifj. Schneller, Károly (ed.): *Emlékezés evangélikus jogakadémia tanáira*, Ordass Lajos Baráti Kör, Budapest, 1995, pp. 118–121.

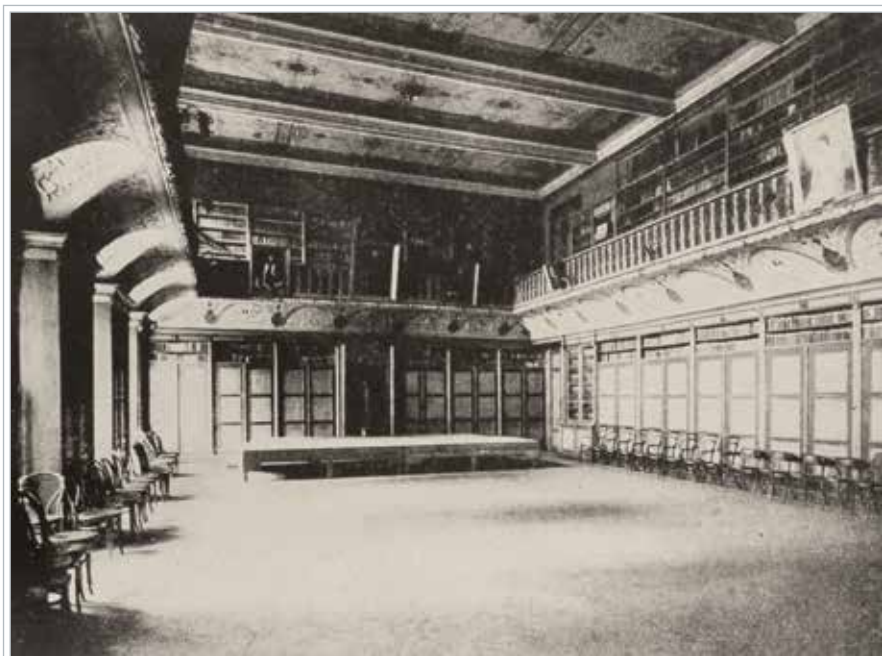
79 Máriássy Béla (1870–1916) később Sárosvármegye árvaszékének elnöke lett.

80 Dezső Körtvélyessy Felsőásguthi (died in 1934) taught elective course subjects entitled Bankruptcy law and Land registry order at the Prešov law academy. He worked as a public and private lawyer, then as a judge of the district court of Vranov (Varannó) and later at the Prešov court. He was the supervisor of the Lutheran diocese of Chmeľov (Komlóskeresztes) and Lopúchov (Lapos). See Bruckner, Győző: Dr. Körtvélyessy Dezső halála, in: Bruckner, Győző (ed.): *A tiszai ev. egyházkerület miskolci jogakadémiájának 1934–35. tanévi almanachja*, Ludvig István könyvnyomdája, Miskolc, 1935, p. 36.





lawyer candidate,<sup>81</sup> and Imre Horovitz, forensic doctor (son of Simon Horovitz) joined them in January 1898. Of them, only Mikler received the status of a regular teacher, while the others agreed to lead elective courses as private teachers.



*The main library and the assembly hall of the Eperjes (Prešov) College*  
Source: István Novák: *The life of law students in Eperjes-Miskolc*. 152.

On 15 March 1898, a ceremony was held in the college on the occasion of the 50th anniversary of the outbreak of the 1848 revolution. In the evening, the Law Students' Board of Prešov made a performance at the city theatre. The performance was followed by a "home-made public dinner" and a dance party in the large hall of the city's Concert Hall.<sup>82</sup>

81 After graduating from grammar school in Prešov, Béla Meliőrisz (1875–1901) studied law at the Prešov law academy and at the universities of Budapest and Cluj-Napoca. In 1897, he became a lawyer candidate in Prešov and he became a private teacher at the law academy in the same year. In 1899, he studied in Germany, Belgium and England on a scholarship provided by the Ministry of Religion and Public Education. In 1900, he was elected as a corresponding member of the Hungarian Society of Heraldry and Genealogy. His main works are *A holicsei vár foglya* (Eperjes, 1897); *A magyar alkotmány biztosítékai* (Budapest, 1898); *Gyász a királynéért* (Eperjes, 1898); *A heraldika köréből* (Eperjes, 1899).

82 Mátyás Szlávik, college director, prepared a detailed account of the festive events, including the programme, the festive speeches, poems and prayers; See Szlávik Mátyás (ed.): *A tiszai ág. hitv. ev. egyházkerületi collegium értesítője az 1897–98. iskolai évről*, Kósch Árpád könyvnyomtató-intézete, Eperjes, 1898, pp. 1–19.



In September 1898, Queen Elizabeth fell victim to an assassination. In her memory, a mourning ceremony was held in the assembly hall of the college in October. From September 1899, teacher training was expanded to four years. At the same time, the institute received its own, independent, practicing elementary people's school.

## V. THE HISTORY OF THE LAW ACADEMY BETWEEN 1900 AND 1914

■ For academic year 1900/01, 232 people enrolled in the law academy.<sup>83</sup> 25 admitted students left during the school year, and one person died. Among those enrolled, 74 were Lutherans, 25 Reformed, 58 Roman Catholic, 19 Greek Catholic, 7 Eastern Orthodox and 47 Israeli. There were 171 Hungarian-speaking people, German 38, Slovak 12, Polish 2, Romanian 4, Serbian 5, and there were no Ruthenians. 56 students were from Sáros county. 23 people received a tuition fee waiver, 29 received a scholarship and 8 people received an alimentation fee waiver.

During the school year, Károly Flórián was elected as private teacher,<sup>84</sup> and started an elective course in the second semester. In April, Dezső Körtvélyessy was appointed as district judge of Varanó. Although he kept his position as a private teacher at the law academy, he no longer gave classes, and only took part in the examination as an external member of the state examination committee for law.

83 Only the law academies of Debrecen and Bratislava had more students at that time. There were 10 law academies at the turn of the century: 3 royal (Košice, Oradea, Bratislava), 2 Roman Catholic (Eger, Pécs), 1 Lutheran (Prešov) and 4 Reformed (Debrecen, Kecskemét, Sighetu Marmăției, Sárospatak).

84 Károly Flórián (1878–1941) completed his secondary school in Prešov and his legal studies in Cluj-Napoca. He was a judge at the Prešov court for a short time, and from 1901 he taught at the Prešov law academy. In 1912, he became the grand master of the Imre Thököly Masonic lodge in Prešov. In 1914, he gave lectures at the university of Berlin. He was taken prisoner of war in Russia in 1915, returning to Prešov only in December 1918. He taught at the law academy of Miskolc in academic year 1919/20 and at the Košice law academy in academic year 1921/22. He was the mayor of Prešov between 1924 and 1928. He was one of the founders of the Hungarian Society of Science, Literature and Arts in Czechoslovakia. His main works are *Szocializmus és a magántulajdon* (Budapest, 1901). See: Bruckner, Győző: Dr. Flórián Károly emlékezete, *Miskolci Jogásélet*, 1941/8, pp. 113–121; Bruckner, Győző: Dr. Flórián Károly emlékezete, in: Bruckner, Győző (ed.): *A tiszai ev. egyházkerület miskolci jogakadémiájának 1941–42. tanévi almanachja*, Ludvig István könyvnyomdája, Miskolc, 1942, pp. 30–33; Gayer, Veronika: Az eperjesi Városi Polgári Párt és Flórián Károly az 1920-as években, in: Gabzdilová, Sona–Simon, Attila (eds.): *Prístupy k riešeniu národnostnej otázky v medzivojnovom Československu*, Univerzita J. Selyeho, Komárno, 2014, pp. 124–136.





*The teachers taught the following subjects:*

<b>Béla Meliőrisz</b>	1st semester Introduction to law and political science (2) Hungarian administrative law (5) Hungarian financial law (5)
	2nd semester Hungarian state statistics with regard to Austria (5)
<b>Simon Horovitz</b>	1st semester Roman law (8) Criminal law (5)
	2nd semester Roman law (8) Criminal law (5) On jury courts, elective course (2)
<b>Károly Mikler</b>	1st semester Hungarian constitutional and legal history (7) Canon law (5)
	2nd semester History of European law (5) Recent history of European states, elective course (4) Constitution of the Hungarian ev. christ. church of Aug. conf., elective course (2) The influence of fiefdom in Hungary (1)
<b>Ödön Horváth</b>	1st semester Philosophy of law (6) Politics (5) Literature of the philosophy of law and state, elective course (3)
	2nd semester Hungarian public law (6) Codified European international law (3) Philosophy of international law, elective course (1)
<b>Gusztáv Schulek</b>	1st semester Hungarian private law (5) Litigation and out-of-court procedures (5) Austrian private law (6)
	2nd semester Hungarian private law (5) Litigation and out-of-court procedures (5) Mining law, elective course (2)



<b>Vilmos Sarudy</b>	1st semester National economy (5) Commercial and exchange law (6) Our insurance law, elective course (1)
	2nd semester Finance (4) Hungarian administrative law, elective course (3) Public accounting, elective course (2) Bill of exchange and commercial law practice (2) Selected issues from Hungarian public law and administrative law (2)
<b>Mátyás Szlávik</b>	1st semester History of philosophy, elective course (4)
	2nd semester Cultural history, elective course (4) Philosophical ethics, elective course (4) History of philosophy, elective course (4)
<b>Béla Máriássy</b>	1st semester Explanation of Act 1877:XX, elective course (1) About French public administration, elective course (1)
	2nd semester Our new laws from the field of economic public administration, elective course (2)
<b>Imre Horovitz</b>	2nd semester Public health, elective course (2) Forensic medicine, elective course (2)
<b>János Sztehlo</b>	2nd semester About bills of exchange, elective course (2)
<b>Károly Flórián</b>	2nd semester The history of socialism, elective course (2)

For compulsory subjects, the number of hours was set for the students as follows. Year 1: 17 hours in the 1st semester and 13 hours in the 2nd semester; Year 2: 16 hours in the 1st semester, 18 hours in the 2nd semester; Year 3: 22 hours in the 1st semester, 15 hours in the 2nd semester; Year 4: 20 hours in the 1st semester. The second semester of year IV was compulsory only for those who did not complete one year of voluntary military service (only elective courses could be studied during this semester). Among the elective courses in the 2nd semester, there were seven that were required to be attended in some year (Recent history of European states; History of culture; Philosophical ethics; Public Health; Forensic Medicine; Mining Law; Public accounting). Law students were required to attend at least 20 hours in each semester. If the number of compulsory subjects did not reach 20 hours a week, the missing hours had to be filled by attending elective courses.



In September 1901, Gusztáv Schulek retired, and lawyer Ferenc Raffay was selected as teacher to fill his place.<sup>85</sup> In November, Béla Meliőrisz died of a serious illness at the age of 27.

Meanwhile, the funds of the law academy grew significantly. In December 1902, the Sáros county assembly decided to supplement the income of the Arisztid Dessewffy statue fund – spent on remunerating a law academy department – from the county culture fund with 2000 crowns per year for ten years, and at the same time “envisaged for the future to provide all the possible financial and moral support to the law academy, being a historical institution of great use”.<sup>86</sup> The law academy was also supported by the Prešov Banking Association, the Nagysárosi Múmalom Rt. and the Prešov Savings Bank with significant sums.

In April 1903, Vilmos Sarudy committed suicide. He was replaced in June by Dezső Obetkó, a judge of the royal court of Subotica (Szabadka), who was elected as law teacher from among five applicants. Shortly afterwards, Ödön Horváth resigned from his position, as he was appointed as judge of the royal administrative court. In his place, Olivér Nagy Eöttevényi, a lawyer from Bratislava, was elected as law teacher in August from among 15 applicants.<sup>87</sup> The teaching staff was further expanded in December. Out of 17 applicants, Gyula Mauritz, a lawyer from Baranya-Szentlőrinc, was elected as extraordinary teacher of administrative law and

85 Ferenc Raffay (1870–1907) completed his secondary education in Cegléd and Szarvas, then studied law in Budapest. He was a lawyer candidate in Budapest and Cegléd, then from 1897 he worked as a notary and low judge in the court of Győr. He became a judge at the district court of Győr in 1900, and then opened a law office in Győr. He taught at the Prešov law academy between 1901 and 1907. His main works are *A hűtlen elhagyás, mint házasságbontó ok* (Budapest, 1898); *A párbékkérdés megoldása* (Budapest, 1898); *Házassági perrendtartás* (Budapest, 1898); *A házassági törvény és a polgári törvénykönyv kodifikációja* (Budapest, 1899); *Az egyesületi jog kodifikálása* (Budapest, 1903); *Különvagyon és közszeremény kodifikálása* (Budapest, 1903); *A magyar általános polgári törvénykönyv tervezetének birtoktana* (Budapest, 1903); *A magyar magánjog kézikönyve* (Eperjes, 1904); *Az osztrák magánjog tankönyve* (Eperjes, 1906). See: N. n.: Dr. Raffay Ferencz meghalt, in: Ludmann Ottó (ed.): *A tiszai ág. hitv. ev. egyházkerület collegiumának értesítője az 1907–1908. iskolai évről*, Kósch Árpád könyvnyomtató-intézete, Eperjes, 1908, pp. 6–8.

86 Cf. Csengey, Gusztáv (ed.): *A tiszai ág. hitv. ev. egyházkerület collegiumának értesítője az 1902–1903. iskolai évről*, Kósch Árpád könyvnyomtató-intézete, Eperjes, 1903, p. 39.

87 Olivér Nagy Eöttevényi (1871–1945) completed his secondary schools in Győr and Bratislava, and studied law at the Bratislava law academy and the university of Budapest. He worked as a lawyer in Bratislava and was an honorary deputy notary in Bratislava county. Between 1903 and 1907, he taught at the law academy in Prešov and from 1907 at the law academy in Košice. Between 1917 and 1918, he was the chief commissioner in Caraş-Severin county. He lived in Budapest from 1919, and became the director of the Hungarian Society for Foreign Affairs in 1922. His main works are *A választói jog problémái* (Budapest, 1907); *A magyar közjog tankönyve* (Kassa, 1905–1911); *Osztrák közjog* (Budapest, 1913); *Gazdasági jogismeret* (Budapest, 1914); *A háború a nemzetközi jog megvilágításában* (Budapest, 1915); *Ungarns völkerrechtliche Tätigkeiten* (Breslau, 1915); *Háború és diplomácia* (Budapest, 1916); *Nemzetiségi törvényünk és a kisebbségi szerződések* (Pécs, 1925); *La constitution de la Hongrie* (Budapest, 1932); *A közélet politikája* (Budapest, 1937); *Ferenc Ferdinánd* (Budapest, 1942); *A császári ármádiától a nemzeti hadseregig* (Budapest, 1943).



statistics, and he started teaching in the second semester of the academic year. In academic year 1903/04, the law academy had 253 students.

In July 1904, the 26-year-old Gyula Mauritz – who had been teaching at the law academy for only half a year – shot his bride who wanted to end their engagement, and then also killed himself. In his place, judge István Ereky, senior official of the royal court of appeal in Győr, was temporarily elected as extraordinary teacher in September out of 27 candidates, and he was finalised after a year.<sup>88</sup> From the autumn of 1905 to May 1906, the city of Prešov, its Lutheran church and its college took joint action to bring the ashes of Thököly to Prešov. However, these efforts were unsuccessful. The Kuruc prince was reburied in the new Lutheran church of his hometown of Késmárk in October 1906. At the same time, the ashes of the Catholic Ferenc Rákóczi II were laid to rest in the cathedral of Košice.

Olivér Nagy Eöttevényi resigned in January 1907, as he was appointed as professor at the royal academy of law in Košice. Károly Mikler and Dezső Obetkó were temporarily requested to fill the vacancy at the department and teach the subjects of the second semester. The meeting of the board of directors held in June 1907 elected Mihály Réz, noble judge from Dicsőszentmárton, as extraordinary law teacher out of 6 candidates.<sup>89</sup> At the same time, Adolf Breyer, chief county physician, resigned. Private teacher Imre Horovitz was requested to teach forensic medicine.

88 István Ereky (1876–1943) studied law in Budapest and Vienna. From 1898, he was a legal practitioner at the Budapest criminal district court, later deputy notary and notary at the Rétság and Sümeg district courts, and then senior official at the Győr court. He taught at the Prešov law academy from 1904 to 1914. In 1909, he studied local government and the university education system in England for a year on behalf of the ministry of culture. From 1914, he taught at the University of Bratislava. Between 1921 and 1940, he taught at the University of Szeged, where he was elected dean of the law faculty three times (each time for one academic year), and he was also rector of the university for one academic year. From 1940, he continued teaching at the university of Pécs until his death. The Hungarian Academy of Sciences elected him a corresponding member in 1921 and a full member in 1934. He was awarded the Sztróckay prize in 1923, the Marczibányi prize, the Corvin wreath in 1930, and the grand prize of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 1938. His main works are *Tanulmányok a magyar általános polgári törvénykönyv tervezete köréből* (Budapest, 1903); *A magyar helyhatósági önkormányzat: vármegyék és községek I–II.* (Budapest, 1908); *Tanulmányok a vármegyeyei önkormányzat köréből* (Budapest, 1908); *Jogtörténelmi és közigazgatási jogi tanulmányok I–II.* (Eperjes, 1917); *Közigazgatási reform és a nagyvárosok önkormányzata* (Budapest, 1932); *Egyetemi reform. Az egyetemi szelekció reformja* (Szeged, 1937); *Közigazgatás és önkormányzat* (Budapest, 1939). See: Kornis, Gyula: *A jogtudomány egysége.* Ereky István, in: Kornis, Gyula: *Tudós fejek*, Franklin-Társulat, Budapest, 1942, pp. 41–42; Bruckner, Győző: Ereky István dr. emlékezete, *Miskolci Jogászélet*, 1943/5, pp. 65–66.; Bruckner, Győző: Ereky István dr. emlékezete, in: Bruckner, Győző (ed.): *A tiszai ev. egyházkerület miskolci jogakadémiájának 1942–43. tanévi almanachja*, Ludvig István könyvnyomdája, Miskolc, 1943, pp. 30–33; Polner, Ödön: Ereky István munkássága, *Közigazgatástudomány*, 1944/3–4, pp. 69–110; Lövétei, István: Ereky István (1876–1943), in: Lövétei, István – Szamel, Lajos (eds.), Szamel Katalin (compiled by): *A magyar közigazgatás-tudomány klasszikusai 1874–1947*, Közgazdasági és Jogi Könyvkiadó, Budapest, 1988, pp. 241–243.

89 After graduating from his studies in Târgu Mureş and Sibiu, Mihály Réz (1878–1921) studied law in Cluj-Napoca, Budapest and Berlin. From 1901, he was noble judge at Tárnáveni (Dicsőszentmárton), from 1907, he taught at the law academy in Prešov and between 1913 and 1919, he taught at the



In October 1907, Ferenc Raffay unexpectedly died of pneumonia at the age of 37. Károly Flórián and Dezső Obetkó were temporarily requested to teach his subjects.

In academic year 1907/08, the law academy had 329 students, making it one of the most sought-out of the ten law academies in the country. The teachers taught 24 subjects in 96 hours a week in the first semester and 32 subjects in 106 hours a week in the second semester. 76 of the students were Lutherans, 44 Reformed, 95 Roman Catholics, 17 Greek Catholics, 5 Eastern Orthodox and 92 Israelites. Most students came from Zemplén (52), Sáros (47) and Gömör (23) counties.

In June 1908, the monument to the martyrs of Prešov was solemnly unveiled. The monument to the martyrs executed in front of the college building in 1687 – the work of sculptor Béla Markup – was made on the initiative of the college, using funds collected by a nationwide public donation. Still visible today, the relief placed in the north-west corner of the college depicts a powerful Hungarian nobleman dressed according to the Thököly era, looking forward with a painful face but with deep determination, his left hand on his heart and his right hand clenched in a fist. In the background, the executioner stands with a sword in his hand. Below the statue, there is a list of Caraffa's victims inscribed on a grey marble plaque, with the following inscription: 'Learn from us how to adore God and love your country!'<sup>90</sup>

In the autumn of 1908, the teaching of the subjects of the deceased Raffay was taken over by Ede Hebelt, a lawyer employed as a law teacher.<sup>91</sup> In June 1910, Győző

---

university of Cluj-Napoca. In 1909, he was elected a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 1921, he became head of the Hungarian secretariat in Geneva under the secretary general of the League of Nations. His main works are Széchenyi ma (Budapest, 1902); A kiegyezésről (Budapest, 1905); Magyar fajpolitika (Budapest, 1905); Magyarság és demokrácia: hírlapi cikkek (Budapest, 1906); Nemzeti politika (Budapest, 1907); A magyarság uralma és a kor szelleme (Budapest, 1909); Magyarország és Ausztria közjogi viszonya (Budapest, 1910); Közjogi tanulmányok. A magyar parlamentárizmus. A jogfolytonosság és a legalitás. A királyi ház törvényei. Az osztrák és a magyar Pragmatica Sanctio. Bosznia közjogi helyzete (Budapest, 1914); A történelmi realizmus rendszere (Budapest, 1923). See: Moór, Gyula: Réz Mihály, *Társadalomtudomány*, 1921, pp. 345–348; Polner, Ödön: Három magyar közjogász: Nagy Ernő, Ferdinandy Geyza, Réz Mihály, *A Magyar Tudományos Akadémia elhunyt tagjai fölött tartott emlékezésedek*, 1941/8, pp. 31–50; Morován, Zsolt: Réz Mihály. Konzervatív fordulat a századelőn, *Valóság*, 1998/2, pp. 47–70; Varannai, Zoltán: A nemzetiségi kérdés mint a fajok harca. Réz Mihály nemzetiségpolitikai nézetei, *Európai utas*, 2000/4, pp. 52–53.

90 For the monument see Mayer, Endre: Az eperjesi vértanúk műemlékének keletkezése, in: Ludmann, Ottó (ed.): *A tiszai ág. hitv. ev. egyházkerület eperjesi collegiumának értesítője az 1907–08. iskolai évről*, Kósch Árpád könyvnyomtató-intézete, Eperjes, 1908, pp. 161–172. For a description of the unveiling ceremony, the speeches given and the list of donors, see *ibid.*, pp. 173–218.

91 Ede Hebelt (1879–1961) was an active politician, a member of the social democratic party from 1905, and worked in the ministry of culture under the ministerial commissioner for student affairs after the aster revolution. During the Soviet Republic, he was the leader of the workers' union, and from 1922 to 1926, he was member of the Sopron national assembly. He often represented the defence as a lawyer in lawsuits against the communists, and participated in the work of the Red Aid. After 1945, he supported cooperation between the two labour parties, and from 1954 to 1956, he was member of the Central Committee of the Hungarian Workers' Party. His main works is *Tanulmányok a jogügyletről* (Budapest, 1912). See: Kárpáti, László: *A szegények ügyvédje. Dr. Hebelt Ede élete és munkássága*, Országos Ügyvédi Tanács, Budapest, 1979.



Bruckner was elected as private teacher of the elective course of modern cultural history.<sup>92</sup> At the same time, Béla Obál became a lecturer of the German language<sup>93</sup>, while István Maléter was commissioned to teach elective courses and – replacing István Ereky – jurisprudence.<sup>94</sup> Starting from January 1910, Ereky took a one-year study trip to England with support from the ministry of religion and public education, to learn about the English system of self-government. In academic year 1910/11, Prešov had the highest number of students (359) out of the ten Hungarian

- 92 After his secondary school studies in Oberschützen (Felsőlövő), Kežmarok and Sopron, Győző Bruckner (1877–1962) studied in Budapest, Strasbourg and Paris, and in 1901 he obtained a degree in teaching and a doctorate in humanities at the university of Budapest. Between 1902 and 1903, he taught at the upper grammar school of the Prešov college. From 1903 to 1920, he was a teacher at the Lutheran upper grammar school in Spišská Nová Ves (Igló) and at the Prešov law academy from 1910 to 1918, but he did not teach for four years from August 1914 due to his battlefield service. From 1920 to 1947, he was a teacher, and from 1923 to 1945, a dean at the Miskolc law academy. The Hungarian Academy of Sciences elected him as a corresponding member in 1926. His main works are *A szepesi szász nép* (Budapest, 1913); *A reformáció és ellenreformáció története a Szepességben* (Budapest, 1922); *Kray Jakab késmárki vértanú szereplése és diplomáciai működése II. Rákóczi Ferenc szolgálatában. Akadémiai székfoglaló* (Budapest, 1927); *A svéd alkotmány* (Miskolc, 1928); *Ferenc Ferdinánd trónörökös magyarországi politikai tervei* (Miskolc, 1929); *A késmárki céhek jog- és művelődéstörténeti jelentősége* (Miskolc, 1941); *A miskolci jogakadémia múltja és kultúr-munkássága 1919–1949* (Miskolc, 1996). See: Boleratzky, Lóránd: *Harminc éve halt meg dr. Bruckner Győző*, *Lelkipásztor*, 1992/7–8, pp. 252–253; Stipta, István: *Bruckner Győző (1877–1962)*, *Gerundium*, 2012/1–2, pp. 15–24.
- 93 Béla Obál (1882–1951) studied theology in Prešov from 1901 to 1905, then studied at the university of Halle for two years, and from 1907, he taught church history at the Prešov academy of theology. He was a Freemason, a government commissioner and then chief county commissioner under the Károlyi government, and he became a teacher at the university of Budapest during the Soviet Republic. After the collapse of the Hungarian proletarian dictatorship, he emigrated to Vienna. His main works are *Franz Rákóczi II, und sein Freiheitskampf* (Halle, 1907); *Hungarica Vitebergensia* (Halle, 1909); *Die Religionspolitik in Ungarn während der Regierung Leopold I.* (Halle, 1910); *Az egyház és a városok a reformáció előtt* (Eperjes, 1914); *Der Kongress von Visegrád in Ungarn vom Jahre 1335 und seine Bedeutung für heute* (Wien, 1936).
- 94 After graduating from high school in Bratislava, István Maléter (1870–1933) continued his studies at the Pécs law academy, and then took part in a multi-year study trip to Western Europe. In 1905, he became mayor of Košice for a short time. Between 1910 and 1918, he was a teacher at the Prešov law academy, and the director of the college in 1916/17. In 1918, he was elected chairman of the Prešov National Council, and the Károlyi government appointed him government commissioner of Sáros county. He taught at the law academy in Košice between 1918 and 1922. He was grand master of the Masonic lodge in Košice and head of the local organisation of the smallholder party (Hungarian National Party). In 1931, he founded the Hungarian Society of Science, Literature and Arts in Czechoslovakia, and edited its newspaper, *Magyar Figyelő* (Hungarian Observer) until his death. His main work is *Az athéni demokrácia* (Kassa, 1913). See: Bruckner, Győző: *Dr. Maléter István*, *Miskolci Jogászélet*, 1925/2, p. 11; Hebelt, Ede: *Maléter István (1870–1933)*, *Századunk*, 1934/1, pp. 21–23; Szalatnai, Rezső: *Maléter István*, *Magyar Figyelő*, 1934/1–2, pp. 3–6; Zsedényi, Béla: *Maléter István dr. emlékezete*, *Miskolci Jogászélet*, 1934/1–2, pp. 1–5; Turczel, Lajos: *Emlékezés Maléter Istvánra, az 1956-os mártír, Maléter Pál édesapjára*, in: Turczel, Lajos: *Arcképek és emlékezések, Madách – Posonium*, Pozsony, 1997, pp. 6–16; Filep, Tamás Gusztáv: *Maléter István és a balitéletek*, in: Filep, Tamás Gusztáv: *A hagyomány felemelt töre*, Ister Kiadó, Budapest, 2003, pp. 25–118.





law academies. Maléter was accepted as private teacher in June 1911. From October 1911, Béla Obál spent a year studying in Germany.

In the meanwhile, the college started making big investments. As the number of college pupils and students had increased steadily, dedicating a new building for the upper grammar school was long overdue, but postponed for lack of financial resources. In 1906, the state supplemented the salaries of denominational teachers similarly to the salaries of state teachers. In this way, the considerable reserve capital set aside by Jakab Flórián, the treasurer of the college, was released to supplement the teachers' salaries. In 1907, the college used the released amount to purchase land and applied for an investment aid from the state for the construction. In 1909, the state provided 300,000 crowns as investment aid for construction, which began in June of the following year. The ministry of religion and public education provided another subsidy of 134,000 crowns for introducing central heating and for furnishing the building. The ceremonial inauguration of the new two-storey building of the upper grammar school took place in October 1911. With the relocation of the upper grammar school to a new building, the three educational institutions remaining in the ancient college building were given new premises. This way, the law academy could occupy the entire first floor. In addition to the assembly hall and the library rooms, ten rooms were now made available exclusively to the law academy, instead of the earlier four.



*The new main building of the Eperjes (Prešov) College.*

Source: István Novák: *The life of law students in Eperjes-Miskolc*, 33.



During these years, the anti-religious, anti-national and destructive ideals of Marxist socialism and bourgeois radicalism infiltrated the walls of the college. At the general assembly of the Board of Law Students held in March 1910, a majority of the participants decided to establish a subdivision of free thinkers within the Board. As the conservative law students appealed against this decision to the teaching staff, the subversive elements abandoned their original intentions, and they established the Association of Free Thinkers in Prešov, called the Martinovics Circle, outside the college in April.<sup>95</sup> The circle was chaired by professor Ede Hebelt. In response, the conservative side, led by professor Mihály Réz, founded the Széchenyi Association of Sáros county. Following the example of the Galilei Circle in Pest, the Martinovics Circle began to engage in intense agitation and organised public lectures within the walls of the college with the financial support of several Masonic lodges (Oszkár Jászi gave a lecture at the first event). On 12 March 1911, Oszkár Fáber (a former Piarist novice who later became chairman of the National Religious Liquidation Committee under the Soviet Republic) gave an anti-church lecture in the assembly hall of the college, which caused a huge scandal. Three days later, at the college ceremony on 15 March, Béla Ruttkay-Nedeczky, chairman of the Board of Law Students and chief activist of the Martinovics Circle, delivered a Marxist propaganda speech that, like Fáber's presentation, brought great shame to the entire college. József Tahy, deputy county commissioner and second supervisor of the college, convened the heads of the four educational institutions, who issued a statement on behalf of the teaching staff emphasising that the Fáber lecture was not organised by the college but by the Martinovics Circle, and they would never again offer the assembly hall of the college for such lectures. The teaching staff dismissed Béla Ruttkay-Nedeczky as dean's clerk, and the college's executive committee deprived the student of his financial benefits. After the deputy county commissioner convinced, with the support of bishop Henrik Geduly, Ede Hebelt to resign from the presidency of the Martinovics Circle, the activity of the Circle gradually diminished, and it finally ceased in the autumn of 1912.

Act VII of 1912 amending the organisational and procedural rules of the judiciary was a severe blow on law academies, since section 1 of the Act made the acquisition of a doctorate degree into a condition for the practical judicial examination. Accordingly, from then on, it was no longer possible to become a judge with a law academy degree. The situation of law academies was further aggravated by the fact that the number of universities increased from two to four in the same year. In 1912, the universities of Debrecen and Bratislava were set up, where the faculty of law and political science was soon opened.

In academic year 1912/13, on the basis of a ministerial decree, a third basic examination was introduced, which the law academy students in Prešov had to pass at

---

95 Cf. Novák: op. cit., pp. 223–225; Ladányi, Andor: Az eperjesi Martinovics Kör története (1910–1912), in: Mészáros, István (ed.): *Tanulmányok a magyar nevelésügy XVII–XX. századi történetéből*, Akadémiai Kiadó, Budapest, 1980, pp. 203–226.





the end of the third year. In September 1913, Mihály Réz resigned, because he was appointed as teacher at the University of Cluj-Napoca (Kolozsvár). In the spring of 1914, Károly Flórián and Győző Bruckner took part in a study trip abroad. In June 1914, Gyula Moór<sup>96</sup> and Zoltán Sztelhlo were elected as law teachers.<sup>97</sup>

96 After studying at the grammar school in Brasov (Brassó), Gyula Moór (1888–1950) continued his studies at the law faculty in Cluj-Napoca, and took part in several study trips to Germany on scholarship. From 1914 to 1918, he was a teacher at the Prešov law academy, but he did not actually teach due to his continuous battlefield service. In 1918, he became a teacher at the law faculty in Cluj-Napoca, and while staying at this faculty, which was moved several times, he taught in Budapest from 1920, and in Szeged between 1921–1929. In 1925, he became a correspondent member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Between 1929 and 1948, he taught at the law faculty of the University of Budapest, where he was elected as dean several times. In 1942, he was elected as a regular member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 1945, he became president and then vice-president of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and at the same time rector and then deputy rector of the university. He was deprived of his academic membership in 1949 for political reasons; he was rehabilitated in 1989. His main works are Stammer „Helyes jogról szóló tana” (Budapest, 1911); Bevezetés a jogfilozófiába (Budapest, 1923); Zum ewigen Frieden: Grundriss einer Philosophie des Pazifismus und des Anarchismus (Leipzig, 1930); A jogi személyek elmélete (Budapest, 1931); Szociológia és jogbölcselet (Budapest, 1934); A szabad akarat problémája (Budapest, 1943); A jogbölcselet problémái (Budapest, 1945); Jogfilozófia (Budapest, 1936). See: Szájer, József – Tóth, Ádám (eds.): Moór Gyula (1888–1950), ELTE, Budapest, 1988; Szabó, József: Moór Gyula emlékezete (1888–1950), *Polisz*, 1989/3, pp. 17–21; Paczolay, Péter: Moór Gyula jogfilozófiája, *Jogtudományi Közlöny*, 1989/10, pp. 505–512; Szabadfalvi, József: Moór Gyula pályakezdése (1906–1918), *Jogtudományi Közlöny*, 1989/10, pp. 497–504; Szabadfalvi, József: Moór Gyula emlékezete, *Magyar Jog*, 1990/11, pp. 983–984; Szabadfalvi, József: „A demokrácia örvényei”, *Valóság*, 1991/7, pp. 28–41; Szabadfalvi, József: Kísérlet egy jogbölcseleti szintézisre (Moór Gyula „szegedi évei”), *Publicationes Universitatis Miskolciensis, Sectio Juridica et Politica* Vol. 7 (1992), pp. 177–205; Szabadfalvi, József: Moór Gyula, az MTA egykori megbízott elnöke, *Magyar Tudomány*, 1993/11, pp. 1392–1398; Szabadfalvi, József: Vonzások és taszítások, *Magyar Jog*, 1994/11, pp. 654–660; Szabadfalvi, József: *Moór Gyula. Egy XX. századi magyar jogfilozófus pályaképe*, Osiris–Századvég, Budapest, 1994; Szabadfalvi, József: Kísérletek egy jogbölcseleti szintézisre. Moór Gyula jogbölcselete, in: *Portrétvázlatok a magyar jogbölcseleti gondolkodás történetéből*, Bíbor Kiadó, Miskolc, 1995, pp. 143–209; Szabadfalvi, József: Emlékezés Moór Gyulára, *Magyar Szemle*, 2000/11–12, pp. 43–57.; Szabadfalvi, József: *Moór Gyula* (Moór Gyula írásaiból. Kortársak és az utókor Moór Gyuláról), Új Mandátum Könyvkiadó, Budapest, 2001; Szabadfalvi, József: Moór Gyula, in: Hamza, Gábor (ed.): *Magyar jogtudósok III*, ELTE, Budapest, 2006, pp. 169–189; Varga, Csaba: Moór Gyula, *Iustum Aequum Salutare*, 2016/1, pp. 207–215.

97 After completing his elementary and secondary studies in Prešov, Zoltán Sztelhlo (1889–1975) first studied law at the Prešov law academy and then at the university of Budapest, and during this time he took part in longer study trips to Germany. Between 1914 and 1918, he was a teacher at the Prešov Law Academy, and then at the Miskolc law academy between 1919 and 1938 (but he did not teach during his battlefield service in the world war). Between 1938 and 1949, he taught at the law faculty in Debrecen. His main works are *Vezérfonal a római jog intéstitúióihoz* (Miskolc, 1920); *Az egyiptomi papyrusok és a római jog* (Miskolc, 1938). See: Pólay, Elemér: Sztelhlo Zoltán (1889–1975), *Jogtudományi Közlöny*, 1976/2, pp. 105–106; Sándor, István: Sztelhlo Zoltán munkássága és a római jog, *Jogtudományi Közlöny*, 2011/12, pp. 645–650; Madai, Sándor: Sztelhlo Zoltán (1889–1975), in: Szabó, Béla (ed.): „Ernyedetlen szorgalommal...” *A Debreceni Tudományegyetem jogász professzorai (1889–1975)*, Debreceni Egyetem, Debrecen, 2014, pp. 517–526.



## VI. EVENTS FOLLOWING THE OUTBREAK OF THE WORLD WAR

■ Shortly afterwards, the world war broke out. István Ereky, Károly Flórián, Győző Bruckner, Gyula Moór and Zoltán Sztéhlo were called to battlefield service during the summer. Many of the law students were also mobilised. Flórián Károly was captured by the Russians when the castle of Przemysl fell. Ereky was appointed as professor at the University of Bratislava in September 1914, and resigned from his job at the law academy. Károly Mikler took over the teaching of his subjects.

In the autumn, the lectures had to be suspended several times, as the boarding of soldiers prevented the use of classrooms. In the second semester, the lectures were delivered undisturbed, in spite of the fact that the enemy entered the county. Law students called for military service received study benefits (their study time was reduced). In May 1915, the enemy left Sáros county as a result of the well-known Gorlice offensive. Teaching continued in calmer conditions during the following school year, even though the number of students fell sharply. Károly Flórián was held captive in Siberia, Győző Bruckner, Gyula Moór and Zoltán Sztéhlo continued to serve on the battlefield, while Ede Hebelt was discharged from military service. The teachers who stayed at home substituted their colleagues in the military without any remuneration. During academic year 1915/16, 11 students of the college were killed on the battlefield. István Sarudy, a first-year law student, offered to the law academy the 90 crowns per year awarded for his second-class silver medal of bravery, even supplementing it to 100 crowns a year, in the form of a foundation supporting the studies of a law student in need (the amount was used to pay the rent). Simon Horovitz retired at the end of the academic year.

At the end of the summer of 1916, Imre Horovitz died after a long illness. Starting from autumn, the lectures on public health and forensic medicine were taken over chief medical officer and hospital director Gyula Holénia for a year. Ferenc József died in November 1916. A mourning ceremony was held in the college in memory of the ruler.

295 people were enrolled in the law academy for academic year 1917/18, all of them, except for 6, native Hungarians. 60 of the law students were Lutherans, 20 Reformed, 120 Roman Catholic, 21 Greek Catholic, 1 Greek Orthodox, and 63 Israeli. During the school year, public health lectures were given by hospital director Jenő Mosánszky (forensic medicine was not taught). Gyula Moór was still replaced by István Maléter and Dezső Obetkó, while Károly Flórián was replaced by Ede Hebelt and Dezső Obetkó. Due to the war conditions, only a modest ceremony was held in the college on 31 October 1917, on the occasion of the 400th anniversary of the Reformation.



*The teachers taught 23 subjects in 96 hours a week in the first semester, and 26 subjects in 94 hours a week in the second semester, according to the following schedule:*

<b>István Maléter</b>	1st semester Introduction to political science and law (2) Politics (5) Philosophy of law (6) – in place of Gyula Moór
	2nd semester Hungarian public law (6) International law (3) Recent history of European states, elective course (4)
<b>Ede Hebelt</b>	1st semester Roman law (8) Hungarian private law (5) Austrian private law (6) Private law seminar, elective course (2) Economics (5) – in place of Károly Flórián Economics seminar, elective course (2) – replacing Károly Flórián Finance, elective course (4) – replacing Károly Flórián
	2nd semester Roman law (8) Hungarian private law (5) Mining law, elective course (2) Private law seminar, elective course (2) Private law repetitorium, elective course (2) Finance (4) – replacing Károly Flórián
<b>Károly Mikler</b>	1st semester Hungarian constitutional and legal history (5) Hungarian administrative law (4) Canon law (7) Church and state, elective course (2)
	2nd semester Hungarian constitutional and legal history (7) Hungarian state statistics (4) History of European law, elective course (3) Church administrative law, elective course (2) Public accounting, elective course (2)



<b>Dezső Obetkó</b>	1st semester Hungarian substantive criminal law (5) Hungarian civil procedural law (5) Hungarian commercial and bill of exchange law (6) English language, elective course (2) Hungarian financial law (4) – replacing Károly Flórián
	2nd semester Hungarian substantive criminal law (5) Hungarian civil procedural law (5) Hungarian administrative law (4) English language, elective course (2) Hungarian criminal procedural law (5) – replacing Gyula Moór
<b>Mátyás Szlávik</b>	1st semester Cultural history, elective course (4) History of philosophy, elective course (4)
	2nd semester Philosophical ethics, elective course (4) History of philosophy, elective course (4) Protestant church history, elective course (2)
<b>Béla Máriássy</b>	1st semester Administrative law practices, elective course (2)
	2nd semester The county, elective course (2)
<b>Béla Obál</b>	1st semester German language, elective course (1)
	2nd semester German language, elective course (1)
<b>Jenő Mosánszky</b>	2nd semester Public health, elective course (2)

The military collapse following the defeat in World War I, the revolution in October and the Czech invasion of Hungary led Károly Mikler, dean of the law academy, to conclude that the Czechs would also occupy Prešov. This is why on 5 December 1918, at the conference of Lutheran bishops in Budapest, he proposed to transfer the law academy to Miskolc.<sup>98</sup> Bishop of the Tisza diocese Henrik Geduly (the col-

98 Cf. Mikler, Károly: Az eperjesi ág. hitv. ev. egyházkerületi collegiumi Jogakadémiának 1918 december 28-án bekövetkezett cseh megszállás következtében Miskolcra történt áthelyezése, in: Mikler, Károly: (ed.): *Emlékkönyv a Bethlen Gábor által 1621 december 31. napján megkötött nikolsburgi béke háromszázados évfordulójára*, Református Főiskolai Könyvnyomda, Sárospatak, 1922, pp. 217–224; Stipta, István: Hetven éve történt. Az eperjesi evangélikus jogakadémia áttelepülése 1918/19-ben, *Napjaink*, 1989/3, pp. 11–14; Herczeg, Tünde: Az Eperjesi Jogakadémia Miskolcra költöztetése (1918–1919), *Gömörország*, 2015/2, pp. 26–29.; Durovics, Alex: Eperjes – az evangélikus jogakadémia 1918/19-es tanéve és Miskolcra költözése, *Gerundium*, 2019/2, pp. 80–89.



lege's chief ecclesiastical authority) and his fellow bishops agreed to the proposal. The next day, Geduly and Mikler visited minister of religion and public education Márton Lovász (the chief state authority of the college), and requested approval for the move. By decree, the minister approved the relocation of the law academy to Miskolc. Mikler then negotiated with the mayor of Miskolc, István Szentpáli, who convened the city's legislative committee on 19 December. The committee decided on the placement and offered financial support to the law academy in Miskolc. On the same day, the ancient patronage of the college met in Prešov and rejected the proposal to relocate the law academy.

On 28 December, the Czech army invaded Prešov. The law academy was banned, and its teachers were arrested for a short time. On 16 January 1919, Mikler agreed on the relocation again with Szentpáli. On 9 February, bishop Geduly ordered the temporary relocation of the law academy to Miskolc (by then, the ancient patronage approved the move too). The move took place on 14 March. The dean started his official activities in Miskolc the next day, but the proletarian dictatorship that broke out on 21 March soon banned the operation of the law academy.<sup>99</sup> The Red Army headquarters in Miskolc demanded that the relocated teachers give "sociological self-awareness" lectures to the officers and junior officers. The teachers of the law academy refused to do so. They left Miskolc for fear of being prosecuted at the revolutionary court, and they returned only after the failure of the Soviet Republic. Teaching resumed on 1 October, marking the start of academic year 1919/20.

As Béla Zsedényi wrote, one of the most significant losses of the Lutheran Church due to the Trianon Treaty was that of the college in Prešov.<sup>100</sup> After the Czech occupation, the theological academy and the Lutheran theological academy in Bratislava first moved to Budapest, and then merged with the Lutheran faculty of theology (in Sopron) of the University of Pécs two years later. Following the law academy, the teacher training institute also moved to Miskolc in 1920. The upper grammar school of the college remained in Prešov, where teaching in Hungarian continued until 1926.<sup>101</sup>

The college's assets, which consisted of real estate, movables, and foundations, were confiscated by the occupying power. In addition to the two-storey central building of the college, the properties included the new building of the upper grammar school, the dormitory building, the old gymnasium and the huge botanical garden. Among the movable assets, special mention goes to the libraries (the 20,000-volume main library, the 15,000-volume Szirmay library, the 3200-volume theological library, the 3000-volume library of the Hungarian Society of the upper grammar school and the 2800-volume library of the teacher training institute), the

<sup>99</sup> Cf. Mikler: op. cit., p. 223.

<sup>100</sup> Zsedényi, Béla: Az eperjesi ev. Kollégium nemzetközi sorsa és jogi személyisége, *Miskolci Jogászsélet*, 1933/2–3, p. 2.

<sup>101</sup> In academic year 1919/20, the first class was already held in the Slovak language, then the number of Slovak classes increased and the number of Hungarian classes decreased year by year; the last graduation exams in Hungarian were held in June 1926. Cf. Gömöry: op. cit. (1994), pp. 90–91.



museum in the upper grammar school (natural history, chemistry, natural sciences and drawing storeroom) and the collection of old coins. Finally, according to statements made at the end of 1913, the college had 55 foundations with a total capital of more than half a million crowns.<sup>102</sup>

After Trianon, six of our law academies continued to operate for a while. In 1923, the Catholic law academy of Pécs merged with the law faculty of the university of sciences that fled from Bratislava to Budapest and was later transferred to Pécs in 1921. The Reformed law academy in Sárospatak was closed in 1923, and the (also Reformed) law academy, which fled from Sighetu Marmăției (Máramarossziget) to Hódmezővásárhely, was closed in 1924. The Catholic law academy of Eger, the Reformed academy in Kecskemét and the Lutheran law academy that was moved from Prešov to Miskolc were closed down in 1949.

As László Trócsányi pointed out, our law academies, in addition to providing legal education, played an important role in cultural policy, largely contributed to generalising legal education, and launched the academic career of many people.<sup>103</sup> This is especially true of the Prešov law academy, since seven of its teachers became academicians: András Vandrák (in 1847), Tamás Vécsey (in 1881), Albert Berzeviczy (in 1904), Mihály Réz (in 1909), István Ereky (in 1921), Gyula Moór (in 1925) and Győző Bruckner (in 1926).



*Seal of the Collegium*

Source: Bulletin of the Evangelical District Collegium of the Augustan Confession of Eperjes (Prešov) 1894–1895. Communicated by József Hörk, Collegium Director, p. 17.  
[https://medit.lutheran.hu/files/ertesito\\_eperjes\\_kollegium\\_1894\\_1895.pdf](https://medit.lutheran.hu/files/ertesito_eperjes_kollegium_1894_1895.pdf)

102 Cf. Zsedényi: op. cit., p. 10.

103 Trócsányi: op. cit., p. 379.

## THE STORY OF THE LUTHERAN LAW ACADEMY IN MISKOLC\*



*The Academy of Law in Miskolc operated on the second floor of the Town Hall between 1919 and 1944. After 1944, it was housed in the Palace of Music until its termination in 1949.*

Source: István Novák: *The life of law students in Eperjes-Miskolc*, 257.

---

\* Author: Veronika Lehotay, associate professor at the Department of Legal History, Faculty of Law, University of Miskolc.





Though the history of the Lutheran Law Academy in Miskolc<sup>1</sup> began in 1919, the existence of its predecessor dates back to the Middle Ages. The first historical account of the academy is included in a book by Győző Bruckner, a former professor and dean of the law academy. Research into the history of the law academy was started by István Stipta in the 1990s. His studies serve as a basis for those interested in the history of higher education in Miskolc between the two world wars and in the fate of the law academy. Among others, his work was used as a starting point for writing this study as well.<sup>2</sup> In addition, a number of contemporary sources are also available. The most significant are the annual almanachs of the Law Academy and *Miskolci Jogászélet* (Jurist Life in Miskolc), a scientific journal published between 1925 and 1944.

There were a total of ten law academies at the turn of the century. Most students were at the Prešov law academy, which provided mainly practical knowledge and had the largest teaching staff consisting of carefully selected legal scholars.<sup>3</sup> However, the peace treaty that ended World War I and the Trianon border also marked a turning point in the life of law academies. The denominational law academy system was against law education run by the state. In this situation, the need arose to move the Lutheran Law Academy from Eperjes (Prešov) to Miskolc.

## I. THE MOVING OF THE LUTHERAN ACADEMY OF LAW FROM EPERJES (PREŠOV) TO MISKOLC

*The College was the altar and border fortress of Hungarian patriotism in the ethnic region.*  
(Győző Bruckner)<sup>4</sup>

■ Radical changes took place during World War I. Many of the teachers and students of the Lutheran Law Academy of Prešov went to the battlefield, and the buildings of the college served as barracks and hospitals. The Hungarian public administration, and thus education, continued for some time after the declaration of the

1 Hereinafter: law academy.

2 In addition, several people work on certain parts of the topic. See studies by Lóránd Boleratzky, Ibolya Koncz, Péter Sereg, Ernő Pethő, László Veress.

3 Stipta, István: A Miskolci Evangélikus Jogakadémia (1919–1949), in: Kajtár, István – Pohánka, Éva (eds.): *A Pécsi Püspöki Joglyceum emlékezete 1833–1923. A 2009. október 16-án Pécsen tartott tudományos konferencia tanulmányai*, Publikon Kiadó, Pécs, 2009, p. 66.

4 Bruckner, Győző: *A Tiszai Evangélikus Egyházkerület Miskolci jogakadémiájának a múltja az eperjesi ősi kollégium tükrében*, Ludvig István könyvnyomdája, Miskolc, 1944, p. 30.





independent Czechoslovak state in October 1918 (29 October 1918), but this was only a temporary status, at least for the law academy. After the establishment of the independent Czechoslovak state, the faculty of theology, the upper grammar school and the teacher training institute seemed to have the opportunity to stay. Later, however, both the faculty of theology and the teacher training institute had to flee.<sup>5</sup>

On 4 March 1919 Antal Stefanek, education officer and representative of the Czechoslovak government, stated that the new Czechoslovak state ‘did not wish to train lawyers for the Hungarian state’.<sup>6</sup> So it was him who brought the sad news. The law academy had to flee as a result of the peace treaties that ended World War I, and it could no longer stay in Prešov.<sup>7</sup> According to Győző Bruckner, ‘The College was the altar and border fortress of Hungarian patriotism in the ethnic region, which not only proclaimed rights with its law college but it also earned the gratitude of the Hungarian nation and the universal Lutheran church by cultivating Hungarian common law and universal Lutheran canon law. It was a border fortress, the advanced bastion of Hungarian culture...’<sup>8</sup>

So, as it became increasingly clear that there was no place for the law academy or its teachers in the Czechoslovak state, the idea of relocation was actually a means to save the law academy.<sup>9</sup> A decision had to be made about where the college would go. The first idea was Košice, since the city would remain in Hungarian territory as a result of the peace treaty.<sup>10</sup> There was also the possibility that even Miskolc would go to Czechoslovakia (“Miskovec”). The Lutheran Church suggested Nyíregyháza as a possible location for the law academy, which was the centre of the supervising diocese.

In order to save the law academy, Károly Mikler negotiated with the then minister of religion and public education, Márton Lovász,<sup>11</sup> who was fully in favour of the case as he realistically saw the expected outcome of the peace treaty. He supported the dean’s ideas and also contributed financially to the costs of moving.<sup>12</sup> On 10 December 1918, Károly Mikler visited Miskolc and applied for asylum for the law academy. The leadership of the city, including István Szentpály, mayor, and

5 Boleratzky, Lóránd: A tiszai evangélikus egyházkerület miskolci jogakadémiájának múltja és szerepe a jogi oktatásban. Keszthely, 1990, p. 7.

6 Stipta, István: A Miskolci Jogakadémia jelentősége a régió jogászképzésében, in: Dobrossy, István (ed.): *Miskolc a Millecentenárium évében. Volume 2*, Miskolc, 1997, p. 383.

7 Bruckner: op. cit. (1944), p. 29.

8 Ibid., p 30.

9 Stipta, István: Bruckner Győző, a miskolci jogakadémia dékánja, in: Bruckner, Győző (ed.): *A Miskolci Jogakadémia múltja és kultúrmunkássága. B.-A.-Z. Megyei Levéltár – ME ÁJK*, Miskolc, 1996, p. 13.

10 Stipta: op. cit. (2009), p. 67.

11 Sereg, Péter – Koncz, Ibolya Katalin: Audiatur et Altera Pars! – A Miskolci evangélikus jogakadémia harca a fennmaradásért, *Publicationes Universitatis Miskolcensis Sectio Juridica et Politica*, Tomus XXXIII (2015), pp. 84–93.

12 Stipta: op. cit. (2009), p. 66.



László Lichtenstein, chief city commissioner, assured the dean of their support.<sup>13</sup> They promised that the legislative committee of Miskolc would put the matter of the law academy on the agenda as early as in December, and they also offered a suitable building and a grant of 25,000 crowns a year.<sup>14</sup> The decision of the legislative committee of the city of Miskolc was made on 31 January 1918.

On 9 February 1919, Lutheran bishop Henrik Geduly ordered in his decision that ‘... the law academy college of the Lutheran diocese of Augustan Confession in Prešov should be temporarily under the authority of the city of Miskolc until the end of the peace negotiations [...], and its title, seal and official documents shall bear the following name: ‘The law academy college of the Lutheran diocese of the Tisza Augustan Confession in Prešov – temporarily in Miskolc.’<sup>15</sup>

Thus the Prešov Law Academy was relocated to Miskolc between 10 and 14 March 1919. However, the 15,000-volume college library, the 14,000-volume Szirmay library, the 6,000-piece coin collection and a significant part of its archives and storerooms were left in Prešov.<sup>16</sup> Its significant monetary assets, mainly coming from foundations, were also lost. However, thanks to the negotiations of dean Károly Mikler to rescue some of the assets, the furniture, the archives, the original founding letter of the college from 1665 with the signature of Imre Thököly, István Wittnyédy and the chief judges of the five free royal towns as well as several 18th century deeds and a portrait of Arisztid Dessewffy made by Mór Than were taken to Miskolc.<sup>17</sup> During the negotiations, Károly Mikler made the commissioner of Prešov believe that these objects formed the property of the Lutheran denomination, so they could not be considered as war booty.<sup>18</sup> In addition to Károly Mikler, István Szentpály, the then mayor of Miskolc, and chief city commissioner László Lichtenstein also played a significant role in rescuing the law academy. They made every effort to ensure that “the ancient college of Prešov can once again take wing on 15 March 1919”.<sup>19</sup>

In March and in the first days of April 1919, the local newspapers – *Miskolczi Napló* (Miskolc Journal) and *Reggeli Hírlap* (Morning News) – already reported on the relocation of the law academy. It was reported that the Czech authorities did not delay the move of the law academy to Miskolc and that the dean’s office was able to start operating in the new location. New applicants were supposedly being accepted and registered. After the teachers arrived, both the basic and the state examinations could begin.<sup>20</sup> The relocation of the law academy was a new ray of hope for the population of Miskolc. Since the final borders were not yet revealed at that time, people could hope

13 Bruckner, Győző: *A Tiszai Ágostai Hitvallású Evangélikus Egyházkerület Miskolci Jogakadémiájának 1932–33. tanévi almanachja*, Ludvig István Könyvnyomdája, Miskolc, 1933, p. 10.

14 Stipta: op. cit. (2009), p. 67.

15 Dobrossy, István: *Miskolc írásban és képekben*, Vol. 6, Miskolc, 1999, p. 352.

16 Sereg – Koncz: op. cit. (2015), p. 85.; Boleratzky: op. cit. (1990), p. 7.

17 Boleratzky: op. cit. (1990), p. 7.

18 Stipta op. cit. (1997), p. 388.

19 Bruckner: op. cit. (1944), p. 31.

20 *Miskolczi Napló* 3 April 1919; *Reggeli Hírlap* 1 April 1919.



that the move meant that the city would stay in Hungarian hands. The final decision on the state borders was made known to the city on 19 June 1919.<sup>21</sup> The law academy could settle temporarily in some of the rooms on the second floor of City Hall.

However, many people did not give up the hope to return to Prešov, and the year 1938 offered a chance for this. There are some private letters in the archives with the note “strictly confidential” indicating that after the territorial reannexations in 1938 Győző Bruckner began organising the resettlement of the law academy to Upper Hungary. He also visited several heads of the law academy to that end, even though they were on a different view. Nándor Óriás, the dean of Eger, argued for the establishment of a new university in Košice, where the law academy would also have a place.<sup>22</sup> However, no substantive or positive response was given to Győző Bruckner’s letters, and the Lutheran Law Academy in Miskolc operated without interruption from 1919 until its closure in 1949.

## II. THE FIRST IN THE COUNTRY: THE BEGINNING OF EDUCATION AT THE LUTHERAN LAW ACADEMY OF MISKOLC

■ The number of law academies reduced from ten to three as a result of the provisions of the Trianon Peace Treaty. The Lutheran law academy continued in Miskolc, the Roman Catholic law academy in Eger and the Reformed law academy in Kecskemét.<sup>23</sup> From among them, the Miskolc law academy was the first to start education in the autumn of 1919.

The law academy began its activities already during the commune (Hungarian Soviet Republic), then on 4 October 1919 (after the failure of the commune, with the assistance of the occupying Romanian troops), legal education resumed in Miskolc for the first time in a combined academic year.<sup>24</sup> There were difficulties in organising the teaching staff, as it turned out in the meantime that several of the teachers did not want to move to Miskolc. For example, Mátyás Szlávik, a teacher of philosophy, as well as Gyula Moór and István Ereky were reluctant to move to Miskolc. However, Zoltán Sztéhlo, Dezső Obetkó, István Maléter and Ede Hébelt accepted the move, and so did Károly Mikler too. In the autumn of that year, it was the only operating college in the country, as education would not resume in Budapest until the spring of 1920. Zoltán Sztéhlo, who originally taught Roman law, also gave lectures in Hungarian substantive criminal law for five hours a week that year. Károly Mikler, teacher of canon law and legal history, was involved in teaching administrative law and economics. Dezső

21 Stipta: op. cit. (2009), p. 67.

22 Stipta: op. cit. (1997), p. 388.

23 Boleratzky: op. cit. (1990), p. 7.

24 Stipta: op. cit. (1997), p. 384.



Obetkó became responsible for Austrian private and financial law. Győző Bruckner, Ervin Hacker and Károly Schneller were teaching in Miskolc in 1921.

In view of the exceptional circumstances and on the basis of fairness, students previously enrolled elsewhere were also given the opportunity to be admitted, and they were also allowed to take exams at the law academy. Education took place in the first semester according to the Prešov curriculum. Transformations and timetable changes were made due to the modified circumstances. In the second semester of 1919/1920, the number of students was so large that education had to be organised in a breakdown by years.

A system of subjects was introduced, which defined education at the law academy until its abolition.<sup>25</sup> In the first year, Károly Mikler taught students Roman law in 8 hours a week and Hungarian constitutional and legal history in 7 hours a week. In the second year, István Maléter taught Hungarian public law in 6 hours, Zoltán Sztehló taught Hungarian private law also in 6 hours, Károly Flórián taught financial law in 4 hours and István Maléter taught international law in 3 hours. In the third year, Dezső Obetkó taught Hungarian substantive and Hungarian criminal procedure law in 5 hours each, while Károly Mikler gave lectures on Hungarian state statistics in 4 hours a week. Finally, in the fourth year, the law academy offered the following elective courses: István Maléter (The latest history of European states) and Mátyás Szlávik (Ethics of philosophy).<sup>26</sup> According to the rules of the law academy, everyone was allowed to choose the lectures that they wanted to attend. And in order for a semester to be counted towards regular study time, a college of at least 20 hours had to be attended, which did not include foreign language lessons. The students had to take a college course of philosophy and history in at least 4-4 hours a week, as well as medicine and public accounting in 2-2 hours a week as compulsory subjects in one of the four years.<sup>27</sup>

### III. THE FIRST CRISIS PERIOD: DECREASING STATE AID AND THE NUMERUS CLAUSUS (1920-1923)

■ The government steadily reduced state support for law academies during this period. The first crisis in the life of the law academy came in June 1921, when minister József Vass withdrew state support from denominational schools. On 23 June 1921, the minister of religious affairs and public education stipulated in his decree no. 112184/1921 that he could not pay state aid – due to the tight financial situation – to the law teachers to be appointed or elected in the future. This is what Győző

25 Stipta: op. cit. (1996), p. 19.

26 Ibid.

27 Jogakadémiai Almanach, 1927, p. 48.



Bruckner wrote about the effect of the regulation: 'Although the law academies of Prešov and Miskolc were not directly affected by this statement because all their nine organised departments were filled, the decree actually precludes the future development of the academy and this is why the bishop of the Tisza Lutheran diocese has protested against it.'<sup>28</sup> Lutheran bishop Henrik Geduly could only request a one-year moratorium on cancelled support.

The measures enacted by József Vass, minister of religion and public education, clearly show that he was not a supporter of law academies. This is the reason why the teaching staff of the law academy greeted the new minister of culture, count Kuno Klebelsberg, in a welcome memorandum. In the document, they requested the new minister to break with his predecessor's efforts to impede the operation of law academies. Unfortunately, however, their request was unsuccessful as the 'issue of law academies turned into a crisis' in the autumn of 1922.<sup>29</sup> Kunó Klebelsberg did not agree with the two-level legal training or with legal education within the church system either.<sup>30</sup> The position of the minister is also well reflected in the relevant legislation. Section 4 of Act VI of 1922 and Section 8 of Act XVII of 1922 authorised the minister of religion and public education to revise the state aid granted to teaching positions subject to state support. And he could even withdraw the full support if he regarded it necessary for financial or cultural policy reasons.<sup>31</sup> These provisions were clearly directed against the law academies. Again, bishop Henrik Geduly acted as a patron when he sent a memorandum not only to the minister of religion and public education but also to the minister of finance, requesting that state aid should not be withdrawn from the law academies. In the memorandum he referred to aspects of irredentism and to the history in Prešov: '...the news that the nearly three-hundred-year-old college would simply be abolished by the government would undoubtedly have a discouraging effect on Prešov, which is declining during the Czech occupation.'<sup>32</sup>

Dean Károly Mikler, co-president of the National Association of Law Teachers, convened a general meeting by 17 January 1923 to work out a plan for rescuing the law academy. However, a week earlier, on 5 January, the minister issued decree no. 2614/1923, in which he stated that he would withdraw state aid from denominational law academies at the end of the academic year.<sup>33</sup> Thus, in 1923, the payment of all allowances for regular law teacher positions ceased.<sup>34</sup> 'The Hungarian gov-

28 Bruckner, Győző: A miskolczi (eperjesi) ág. hitv. ev. egyházkerületi jogakadémiánk válságos napjai, in: A tiszaei ág. hitv. ev. egyházkerület miskolczi (eperjesi) jogakadémiájának 1922/23. évi almanachja. Dunántúl Könyvkiadó és Nyomda R.T., Pécs, 1923, p. 115. (Hereinafter *Jogakadémiai Almanach*, 1923.)

29 *Jogakadémiai Almanach*, 1923, p. 116.

30 Stipta: op. cit. (1997), p. 384.

31 *Jogakadémiai Almanach*, 1923, p. 115.

32 *Ibid.*, p. 116.

33 *Ibid.*, p. 117.

34 Bruckner: op. cit. (1944), p. 31.



ernment has not given the law academy a single penny since 1923.<sup>35</sup> The general assembly was held despite the decision and it was decided to seek the assistance of members of the National Assembly to amend the decree. Members of the National Assembly (Sándor Raffay, Albert Kaas) visited the minister together with the teachers of the law academy. Since Károly Mikler was unable to attend this meeting due to his deteriorating health, he was represented by Kálmán Molnár, a law teacher in Eger.<sup>36</sup> The minister for religion and public education pointed out two questions in his reply: the law academy and personal matters. Among his arguments about the law academy was that ‘he cannot give encouragement because, being a poor, truncated country, the number of scientifically qualified officials is disproportionately large in our country, and it is not expedient to educate intellectual proletarians today when people find their best success mainly in practical fields.’<sup>37</sup> In the context of personal matters, he made a promise that he would act fairly. Subsequently, the law academy drew up a memorandum to the minister, listing church political, scientific-didactical, culture political and national irredentist arguments in favour of the survival of law academies.

Lajos Zelenka, curia judge and diocese supervisor, also protested against the decrees at the extraordinary diocese assembly held in Nyíregyháza on 30 January 1923. At the diocese assembly held on 22 March 1923, baron Albert Radvánszky was registered as church supervisor, and he set the maintenance of the law academy as one of his goals. The delegation, led by Albert Radvánszky, personally visited Kuno Klebelsberg, who ‘found with a sore heart that destruction became his role instead of building due to our bleak financial circumstances.’<sup>38</sup>

Unfortunately, further efforts were also unsuccessful, so now the question to be answered was whether the Lutheran Law Academy in Miskolc could operate and survive without any state aid.<sup>39</sup> Long negotiations followed because new financial support had to be provided. The law academy did not receive any help or support from Borsod county, which referred to its “sad financial situation”.<sup>40</sup>

However, Sándor Hodobay, a former student of Prešov, became the new mayor of Miskolc and he who fully supported the survival of the law academy and ‘showed great understanding towards his Alma Mater’.<sup>41</sup> This is what the new mayor wrote: ‘Miskolc will have to take the place of Baia Mare in the future.’<sup>42</sup> One of the goals in Miskolc was to develop its schools with regard to its “recently gained mission as a border town”.<sup>43</sup> Sándor Hodobay’s ‘understanding statements and his concerns for

35 Sereg-Koncz: op. cit. (2015), p. 86.

36 Jogakadémiai Almanach, 1923, p. 117.

37 Ibid., p. 118.

38 Ibid., p. 120.

39 Ibid., p. 123.

40 Stipta: op. cit. (1997), p. 385.

41 Bruckner: op. cit. (1944), p. 31.

42 Bruckner, Győző: A miskolci jogakadémia múltja és kulturmunkássága (1919–1949), (For press, edited by Novák, István) Miskolc, 1996. 21.

43 BAZ Megyei Levéltár. IV. 1903/a. Miskolc törvényhatósági jogú város 1922. évi jegyzőkönyve 430.



the interests of the city reassured the parents of law students in Miskolc, who were anxious about the future of the law academy'.<sup>44</sup>

In the meantime, the laws limiting the number of students created further difficulties. According to the *numerus clausus* Act XXV of 1920, the minister of religion and public education could determine on an annual basis the number of students, including Jewish students, admitted to universities and colleges. Therefore, the law was originally intended to restrict the admission of Jewish students to universities and colleges, but its provisions were later amended. On 4 October 1921, the faculty council of the law academy passed the resolution that, regardless of the statutory student ratio, 'non-Christian applicants are also admitted up to the permitted limit on headcount not filled by Christian applicants'.<sup>45</sup> The Lutheran Church sought to assert its educational autonomy, as exemplified by the fact that applicants with good results were recruited by the bishop, who was the head of church authority. The minister of religion and public education had the power to determine the number of admissions. Kuno Klebelsberg's position claiming that "denominational education was already past its peak throughout Europe" did not change.<sup>46</sup> To this end, he called on the authorities operating the law academies to close down the law academies. However, since they failed to do that, the minister significantly reduced the number of admitted students and deprived the law academies of their right to state examinations.<sup>47</sup>

In June 1923, the mayor convened a 40-member legislative committee to discuss the issue of providing aid to the law academy. The committee enthusiastically welcomed and supported the mayor's proposal. Accordingly, the city provided the necessary premises for the institution and undertook to cover the expenses of three departments in addition to paying for heating and lighting.<sup>48</sup> Miskolc donated a total of 6 million crowns a year to the law academy.<sup>49</sup> The agreement on this was reached on 26 June 1923, in which the lecturers undertook the "actual and permanent" operation in Miskolc. Sándor Hodobay emphasised that 'he wanted to make Miskolc a cultural border city, and for that it had to have a college'.<sup>50</sup> The city set the condition that a certain (3/8) part of the tuition discount should be given to poor students from Miskolc, and that the law academy should determine the tuition regardless of the denomination. While the city spent 0.8 percent of its budget on the law academy, its returns on the investment were several times as much through the cost of food and accommodation.<sup>51</sup>

---

44 Jogakadémiai Almanach, 1923, p. 126.

45 Stipta: op. cit. (1996), p. 20.

46 Stipta: op. cit. (1997), p. 385.

47 Ibid.

48 Ibid.

49 Jogakadémiai Almanach, 1923, p. 127.

50 Ibid.

51 Stipta: op. cit. (1996), p. 21.





After occupying the dean's chair, one of Bruckner's first tasks was to initiate negotiations with the city in the interest of the law academy. On 10 November 1924, the city of Miskolc concluded a contract with the Lutheran diocese about the aid that would ensure the survival of the law academy. The contract was adopted by the Ministry of the Interior via its decree no. 168086/IV.1924.<sup>52</sup> In addition to mayor Sándor Hodobay, bishop Henrik Geduly, György Prónay, secretary of the prime minister's office and István Rakovszky, minister of the interior also played significant roles in signing the contract. The city set the following conditions for support: the law academy operates exclusively in Miskolc; the diocese maintains and fills up the eight departments at all times; Miskolc contributes to the salaries of teachers in three of the eight departments (Hungarian law, commercial law and bill of exchange law; Hungarian administrative and Hungarian financial law; economics, finance and statistics);<sup>53</sup> the diocese fulfils its obligations until it once again receives state aid or until it obtains financial resources through tradition, donation or otherwise in a manner that it can maintain the teaching positions at the law academy.<sup>54</sup> The city provided the necessary premises for the law academy free of charge (Városháztér 14., second floor). It was also stated that students living under poor conditions had to be granted a tuition discount.<sup>55</sup> With the contract, the temporary status of the law academy ended, and it became a legal part of Miskolc.

There were certain changes in the teaching staff. In 1921, Dezső Obetkó, Károly Flórián and István Maléter went to the Košice Law Academy, and disciplinary proceedings were still pending against Endre Hébelt.

It is worth mentioning the story of Endre Hébelt here. Hébelt was suspended from his position after arriving in Miskolc, and was dismissed in 1934 after a long procedure. The Lutheran diocesan court initiated proceedings against him, during which the investigation examined his conduct during the Soviet Republic, his educational activities at the workers' university and his speeches as a representative. In its judgment of 23 March 1923, the university tribunal of the Lutheran Church ordered that the investigation should be extended. The diocesan court sent a new commissioner to conduct the disciplinary investigation, dr. Aladár Röck, a lawyer and attorney general. However, the trial was postponed to July 1926 due to the serious illness of Endre Hébelt.<sup>56</sup> The disciplinary court sentenced him to lose his job at first and second instance, but the third instance ordered a new trial. Thus, on 25 July 1927, the case went to the diocesan court, which sentenced Endre Hébelt to lose his law teaching position and declared him unfit to hold any ecclesiastical office.

---

52 Bruckner: op. cit. (1944), p. 32.

53 Boleratzky: op. cit. (1990), p. 8.

54 Sereg-Koncz: op. cit. (2015), p. 86.

55 Boleratzky: op. cit. (1990), p. 8.

56 Jogakadémiai Almanach, 1926, p. 17.





According to the decision, he could not pursue any educational activities in Hungary between the two world wars.<sup>57</sup>

Returning to the law academy, three lecturers were included in the teaching staff who were active and provided high quality teaching and research until the termination. Thus, Károly Schneller became teacher of administrative law and statistics, Ervin Hacker became teacher of criminal law and Győző Bruckner was responsible for historical subjects and philosophy.<sup>58</sup> In 1923, Károly Mikler did not continue his duties as a dean due to health problems and his age, so he was replaced by Győző Bruckner, who held the position of dean for 21 years and played a decisive role in the history of the law academy. With his activities as a dean, a new phase began at the Lutheran Law Academy in Miskolc. Győző Bruckner had several other titles, including a qualified private university professor, an elected member of the Hungarian Historical Society's special committee entitled Sources of Modern History in Hungary, the public ordinary professor of Hungarian constitutional and legal history, canon law, history and philosophy, a corresponding member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences and the president of the Tourist Association of Jurists in Miskolc.<sup>59</sup> He was also an editor of the yearbook of the law academy.

In 1923, the minister granted permission to admit 60 students. The proportion of "races and nationalities" had to be taken into account upon the admission in accordance with the above-mentioned restrictive *numerus clausus* law. In 1923, 93 people applied for the first year of the law academy and, according to the quoted law, a total of four students of Israelite religion could have been admitted to the law academy. Exact data on the number of students were found from academic year 1922/23. In the first semester, 212 regular students were recorded in faculty minutes and official statements. Regular students were those who were required to attend the lectures. 72 students enrolled in the first year, 66 in the second year, 42 in the third and 32 in the fourth.<sup>60</sup> The denominational distribution of students is also interesting as only 31 of the 71 Protestant students were Lutherans. Most of them were residents of Miskolc, 31 came from Borsod county and 24 from Abaúj county.

After that, began the period that we consider to be the heyday of the Lutheran Law Academy in Miskolc. The thriving law academy continued to fight against its abolition in the years to come, in spite of the government's unchanged position.

57 Stipta: op. cit. (1996), pp. 18–19.

58 Stipta: op. cit. (1996), p. 21.

59 A tiszai ág. hitv. ev. egyházkerület miskolci jogakadémiájának 1925/26. tanévi almanachja. Magyar Jövő Nyomdaüzem és Lapkiadóvállalat Részvénytársaság, Miskolc, 1926, p. 5. (hereinafter: Jogakadémiai Almanach, 1926.)

60 Stipta: op. cit. (1996), p. 20.



## IV. THE HEYDAY OF THE LUTHERAN LAW ACADEMY OF MISKOLC (1923–1939)

*‘Under today’s conditions, one of the torches of Hungarian culture cannot be extinguished. The Lutheran Law Academy is such a torch in our national culture, and I support its salvation with my full heart and soul.’*  
(Kálmán Mikszáth, chief city commissioner of Miskolc)<sup>61</sup>

■ Kuno Klebelsberg had the following opinion about this period: ‘...denominational education is already past its peak throughout Europe’.<sup>62</sup> As mentioned earlier, he first ordered the abolition of colleges, but this did not happen, so he halved the number of students who could be admitted and took away from the law academies the right to hold state examinations for would-be civil servants. In 1923, Kunó Klebelsberg abolished the supplementary state aid. This is when the dean was changed at the law academy.

On 9 November 1923, Győző Bruckner delivered his inaugural address as a dean. In his speech, he set the goal of cooperating with the Lutheran Church and the city and strengthening the relationship and nurturing the college traditions of Prešov, while also highlighting the importance of canon law research and seminar activities. His slogan was: ‘Everything for the youth!’<sup>63</sup> Dezső Obetkó returned to the teaching staff in academic year 1923/24. Due to his illness, István Maléter was replaced in the second half of the year by László Stankóczy and Ervin Hacker. Aladár Henszelmann was appointed to teach forensic medicine.

The dean assessed the 1925/26 academic year by claiming that “quiet but intense work was done”.<sup>64</sup> The second semester started with bad news. In the spring of 1926, a draft reform of legal education was published, in which the minister of religion and public education considered the country’s three law academies, together with the “lay” jurists trained there, to be superfluous. Accordingly, he argued for the abolition of the law academies. However, the draft did not become a law.<sup>65</sup> The law academy suffered several losses in this academic year. Gusztáv Csengey, lecturer of the elective course entitled *The History of National Uprisings*, as well as dean and rector of the Prešov Academy, died on 13 July 1925. He participated in several boards (Petőfi Society, Hungarian Association of the Halle University, Association of Law Students in Miskolc). Győző Bruckner recalled: ‘His last years have been bitter with the sad fate of his dearly beloved homeland. The Czech invasion made him seek and find a new

61 *A miskolci jogakadémia létkérdése*. Miskolci Jogászetlet Könyvtára. Magyar Jövő Nyomdaüzem és Lapkiadóvállalat R.-T., Miskolc, 1927, pp. 15–16.

62 Stipta: op. cit. (1997), p. 385.

63 *Jogakadémiai Almanach*, 1924, p. 102.

64 *Jogakadémiai Almanach*, 1926, p. 13.

65 Sereg-Koncz: op. cit. (2015), p. 87.



home in Miskolc, where poetry gave him consolation. The noble voices of his lyre have muted, but their music keeps vibrating in our hearts for a long time, increasing the love and admiration that surrounded Csengery everywhere.<sup>66</sup> Dezső Obetkó, a public regular professor of civil procedural law, Hungarian commercial and bill of exchange law as well as a qualified lawyer and court judge, died on 24 October 1925. In academic year 1910/11, he was the rector of Prešov College, while from 1911 to 1920, he was vice dean of the faculty, and an editor of the *Eperjesi Lapok* weekly (Prešov News). He was also commemorated by Győző Bruckner: ‘He brought the clean Hungarian spirit and the former ideas of the old Prešov College to its new place of operation when he was forced to leave Prešov. His untimely death has marked the end of a meaningful and ambitious career, and it is a painful loss for the law academy.’<sup>67</sup> In addition to the deceased teachers, the yearbook of the law academy also reported the death of István Rakovszky, a third-year law student with “excellent progress”.<sup>68</sup> There were also other personal changes to the teaching staff. In 1925, the department of public law, international law and politics became vacant with the retirement of István Maléter, and he was replaced by Béla Zsedényi. Béla Zsedényi ‘gained unparalleled popularity with his excellent studies and great lectures, and his classes were always attended by a large number of students’.<sup>69</sup> Since Ede Hébelt was still unable to participate in education, he was replaced by Zoltán Sztéhlo (Austrian law) and Béla Putnoki (private law). The members of the teaching staff included Ervin Hacker, Károly Schneller, Zoltán Sztéhlo, Vilmos Szontágh, Aladár Henszelmann, Antal Szilágyi and Béla Putnoki. Károly Budaker (German language lecturer) and Károly Raffay (English language master) cooperated as lecturers and language masters at the law academy.<sup>70</sup> The law academy had three basic examination committees, a state examination committee for law and a state examination committee for political science. Starting from the second semester, a public accounting course was also organised at the law academy, where Vilmos Szontágh gave lectures.

This is how Győző Bruckner wrote about academic year 1926/27: ‘When we look back on the last year in the history of our college, which is becoming more and more muscular year after year, the happy feeling evoked by our great development is disturbed by the waving of black mourning flags. Our academy gave one professor and two distinguished students to mother earth in the last academic year’.<sup>71</sup> Simon Horovitz, public ordinary professor at the law academy, died in Prešov in April 1927. József Boros, first-year law student, died of a serious illness, while Zoltán Kosztolányi, also a first-year law student, died of Spanish flu.<sup>72</sup> The Prešov College Student Association was founded. In

66 *Jogakadémiai Almanach*, 1926, p. 11.

67 *Ibid.*, p. 12.

68 *Ibid.*, p. 13.

69 *ifj. Schneller, Károly (ed.): Emlékezés a Miskolci Evangélikus Jogakadémia tanáira* (For press edited by Boleratzky, Lóránd), 1995, p. 20.

70 *Jogakadémiai Almanach*, 1926, p. 8.

71 *Jogakadémiai Almanach*, 1927, p. 17.

72 *Ibid.*, p. 18.



academic year 1926/27, Ödön Szelényi became a private teacher of the elective courses of ethics and philosophy, and Tivadar Surányi-Unger was invited by the law academy to the department of Hungarian commercial and bill of exchange law and Hungarian civil procedural law. The number of elective courses also expanded. Ervin Hacker gave lectures on Detailed Prison Matters, Béla Zsedényi on The Trianon Peace and Károly Schneller on Popular Movement Statistics.<sup>73</sup> In academic year 1927/28, another downturn occurred after a decree of the minister of religion and public education. Decree no. 50139/1927 of the minister of religion and public education provided universities with the right to organise law and political science exams qualifying for civil service careers, and thus this right was taken away from the law academies.

The government measures related to law academies were also discussed at the general meeting of the Miskolc legislative committee held on 29 September 1927. Sándor Hodobay expressed his despair and pointed out that Miskolc had to create everything on its own. He also referred to the fact that Miskolc had repeatedly asked for a college, and when it finally received “by chance, so to speak, due to the sad measure of fate,” the government wanted to take it away from the city.<sup>74</sup> The dean also used the international relations of the law academy for survival. In 1926, Victor Bruckner visited the archbishop of Uppsala in Sweden. Nathan Söderblom objected to the abolition of the law academy, saying: ‘... even if your college, which is a large moral capital from a Lutheran point of view, has become homeless, stick to it because losing an institution with centuries-old traditions would be such damage that would also have repercussions on the Swedish nation. Church and state should offer each other a hand of peace when developing and establishing culture.’<sup>75</sup> In 1927, on the birthday of Imperial President Hindenburg, the law academy sent a telegram stating that the ‘law academy that had fled to Miskolc was bound to the German nation with unbreakable ties’.<sup>76</sup> The president responded to the letter of the law academy, in which he “heartily wished” its development.<sup>77</sup> The presidency of the Lutheran diocese of Tisza also asked the governor for a hearing, but the meeting did not result in any substantive changes.<sup>78</sup>

Győző Bruckner rated the past period as follows: ‘If we look back on these ten years, we can see a series of relentless struggles, a struggle for existence, and the sacred goal always shines: this Hungarian college with a historical past must be saved for the Hungary of the future.’<sup>79</sup> Béla Putnoki’s 30th anniversary as a writer was celebrated during the school year, and there were no changes in the teaching staff. Compulsory physical education could be completed in the following sports: fencing, gymnastics, skating and skiing, and athletics in the summer.<sup>80</sup>

---

73 *Ibid.*, p. 15.

74 *Stipta: op. cit.* (1997), p. 386.

75 *Boleratzky: op. cit.* (1990), p. 9.

76 *Stipta: op. cit.* (1997), p. 386.

77 *Ibid.*, p. 387.

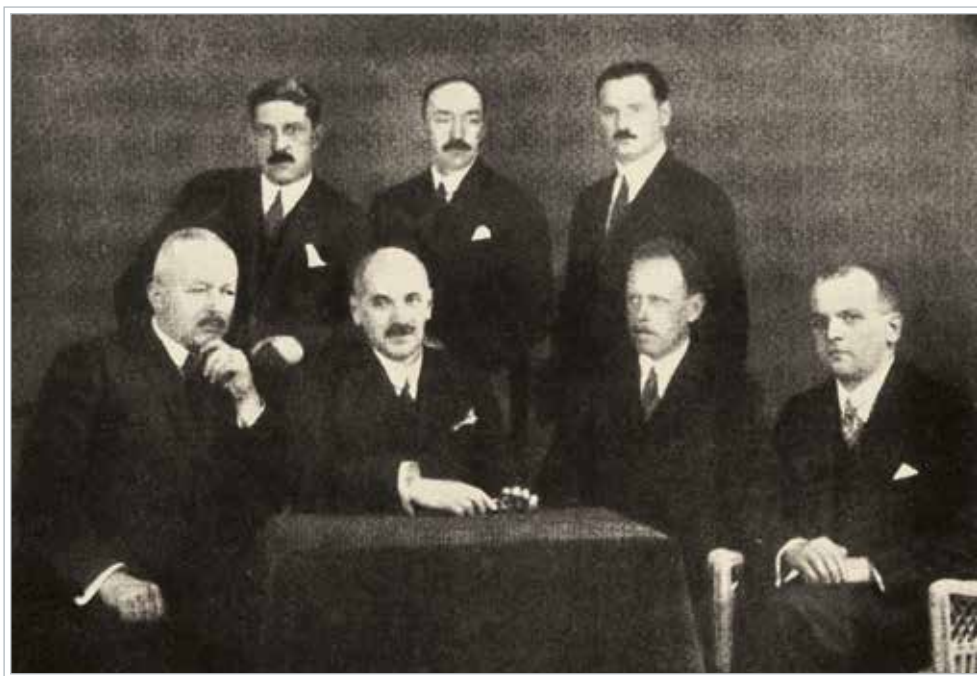
78 *Boleratzky: op. cit.* (1990), p. 9.

79 *Jogakadémiai Almanach*, 1928, p. 15.

80 *Jogakadémiai Almanach*, 1927, pp. 45–46.



In academic year 1928/29, nine of the teachers were already qualified private university teachers. In the teaching staff, pastor Zoltán Csorba became a temporary lecturer of English.<sup>81</sup> Participation in Ervin Hacker's criminal law seminar required the prior permission of the head teacher.<sup>82</sup> The minister of religion and public education permitted the enrolment of 40 students in this academic year, so the law academy sent a telegram to Kuno Klebelsberg complaining about this number: '...nearly 200 young Hungarians, some of whom are poor, showing excellent and good progress, should be rejected to the serious detriment of the social interests of their parents and the democratic desires that are also wisely recognised by Your Excellency.'<sup>83</sup> The result of the telegram was that the minister increased the number of admitted students by ten. Thereafter, the law academy had to fight to increase the student numbers in each academic year.



*The teaching staff of the law academy in Miskolc in academic year 1929/1930:  
Béla Zsedényi, Vilmos Szontagh, Tivadar Surányi-Unger, Zoltán Sztzehlo, Győző  
Bruckner, Ervin Hacker, Károly Schneller.*

Source: István Novák: *The life of law students in Eperjes-Miskolc*, 497.

81 *Jogakadémiai Almanach*, 1929, p. 16.

82 *Ibid.*, p. 19.

83 *Ibid.*, p. 28.



In academic year 1929/1930, the public regular teachers of the law academy were Győző Bruckner, Ervin Hacker, Károly Schneller, Vilmos Szontágh, Zoltán Sztéhlo and Béla Zsedényi; Aladár Henszelmann and Antal Szilágyi acted as honorary public regular teachers of the law academy; while Béla Putnoki and Ödön Szelényi were private teachers of the law academy. Károly Budaker and Zoltán Csorba were hired as linguistic lecturers. Another important event at the law academy was the celebration of the ten-year government of Miklós Horthy, organised by the Werbőczy Comrades Association. They also commemorated the quarter-century anniversary of creating the Augustan Confession by publishing a memorial book.<sup>84</sup> Starting from this academic year, the time spent in military service was included in the time of legal studies.



*Excerpt from the ceremonial dance camp of the Werbőczy Comrades Association on 26 February 1936.*

Source: Novák, István: *The life of law students in Eperjes-Miskolc*, p. 382.

Preparations for constructing the headquarters of the law academy began in academic year 1930/31. The low number of permitted admissions (40) was still a problem, which was again raised to 80 this time with the help of the diocese.<sup>85</sup> Vilmos Haendel and István Zelenka became members of the teaching staff. The yearbook of academic year 1932/33 commemorated the death of count Kunó Klebelsberg, minister of culture, who died on 11 October 1932. They highlighted his merits in combating illiteracy, but noted that ‘he did not intend to assign a role to the law academy in his large-scale cultural policy; on the contrary, he even wanted to completely eradicate it’.<sup>86</sup> The dean

<sup>84</sup> *Jogakadémiai Almanach*, 1930, pp. 22–23.

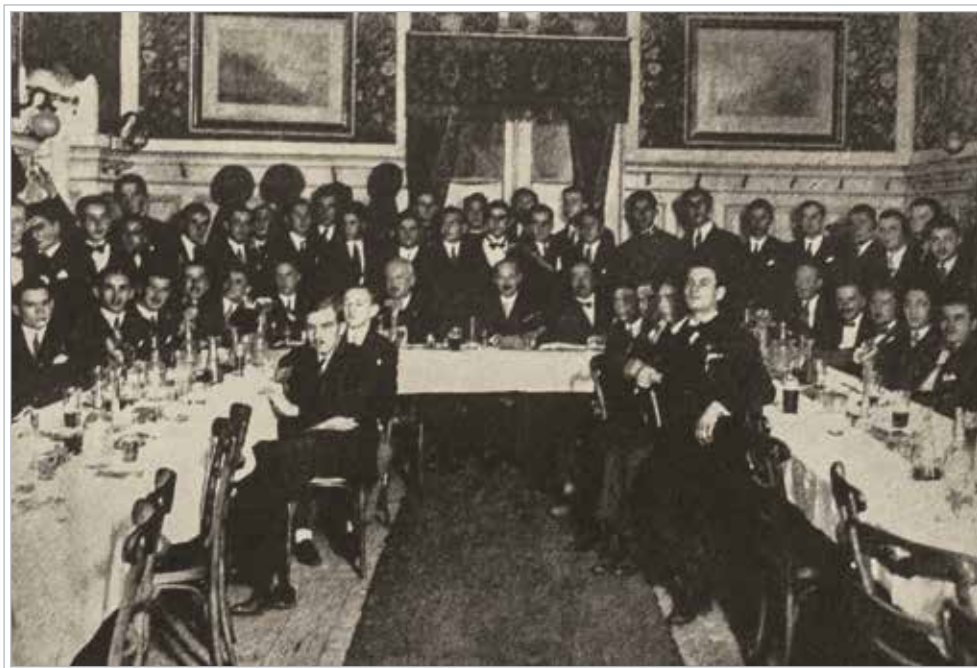
<sup>85</sup> *Jogakadémiai Almanach*, 1931, pp. 32–33.

<sup>86</sup> *Jogakadémiai Almanach*, 1933, p. 29.





welcomed the new minister of religion and public education, Bálint Hóman. Negotiations on the location of the law academy continued because the plan to build the headquarters had to be rejected due to the economic conditions. In academic year 1933/34, the number of students (80) was again raised to 90 with the help of the diocese. There were riots at almost every university and college in this school year, to which Győző Bruckner reacted upon closing the winter semester: ‘... I do not fail to express my full appreciation to the Board of Law Students in Miskolc and to the law students of the Werbőczy Comrades Association and the Tourist Association of Jurists for their calm and wise behaviour in the recent past. As a result, in Miskolc there was not a single case of the kind of disturbances which made the calm conduct of lectures in the capital and in some rural colleges difficult, or even impossible. The youth of Miskolc [...] has always been aware that they have to fight for their truth with persistent and conscientious work and not by using sticks and clubs.’<sup>87</sup> István Maléter, the “most lovable, sympathetic, warm-hearted” colleague, passed away in December 1933.<sup>88</sup>



*The acquaintance party of the Law Students' Board in Miskolc in October 1930*

Source: Novák, István: *The life of law students in Eperjes-Miskolc*, p. 384.

<sup>87</sup> *Jogakadémiai Almanach*, 1934, p. 34.

<sup>88</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 28.





In academic year 1934/35, the premises of the law academy were transformed. The classrooms were expanded, and several administrative rooms and a library room were built. From now on, two projectors were also available to enhance the quality of the lectures.<sup>89</sup> The canteen of the law academy was also opened in that academic year. The minister set the number of admitted law students at 40 in academic year 1935/36, and at 50 for later years.<sup>90</sup> These low figures made the operation of the law academy increasingly difficult.



*The teaching staff of the law academy in Miskolc in academic year 1933/1934:  
István Zelenka, Vilmos Haendel, Vilmos Szontagh, Béla Zsedényi, Károly Schneller, Zoltán  
Sztehlo, Győző Bruckner, Ervin Hacker*

Source: Novák, István: *The life of law students in Eperjes-Miskolc*, p. 497.

In its annual report for 1935, the Miskolc Bar Association reported that law academies were pouring out an excess of young people preparing for their careers, and “many times: without knowledge and thorough training”.<sup>91</sup> The teachers of the law academy denied the allegations. On 26 September 1935, the patronage of the Miskolc

<sup>89</sup> *Jogakadémiai Almanach*, 1935, p. 42.

<sup>90</sup> Bruckner: *op. cit.* (1944), p. 34.

<sup>91</sup> *Miskolc története*, V/2. 354.



law academy of the Tisza Lutheran diocese transferred the right of operation to the board of directors of the law academy, electing four regular and two alternate members from among its own members. The diocesan assembly elected László Vitéz Görgey, member of the upper house, to be secular chairman of the board of directors, while Elek Domján, chief government counsellor and deacon of the Tisza Lutheran diocese became the church president.<sup>92</sup> The board of directors held its inaugural meeting in Miskolc on 20 January 1936, in the boardroom of the law academy. A new organisational and governmental policy was adopted, according to which the board headed the law academy and managed its financial affairs for seven years. To this end, two committees were set up: the finance and the auditing committee. The board had to deal with a number of problems during the seven years, including the headcount issue, the reform of legal education and the provisions of the law of 1940 restricting its operation.<sup>93</sup> Nevertheless, this period marks the heyday of the law academy and the period of financial stabilisation. By 1935, the law academy already had a wealth of nearly 300,000 pengős.

The new academic and disciplinary policy came into force in September of academic year 1936/37. Again, the number of permitted admissions was an issue. The minister raised the original headcount of 50 to 68. The law academy acquired several properties, including the one at Széchenyi út 2 and two villa plots in Tapolca. All this financial security made it possible for the law academy to pay the teachers at the level of university professors,<sup>94</sup> thus also stabilising the teaching staff. Henrik Geduly who “kept watch over the ancient, venerable College of Prešov” as a bishop died in February 1937.<sup>95</sup>

In academic year 1937/38, the board of directors elected a secretary in order to unify the administration of the dean’s office. The secretarial tasks were performed by dr. Tibor Kovács.<sup>96</sup> In this academic year, the ceiling of admissions of 50 was finally raised to 75. On 10 December 1937, the law students attended an air defence lecture given by mechanical engineer Ernő Geissler.

In academic year 1938/39, Bálint Hóman, the minister of religion and public education, set the number of law students who could be admitted to the first year at 70, and then at 75 in the next two academic years.<sup>97</sup> On 15 March 1939, on the 20th anniversary of the move of the law academy to Miskolc, Győző Bruckner described the two decades spent in Miskolc as follows: ‘...the college has put down strong roots in the city of Miskolc, and it has grown a direct intimacy with its population through the generations that it has already raised and produced. The college has become a serious and irreplaceable factor in Miskolc’s vibrant and pulsating life, and it deserves the trust and love with which the city’s population has received it and

92 Bruckner: op. cit. (1944), p. 33.

93 Ibid.

94 Stipta: op. cit. (1997), p. 387.

95 Jogakadémiai Almanach, 1937, p. 36.

96 Jogakadémiai Almanach, 1938, p. 36.

97 Bruckner: op. cit. (1944), p. 34.



provided support to it as a refugee institution in a manner that today Miskolc cannot do without the benefits that the law academy offers with its institutionally structured academic training.<sup>98</sup> As regards changes in the teaching staff, István Novák joined the department of canon law as an intern of the law academy, and Zoltán Sztehlo was appointed public extraordinary teacher at the University of Debrecen in August 1938. Based on the decree of the minister for religion and public education, the law academy provided an additional semester for students enlisted for military service in early 1939.

István Zelenka obtained a private university teacher qualification in academic year 1939/1940, while Károly Schneller resigned his position as teacher at the law academy after being appointed a public extraordinary teacher at the University of Szeged. Only 270 students enrolled in the spring semester because some of the students had been called up for military service and, on the other hand, compliance with the *numerus clausus* law was enforced.<sup>99</sup> However, from 1940 onwards, the law academy had to deal with new difficulties as this was the start of the final phase in the history of the Lutheran Law Academy in Miskolc.

## V. THE FATE OF THE LUTHERAN LAW ACADEMY IN MISKOLCI DURING THE WAR (1940–1944)

■ The years between 1940 and 1944 were a period of decline and organisational disintegration in the life of the law academy. In the autumn of 1940, the minister of culture submitted another bill to the national assembly about restoring the University of Cluj-Napoca and establishing the University of Szeged. However, there was a clause in the bill that applied to law academies: “Starting from academic year 1942/43, only two years may be taught at law academies. Only the first and second basic exams can be taken at the law academy. Students of the law academy may continue their studies at the faculty of law and political science of the university after successfully completing the second basic examination.”<sup>100</sup> Thus, the law academies were once again placed in a subordinate position (similarly to the 1850s). In 1940, the number of law faculties increased, which marked the beginning of the organisational decline for the law academy. Act XXVIII of 1940 said: ‘A university bearing the name of Vitéz Horthy Miklós of Nagybánya, governor of Hungary, must be set up in Szeged.’ This raised the question of the *raison d’être* of law academies again. Diocese supervisor László Lichtenstein and bishop Zoltán Turóczy visited minister of culture Bálint Hóman, but their meeting was unsuccessful. However, in April 1941, as a result of further negotiations,

98 *Ibid.*, p. 32.

99 Bruckner: *op. cit.* (1997), p. 27.

100 Bruckner: *op. cit.* (1944), pp. 37–38.



a decree was issued (decree no. 24724/1941 of the minister of religion and public education) to extend the full, four-year operation of law academies to academic year 1941/1942 pursuant to the authorisation laid down in Section 168 of Act II of 1939. Furthermore, with a new decree (decree no. 31600/1942 of the minister of religion and public education), it was also extended to academic year 1942/43, and the four-year training was allowed to continue. However, this was only a temporary solution.

After Jenő Szinyei Merse took over the position of minister of religion and public education, he pursued a more understanding position towards law academies. From then on, the changes in the teaching staff were continuous. The law faculties of the universities of Cluj-Napoca, Szeged and Debrecen offered positions for the best teachers of the rural law academies. Zoltán Sztehlo went to Debrecen in 1938, then Károly Schneller went to Szeged in the summer of 1939. Vilmos Szontágh and Ervin Hacker also became public extraordinary teachers at the University of Debrecen in 1940 and in 1943, respectively. Aladár Henszelmann and Antal Szilágyi also left Miskolc. Antal Szilágyi became president of the court in Ostrov (Marossziget).

Despite the difficulties, 329 students were enrolled in the law academy in the 1940/41 academic year, of which 173 were Roman and Greek Catholics, 106 were Reformed, 36 were Lutherans, 2 were Greek Orthodox, 11 were Israelites and one student was Unitarian. The headcount decreased significantly in the next semester: 290 students enrolled.<sup>101</sup> 146 students were from Miskolc, but students came from all counties except Tolna, Vas, Veszprém and Zala counties.<sup>102</sup>

In academic year 1941/42 Ervin Hacker, Béla Zsedényi, Vilmos Szepesváraljai Haendel, Aladár Henszelmann, Antal Szigethi Szilágyi and Béla Putnoki were in the teaching staff. Zoltán Csorba performed lecturer duties in English and Tibor Kovács also cooperated in performing language lecturer duties at the law academy. Sándor Jakab, financial accountant, was responsible for public accounting as a guest lecturer. Gyula Fodor continued to perform the caretaker duties of the Law Academy.<sup>103</sup> Béla Zsedényi was awarded the title of extraordinary private teacher by the governor in recognition of his teaching and research work. In addition to the compulsory subjects, it was still possible to attend elective courses: Győző Bruckner gave lectures on The age of Triple Alliance (1871-1908); István Kozma, colonel general, on Modern defence; and Béla Putnoki on the Practicalities of the bill of exchange law.

In academic year 1943/44, the following lecturers were active in Miskolc: Bruckner Győző, Vilmos Szepesváraljai Haendel, Béla Zsedényi, István Zelenka, Dezső Hilscher and Béla Putnoki. Vilmos Haendel and István Zelenka became public regular teachers. In 1941, the governor awarded the title of public extraordinary teacher to Győző Bruckner in recognition of his achievements in the field of literature and university education.<sup>104</sup> In 1942, the same title was given to dr. Béla Zsedényi, who retired due to his illness on 1 January 1944. Despite all this, education continued and the number

101 *Jogakadémiai Almanach*, 1941, p. 80.

102 *Ibid.*, p. 81.

103 *Jogakadémiai Almanach*, 1942, p. 24.

104 Bruckner: *op. cit.* (1944), p. 40.



of students increased. The number of law students exceeded 300 per semester.<sup>105</sup> 356 law students studied at the Miskolc law academy in 1940 and 592 in 1944.<sup>106</sup> From 10 October 1944, the lectures had to be interrupted because of the frequent air raids. Győző Bruckner received authorisation from the bishop to evacuate the academy to Sopron or Kőszeg. In the end, he took the documents and the money of the dean's office to Budapest, Veszprém and finally to Sopron, and then he and his son fled to Germany.<sup>107</sup> Meanwhile, minister Ferenc Rajniss, member of the arrow cross party, closed universities and colleges indefinitely from 29 October 1944.<sup>108</sup>

## VI. RESTART AND TERMINATION (1945–1949)

■ In January 1945, Béla Zsedényi was commissioned by bishop Zoltán Turóczy to lead the law academy, and education resumed on 15 January 1945. Mostly local instructors were asked to teach, including István Dienes, Tibor Kristóf, Zoltán Csorba and Gyula Záborszky. István Zelenka and Dezső Hilscher were the first to return to Miskolc. Initially, the law academy operated in the Zsedényi-Pazár apartment under harsh conditions, and later it was moved to the building of the Music Academy.<sup>109</sup> The board of directors was convened with the aim of reorganising the law academy, both in financial and in moral terms. Plans also included launching an evening course for the employees. Dean elections were also announced. On 11 September 1945, István Zelenka and Dezső Hilscher appeared in the election, voted, and since everyone received one vote, they drew lots. István Zelenka won. Győző Bruckner returned to Miskolc on 26 September 1945. Since the certifying committee unanimously certified him, he believed that he was also entitled to hold the dean's office.<sup>110</sup> He claimed that he had been elected for three years in June 1944 and had left Hungary with the knowledge of bishop Zoltán Turóczy. However, his argument was not accepted by the Church.<sup>111</sup>

In 1946, the Board of Law Students in Miskolc took a stand for establishing the university of Miskolc. The law academy, the former commercial colleges in Košice and Novi Sad and the faculty of Lutheran theology in Sopron would also have been part of the university.<sup>112</sup> The teachers of the law academy also raised the idea of setting up a university in Miskolc, including a law faculty, and this plan was sent to the ministry in a memorandum. The university would have been given the name Lajos Kossuth. It was planned to be expanded with a faculty of economics – including

<sup>105</sup>Ibid, p. 41.

<sup>106</sup>Stipta: op. cit. (1997), p. 389.

<sup>107</sup>Ibid.

<sup>108</sup>*Miskolc története*, 2007, p. 357.

<sup>109</sup>Boleratzky: op. cit. (1990), p. 11.

<sup>110</sup>Stipta: op. cit. (1997), p. 389.

<sup>111</sup>Ibid., p. 390.

<sup>112</sup>Boleratzky: op. cit. (1990), p. 12.



commerce and industry – as well as social policy. It was also planned to incorporate the faculty of mining, smelting and forestry engineering of Sopron.<sup>113</sup> However, Minister Géza Teleki thought that the plan was not feasible. In 1946/47, evening worker seminars were organised for a total of 42 students and iron workers in Diósgyőr. The idea of establishing the university of Miskolc emerged once again later, and it was supported by Sándor Rónai, a representative of Miskolc. However, the Minister rejected this plan too.<sup>114</sup>

The last period in the history of the law academy began in 1946. Thus the state actions started in 1946 led to the dissolution of law academies, including that in Miskolc. On 21 March 1946, Zoltán Bassola, secretary of state for culture, held a meeting with the participation of the law academies. The Miskolc Law Academy was represented by Béla Zsedényi and Lajos Ordass. The main issue at the meeting was whether it was possible to sustain law academies any more. Although a compromise solution was sought, an agreement was not reached. However, the meeting had one important result. Following the announcement of Béla Zsedényi, the admission of female students was legalised.<sup>115</sup> It became clear that the government wanted to prioritise medical and technical training. On 12 March 1947, the only one who supported the maintenance of law academies in the national assembly was smallholder party representative László Révész. Decree no. 60000/1946 of the ministry of religion and public education amended the study and examination procedures of the faculties of law and political science, while decree no. 67000/1946 unified the doctoral degrees in political science and law. To obtain this, it was necessary to prepare a written dissertation and pass four comprehensive doctoral examinations. The comprehensive doctoral examinations were divided into historical, theoretical, public and private law sections.<sup>116</sup> Studies started at the faculty of law and political science of the universities could not be continued at the law academy, and students who obtained an absolutarium at the law academy could take the comprehensive examination in Budapest or at a university designated by the minister.<sup>117</sup> Another decree ordered the delegation of ministerial exam inspectors to law academy exams with the aim of “observing the teaching methods and study results at law academies”.<sup>118</sup> Győző Bruckner protested convincingly against the decree, pointing out that not even in the era of Leopold I and Bach’s repression period were there any exam inspectors. In his view, the inspection could also be carried out by analysing the results of the comprehensive examination, and this would not violate the right to the freedom of education. He also referred to the fact that the law academy received no state aid at all.<sup>119</sup> His protest was successful because the ministerial inspector was recalled in 1947.

---

113 Stipta: op. cit. (1997), p. 390.

114 Ibid.

115 Boleratzky: op. cit. (1990), p. 13.

116 Ibid.

117 Ibid.

118 VKM ministerial regulation No. 36412/1947. Boleratzky: op. cit. (1990), p. 12–13.

119 Ibid., p. 14.





Act XXXIII of 1948 nationalised the law academies, which meant that the law academies came under state control, and in the end, the education reform ruled that law academies no longer had a place beside universities. The legislator justified its decision as follows: ‘...law academies have become obsolete, outdated institutions’. From 30 June 1948, the three law academies were no longer church institutions, and their teachers and staff became government employees.

The leadership of the Lutheran Church said farewell to the law academies in a circular issued on 20 August 1948: ‘For centuries, generations have been educated in the truths of our faith, in sciences, for our Church and our country. Now that the schools have been taken over by the state, we pay tribute to the generations of teachers. In the new service, we ask for God’s blessings for their work and wish that they provide their service with the same spirit and unbroken faithfulness.’<sup>120</sup>

The 1948/49 school year began but the termination was just a few steps away. In this academic year, the admission of law students was conducted by an entrance exam committee chaired by a lawyer who was not a member of the law academy.<sup>121</sup> The next step was the agreement concluded by the minister of culture with the Lutheran Church on 14 December 1948. In this, the minister of culture agreed that the state would provide placement for the law academy teachers if the Lutheran Law Academy in Miskolc is terminated.<sup>122</sup> The city of Miskolc unilaterally terminated the contract concluded in 1924.

A series of legal reforms were enacted and they resulted in radical changes in the field of law education. The organisation of faculties and the new study order were also defined. Basic examinations were abolished and instead, compulsory examinations and comprehensive examinations were required. The legislator ordered the organisation of faculties of law and public administration instead of the faculties of law and political science. The structure of subjects was also transformed significantly.<sup>123</sup> It was the abolition of basic examinations that had the most serious adverse effect on law academies. On the other hand, the 1948 reform did not grant law academies the right to organise comprehensive examinations. With the latter provision, law academies became a “type of school where no exams are held”. They were practically left with the task of preparing students for comprehensive examinations. This made their maintenance unnecessary. The minister of culture sent examination committees from universities for the comprehensive examinations, accordingly the teachers of the University of Debrecen came to the Miskolc Law Academy. All these steps prepared the legislation by which the minister of culture closed the law academies for good.

Government decree 4105/1949 provided the legal basis for termination when it ordered the final abolition of the state law academies in Eger, Kecskemét and Miskolc at the end of academic year 1948/49.<sup>124</sup> This marked the beginning of a new

---

<sup>120</sup>Boleratzky: op. cit. (1990), p. 15.

<sup>121</sup>Ibid.

<sup>122</sup>Bruckner: op. cit. (1996), p. 268.

<sup>123</sup>Ibid., p. 270.

<sup>124</sup>Ibid.





education policy, in which law academies no longer had a place. Under the higher education reform, legal training could only take place at universities from the following academic year. The dean's office of the Miskolc Law Academy (already state-owned at that time) ceased operations on 30 August 1949, at 12 noon, pursuant to government decree 4105/1949. The dean, who was István Zelenka at that time, was the last to "turn off the lights".<sup>125</sup>

According to the dean's report on the closure<sup>126</sup>, the archives of the law academy were taken to the faculty of law and public administration of the Pázmány Péter University in Budapest. Miklós Tóth, university librarian trainee, was given the task of transporting the archives of the law academy to Budapest by truck on 12 September 1949. The archives were later transferred to the National Archives and the Miskolc Archives, and were finally placed in the Lutheran National Archives in 1960.<sup>127</sup> The inventory of movable and immovable properties of the law academy went to the Technical University for Heavy Industry, while the premises of the law academy were given to the Music School of the City. Part of the 12,000-volume library became the property of the University of Pécs and the Technical University of Miskolc, and the remaining books were transferred to the City Library of Miskolc with the help of Győző Bruckner. Only 337 canon law books were taken to the Lutheran Church.



*Ex libris of the library of the Academy of Law.  
Source: Almanac of the Miskolc Law Academy  
of the Tisza Aug. Conf. Lutheran Diocese, in the  
1933/34 school year.*

István Ludvig's book printing house,  
Miskolc, 1934.

<sup>125</sup>[https://miskolciszemelvek.blog.hu/2019/06/25/az\\_eperjesi\\_jogakademia\\_miskolcon](https://miskolciszemelvek.blog.hu/2019/06/25/az_eperjesi_jogakademia_miskolcon). (15 January 2020)

<sup>126</sup>Dated 24 September 1949.

<sup>127</sup>Boleratzky: op. cit. (1990), p. 17.



As for the teachers, Rezső Hilscher and György Ruttkay became department head lecturers at the faculty of law of the University of Pécs. István Zelenka and Lóránd Boleratzky were assigned to organise seminar libraries at the University of Budapest. Róbert Horváth went to the state statistical office and Miklós Várhegyi went to the library of the Technical University of Miskolc.<sup>128</sup>

This is what Győző Bruckner wrote about the termination of the Lutheran Law Academy in Miskolc: ‘Thus, a type of school disappeared from the line of our cultural institutions that was deeply rooted in our national culture, provided canon law knowledge to most secular leaders of our church and that – as a denominational law academy – was a true patron of the local government of our church and the only scientific workshop of Lutheran canon law in Hungary.’<sup>129</sup>

## VII. SNAPSHOTS FROM THE LIFE OF THE LAW ACADEMY

■ In 1923, dr. Győző Bruckner took over a 92-volume library from his predecessor. Since not much money was available to expand the library, the law academy tried to contact law book owners and encouraged them to donate their redundant books to the library. The expansion of the library was also reported in the yearbooks of the law academy. The law academy received 604 books with the help of Albert Berzeviczy, president of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and Jenő Balog, secretary general of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences.<sup>130</sup> Books were donated, for example, by the libraries of the universities of Szeged, Pécs and Debrecen as well as the Hungarian Statistical Office. Authors’ complimentary copies also became part of the library. From 1923, contributions were collected from students for the library, and this is how more books could be purchased. For example, the library bought Dezső Obetkó’s legacy of 400 volumes. In 1926, Károly Glós, chief government adviser and president of the Miskolc Bar Association, whose father was teacher and dean of the Prešov Law Academy, donated a large book collection to the library.<sup>131</sup> The turnover of the library was the busiest in the 1930s. In 1934, the city provided more space for the library at the request of the law academy. Law students could use the library in the afternoon, a separate reading room was available, and they could also borrow books.<sup>132</sup> If a book was missing, they tried to get it. Simple inter-library borrowing was also possible, and books were borrowed from Budapest, Sárospatak or Sopron as well. Initially, it was possible to borrow any number of books, but later this number was limited to 6 weeks and 10 books. Great emphasis was placed on binding, and

<sup>128</sup>Bruckner: op. cit. (1996), p. 271.

<sup>129</sup>Ibid., p. 272.

<sup>130</sup>Tóvári, Judit –Berecz, József: A Jogakadémia és könyvtárának szerepe Miskolc kulturális életében a két világháború között. In: *Borsodi Könyvtári Krónika III.* Miskolc, 1981, p. 242.

<sup>131</sup>Jogakadémiai Almanach, 1927, p. 33.

<sup>132</sup>Tóvári – Berecz: op. cit., p. 245.



the bound books were supplied with ex libris based on the plans of applied artist Rozália Farkas. In the centre of the bookplates, Pallas Athena stands in front of an altar resting on a Corinthian column surrounded by a ray of light, on an open book with the following inscription: “Ex libris Bibliothecae iuridico politicicae Academiae (collegii) Miskolciensis 1667”.<sup>133</sup> In 1937, Amália Fleckstein left her library and bookcase to the law academy in her last will.<sup>134</sup> By the end of 1944, the library of the law academy expanded to nearly 9000 volumes.<sup>135</sup> After that, however, a difficult fate awaited it, full of relocations and scrapings.<sup>136</sup>

Thanks to the initiative of Győző Bruckner, *Miskolci Jogászélet*, the first rural journal of law and political science, was published in early 1925 in 600 copies, in cooperation with the Miskolc Bar Association. Its editor was Béla Putnoki. In 1926, the Bar Association withdrew from the journal society, thus making the journal the official publication of the law academy until the spring of 1944. Its original purpose was to inform the students of the law academy about the events of the academic year, but later it became a platform for publishing important and significant scientific articles and studies. In 1931, Béla Putnoki handed over the responsible editorial tasks to Zoltán Sztehlo, but Károly Schneller, Béla Zsedényi, and finally Vilmos Haendel also edited the journal.<sup>137</sup> From 1925, the most significant and voluminous articles and studies were also published in a special edition, in the series entitled *The Library of Jurist Life in Miskolc*. The 100th study was published in 1934. Another forum for publishing teachers’ dissertations was the Repository of Scientific Dissertations of the Lutheran Law Academy in Miskolc. Its last – 46th – copy was published in 1946.

Law students were invited to publish their papers in the series *Seminar Dissertations at the Law Academy*, and 81 studies were published by 1936. *The Portrait Gallery of the Law Academy of the Tisza Aug. Conf.*, which was published eight times, commemorated the deceased teachers and supporters of the law academy.<sup>138</sup>

The first issue of the yearbook of the Miskolc (Prešov) Law Academy of the Tisza Aug. Conf. Lutheran diocese was published in 1923, dedicated by the teaching staff of the Miskolc (Prešov) Lutheran Law Academy to bishop Henrik Geduly as the “enthusiastic and active patron” of the law academy. The teaching staff dedicated the second volume of the yearbook to dr. Sándor Hodobay, the mayor of Miskolc, as a “sign of respect and recognition for his enthusiastic, selfless and successful efforts to save the Alma Mater”.<sup>139</sup> The yearbooks also provided an opportunity to publish a number of studies and theses (not only in law). The first issue only included studies. From the second issue on, the history of each academic year was also published, together

133Ibid., p. 246.

134Jogakadémiai Almanach, 1938, p. 55.

135Tóvári – Berecz: op. cit., p. 245.

136Ibid., p. 250.

137Thurzó Nagy, László: *Miskolci Lexikon, II. kötet*. B és C könyv, p. 189.

138Stipta István: *Arcképcsarnok. Bruckner Győző*. MMXII vol. III NR. 1–2. 23.

139Jogakadémiai Almanach, 1924, p. 1.



with statistical statements about the number of students enrolled, their religious distribution and the occupation of their parents.

The teachers and students of the law academy were active members of several associations and societies. In 1926, Győző Bruckner was elected as a corresponding member of the scientific faculty of the historical department of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. The title of his inaugural speech was: *The public life and the diplomatic activities of Jakab Kray, a martyr of Kežmarok in the service of Ferenc Rákóczi II.*<sup>140</sup> Károly Schneller, Tivadar Unger Surányi and Ervin Hacker were members of the Hungarian Statistical Society. The Hungarian Society for Foreign Affairs elected Károly Schneller its full member for his statistical studies published in French. Zoltán Sztehlo and Béla Zsedényi also became members of the society in 1929. Béla Zsedényi played a significant role in establishing the Hungarian Future Circle. Its members included teachers, lawyers, journalists, and military officers. In 1937, a magazine was launched with the title *Termés* (Harvest).<sup>141</sup> The aim of the La Fontaine Society was to distribute and popularise Hungarian literature abroad as well as to present popular works of foreign literature, including the works of Tolstoy, Dostoevsky, Goethe and Victor Hugo. The other literary society was the József Lévy Public Educational Association, where Győző Bruckner was chairman of the literary section between 1926 and 1932, often financing the costs of literary evenings by himself. Among others, Mihály Babits, Dezső Kosztolányi, Zsigmond Móricz, Ferenc Móra and Lajos Áprily paid a visit to Miskolc at events organised by this society. A significant part of the teachers of the law academy were also members of the society (Ervin Hacker, Aladár Henszelmann, Károly Schneller, Vilmos Szontágh, Zoltán Sztehlo, Béla Zsedényi). The poems of Aladár Henszelmann and the feuilletons of Vilmos Szontágh were also read during the literary evenings.<sup>142</sup> In addition to literary evenings, lectures in law and cultural history were also organised. The venue was the town hall, the county hall or the music palace.

There were numerous unions and associations among the law students. For example, the Law Students' Board in Miskolc, the Werbőczy Comrades Association, the Tourist Association of Jurists in Miskolc and the Luther Federation. In 1941, István Novák wrote an extensive book on student life in Prešov and Miskolc. The Association of Law Students of Miskolc incorporated all the students of the law academy. The students held a jurist ball and a jurist evening party as early as the 1920s.

The students of the law academy had an important role in nurturing the cult of Kossuth. The outdoor celebrations were held on the square in front of the Kossuth statue, where a wreath was laid at the "ore statue of the ardent student of the Prešov law academy".<sup>143</sup>

---

140Tóvári-Berecz: op. cit., p. 227.

141Ibid., p. 225.

142Ibid., p. 227.

143Jogakadémiai Almanach, 1924, p. 123.



*Ceremony of the Board of Law Students of Miskolc at the Kossuth Statue in Miskolc on 5 November 1927, on the occasion of unveiling the Kossuth Statue in Budapest.*  
Source: Novák, István: *The life of law students in Eperjes-Miskolc*, p. 280.

On 1 November, a wreath was laid at the statue of Heroes in the Heroes' Cemetery. In October 1941, the club room of the board was opened at Széchenyi út 2.<sup>144</sup> It was a brave move, almost a demonstration, that on 20 March 1944, on the 50th anniversary of Lajos Kossuth's death, the Law Academy organised a public mourning ceremony. In his memorial speech, the dean spoke about the immortality of the spirits of the French Revolution and the allegiance to the idea of scientific freedom. György Katona, law student, recited a war poem by Mihály Babits entitled *Our Father*.<sup>145</sup> The Werbőczy Comrades Association organised a choir, an orchestra and social evenings. At the beginning of each school year, they set up an information office to inform the enrolled first-year students and to integrate them into the community.<sup>146</sup> A so-called "crane inauguration" was held at the beginning of the year. The Lutheran Youth Association of the Law Academy played a significant role in strengthening faith as well as in organising commemoration ceremonies and canon law seminars. The Tourist Association of Jurists in Miskolc held general renewal

<sup>144</sup>Jogakadémiai Almanach, 1942, p. 75.

<sup>145</sup>Tóvári-Berecz: op. cit., p. 240.

<sup>146</sup>Jogakadémiai Almanach, 1942, p. 83.



meetings every year. They constantly organised trips, in line with Győző Bruckner's thoughts, claiming that "tourism elevates you above the worries and petty rivalries of everyday life and takes you to higher regions".<sup>147</sup> In 1926, they went to the ruins of Diósgyőr, then they visited the Szeleta and Hermann Ottó caves and Lillafüred. The dean, Bruckner Győző, also took part in the trip and gave a presentation on pre-historic man and on the latest related research results.<sup>148</sup> Their popular excursion destinations were Ómassa, Bánkút, the ruins of Pilisszentlélek and the Látókövek (Sight Stones). On one of the trips to the ruins of Pilisszentlélek, Győző Bruckner gave an "ad hoc lecture on the history of the convent and, parallel with this, the Pauline order."<sup>149</sup> In 1941, they visited the Red Lake (Lacul Roşu). Regular trips were also organised to the Garadna forest by mini train.

In academic year 1934/35, the canteen of the law academy was opened, which operated until 1943. The law academy allocated more than 12,000 pengős for lunch. When it was opened, canteen services were provided in the Lefler restaurant, in the Kispipa restaurant until the mid-1930s and later in the canteen of Ferencné Stefán. Generally, 20 students received lunch for free or at a discount (for example, for 20 fillérs) every month, while other students of the law academy could have lunch at the price of one pengő.<sup>150</sup> Over 500 students were exempt from tuition, and there were also hospital grants, rewards and scholarships (e.g., the Horthy scholarship, the scholarship of the Obetkó foundation and the Henrik Geduly scholarship).<sup>151</sup>

## VIII. CLOSING THOUGHTS

■ The operation of the Lutheran Law Academy in Miskolc fell between the two world wars. The academy had to fight almost constantly for its survival and to prove its right to exist. Despite all this, the scientific and cultural life in Miskolc reached outstanding heights thanks to the operation of the law academy, and it reached high standards even in national terms. In summary, it is worth highlighting the factors that contributed to the success of the law academy. The teachers performed their primary task, which was teaching, personally and on their own, according to a defined curriculum and schedule. In many cases, some of the lectures were so interesting that they were attended not only by the students of the law academy, but also by interested local citizens.<sup>152</sup> The law academy also functioned as a "workshop"

<sup>147</sup>Ibid., p. 86.

<sup>148</sup>Jogakadémiai Almanach, 1927, p. 41.

<sup>149</sup>Ibid.

<sup>150</sup>The yearbook also reports on the lunch: 'The lunch consisted of 0.4 dl of soup, the same amount of vegetables, two slices of fried meat (net 12 decagram) and pasta, with the proper amount of bread.'

Jogakadémiai Almanach, 1942, p. 69.

<sup>151</sup>Bruckner: op. cit. (1944), p. 42.

<sup>152</sup>*Emlékezés a Miskolci Evangélikus Jogakadémia tanáira*. Budapest, 1995, p. 9.





because the professionalism and the scientific work of its teachers is highlighted by the fact that almost all of them became university professors in the 1930s. Seven professors from the Miskolc law academy retired as heads of university departments, one as an academician and several continued their teaching careers at universities in the USA and later in Germany.<sup>153</sup> Seminars related to the individual departments were also famous, such as the seminar on criminal law held by Ervin Hacker and the seminar on canon law held by Győző Bruckner. Law students also gained regular insight into practice through participation in court hearings and prison visits. The law academy also played a significant role in the professional press as *Miskolci Jogászélet* was the first rural law journal. The teachers and students of the law academy had a decisive role in the cultural life of Miskolc, and were active participants in cultural and literary events both as presenters and as audience. Despite the difficulties, the number of students applying to the law academy steadily increased. In addition to their obligatory tasks, the students also took an active part in scientific life through enthusiastic seminar participation and independent work as well as in the community of the law academy and the city through their federations and associations (Association of Law Students in Miskolc, Tourist Association of Jurists in Miskolc, Lutheran Youth Association of the Law Academy, Werbőczy Comrades Association, Miskolc Second Command of the Comrade Association of the Saint Stephen Union, Fighting Comrades' Association, Association of Reformed Youth).<sup>154</sup> Sports also played an important role in the life of the law academy, such as tourism, athletics, water sports or fencing.<sup>155</sup> The work of Győző Bruckner was exemplary even among the prominent teachers as he was “the father of the law academy in the true sense”, “who fought for the law academy and its students with every beat of his heart”.<sup>156</sup>

I would like to close the study with the thoughts of dr. Lóránd Boleratzky, a former teacher of the law academy, who saw the strength of the Lutheran Law Academy in Miskolc in the fact that ‘a direct, almost friendly relationship developed between the teachers and the students. This personal contact allowed for intensive work with students in the seminars, which was hardly possible at universities due to the larger headcount. There were more opportunities to support students with an academic inclination, to promote their academic work and, in many cases, to provide them with scholarships abroad.’<sup>157</sup> In addition, the Lutheran Law Academy in Miskolc also played a decisive role as a cultural institution in the life of the city of Miskolc between 1919 and 1949.

---

153Ibid.

154Ibid., p. 12.

155Ibid., p. 13.

156Ibid., p. 20.

157Boleratzky: op. cit. (1990), p. 22.





## ANNEX

■ The list of teachers who worked during the operation of the Academy of Law in Miskolc and the subjects that they taught:<sup>158</sup>

Dr. Gáspár Benedekfalvi (Klein) (legal history, 1945–1949)

Dr. Lóránd Boleratzky (legal history, canon law, history of culture, 1947–1949)

Dr. Győző Bruckner (legal history, canon law, history of culture, 1920–1949)

Dr. Gusztáv Csengey (history of culture, 1920–1925)

Dr. Ervin Hacker (substantive criminal law, criminal procedural law, forensics, jurisprudence, 1920–1944)

Dr. Vilmos Haendel (civil procedural law, commercial and bill of exchange law, 1930–1944)

Dr. Ede Hébelt (Hungarian private law, mining law, Austrian law, 1920–1923)

Dr. Aladár Henszelmann (forensic medicine, 1923–1943)

Dr. Rezső Hilscher (administrative and financial law, 1944–1949)

Dr. Róbert Horváth (statistics, 1948–1949)

Dr. Dénes Koppányi (criminal law, 1943–1944)

Dr. Károly Mikler (canon law, 1920–1923)

Dr. István Novák (civil procedural law, commercial and bill of exchange law, 1946–1949)

Dr. Dezső Obetkó (civil procedural law, commercial and bill of exchange law, 1920–1925)

Dr. Elemér Pólay (Roman law, 1946–1949)

Dr. Béla Putnoki (commercial and bill of exchange law, 1925–1940)

Dr. György Ruttkay (philosophy of law, 1946–1949)

Dr. Károly Schneller (economics, statistics, 1920–1939)

Dr. Tivadar Sarunyi-Unger (commercial and bill of exchange law, civil procedural law, economics, 1926–1928)

Dr. Antal Szilágyi (Hungarian private law, 1930–1940)

Dr. Vilmos Szontágh (administrative and financial law, 1925–1940)

Dr. Zoltán Sztehló (Roman law, 1920–1938)

Dr. Miklós Várhegyi (economics, 1948–1949)

Dr. István Zelenka (Hungarian private law, mining law, 1929–1949)

Dr. Béla Zsedényi (Hungarian public law, international law, 1925–1944)

<sup>158</sup>Emlékezés, op. cit., pp. 121–124.



*Curriculum of the Evangelical Law Academy in Miskolc in academic year 1941/42*

	1941/42, 1st semester	1941/42, 2nd semester
Compulsory subjects in the 1st year	<p>Introduction to law and political sciences (2 hours a week, dr. Béla Zsedényi)</p> <p>Roman law (8 hours a week, dr. István Zelenka)</p> <p>Hungarian constitutional and legal history, with special regard to the development of law in Western Europe (5 hours a week, dr. Győző Bruckner)</p>	<p>Roman law (8 hours a week, dr. István Zelenka)</p> <p>Hungarian constitutional and legal history (7 hours a week, dr. Győző Bruckner)</p>
Compulsory subjects in the 2nd year	<p>Canon law (5 hours a week, dr. Győző Bruckner)</p> <p>Philosophy of law (6 hours a week, dr. Ervin Hacker)</p> <p>Economics (5 hours a week, dr. Ervin Hacker)</p>	<p>Hungarian public law (6 hours a week, dr. Béla Zsedényi)</p> <p>Finance (4 hours a week, dr. Vilmos Haendel)</p> <p>International law (3 hours a week, dr. Béla Zsedényi)</p> <p>Hungarian state statistics (4 hours a week, dr. Ervin Hacker)</p>
Compulsory subjects in the 3rd year	<p>Hungarian substantive criminal law (5 hours a week, dr. Ervin Hacker)</p> <p>Hungarian civil procedural law (5 hours a week, dr. Vilmos Haendel)</p> <p>Hungarian commercial and bill of exchange law (6 hours a week, dr. Vilmos Haendel)</p> <p>Austrian private law (6 hours a week, dr. István Zelenka)</p> <p>Hungarian private law (5 hours a week, dr. István Zelenka)</p>	<p>Hungarian substantive criminal law (5 hours a week, dr. Ervin Hacker)</p> <p>Hungarian criminal procedural law (5 hours a week, dr. Ervin Hacker)</p> <p>Hungarian private law (5 hours a week, dr. István Zelenka)</p> <p>Hungarian civil procedural law (5 hours a week, dr. Vilmos Haendel)</p>
Compulsory subjects in the fourth year	<p>Politics (5 hours a week, dr. Béla Zsedényi)</p> <p>Hungarian administrative law (4 hours a week, dr. Béla Zsedényi)</p> <p>Hungarian financial law (4 hours a week, dr. Vilmos Haendel)</p>	<p>Hungarian administrative law (4 hours a week, dr. Béla Zsedényi)</p> <p>Hungarian financial law (4 hours a week, dr. Vilmos Haendel)</p>



	1941/42, 1st semester	1941/42, 2nd semester
Elective courses	<p>The age of the Triple Alliance (1871–1908), 4 hours a week, dr. Győző Bruckner</p> <p>Public health and forensic medicine, 2 hours a week, dr. Aladár Henszelmann</p> <p>Public accounting, 2 hours a week, Sándor Jakab</p> <p>Issues of modern national defence, 2 hours a week, vt. colonel István Kozma, chief of staff</p> <p>Introduction to Hungarian public law, 3 hours a week, dr. Béla Zsedényi</p> <p>Criminal policy, 2 hours a week, dr. Ervin Hacker</p> <p>Securities law, 2 hours a week, dr. Vilmos Haendel</p> <p>Bill of exchange practice, 1 hour a week, dr. Béla Putnoki</p> <p>English language, 2 hours a week, Zoltán Csorba</p> <p>Physical education, 3 hours a week</p>	<p>Hungarian cultural history, 4 hours a week, dr. Győző Bruckner</p> <p>History of philosophy, 4 hours a week, dr. Győző Bruckner</p> <p>Forensic medicine, 2 hours a week, dr. Aladár Henszelmann</p> <p>Issues of modern national defence, 2 hours per week, vt. colonel István Kozma, chief of staff</p> <p>Public accounting, 2 hours a week, Sándor Jakab</p> <p>Mining law, 2 hours a week, dr. István Zelenka</p> <p>Securities law, 2 hours a week, dr. Vilmos Haendel</p> <p>Commercial and bill of exchange law, 6 hours a week, dr. Vilmos Haendel</p> <p>Foreign substantive laws, 3 hours a week, dr. István Zelenka</p> <p>Press science, 1 hour a week, dr. Béla Zsedényi</p> <p>Canon law seminar, 1 hour a week, dr. Győző Bruckner</p> <p>Criminal law seminar, 2 hours a week, dr. Ervin Hacker</p> <p>English language, 2 hours a week, Zoltán Csorba</p> <p>Physical education, 3 hours a week</p>



*The former seat of the Evangelical Law Academy of Miskolc, the City Hall today – with the statue of István Széchenyi.*  
Photo: György Marinkás.



# HISTORY OF THE FACULTY OF LAW\*

## I. FOUNDATION

■ Our faculty was organised as part of a modern university framework, in an institution of higher educational that boasts a history of hundreds of years. The Banská Štiavnica Academy can be considered the legal predecessor of the University for Heavy Industry in Miskolc,<sup>1</sup> and we regard as the spiritual predecessor of our faculty the Prešov Law Academy, founded in 1667,<sup>2</sup> where the greats of our nation studied and the greats of our country taught.<sup>3</sup> The period between the two world wars was characterised by the over-representation of jurist students nationwide. In 1941 one-third of all graduate intellectuals were jurists.<sup>4</sup> After World War II, the educational reform of 1946 introduced unified doctoral training in law and political science instead of the previous two-stage education.<sup>5</sup> The law faculty was abolished in Debrecen,<sup>6</sup> and the law academies that had been established during the time of Maria Theresa and

\* Compiled by: Ibolya Katalin Koncz, associate professor and head of the Department of Legal History, Faculty of Law, University of Miskolc.

1 Tar, Sándor – Zsámboki, László: *Selmectől Miskolcig, 1735–1985*. in: Zsámboki László (ed.): *Nehézipari Műszaki Egyetem*, Miskolc 1985; Zsámboki, László: *Selmecről indultunk, 1735–1949: Az akadémiai szintű műszaki felsőoktatás magyarországi megindításának 250. évfordulójára*. Miskolci Egyetem, Miskolc, 2012.

2 Bruckner, Győző: *A Miskolci Jogakadémia múltja és kultúrmunkássága 1919–1949*, Miskolc, 1996.

3 Gömöri, János: *Eperjes és az evangélikus kollégium története*. Evangélikus Országos Múzeum Lipótvárosi Nyomda, Budapest, 1994, pp. 83–85, 89–92; Kónya, Péter: *Az Eperjesi evangélikus kollégium tanárainak egyetemjárása a 19. század közepéig*, *Torkolat*, 2017. Vol.8. Nr. 1, pp. 186–188; Durovics, Alex – Kónya, Péter: *Az Eperjesi kollégium felsőfokú hallgatói*, Budapest, 2015, pp. 95–120, 147–200.

4 In 1914, 57.2% of the children of intellectual parents studied law, 63.2% in 1925 and 56.4% in 1941. Pető Ernő: *A jogakadémiák a 20. században (kézi jegyzet)*, 2003. It is easy to see how important the role of attending higher education, including the legal career, was in traditional intellectual families. Nagy Zsolt: *Hallgatói létszámadatok a jogászképzésben*, [http://jesz.ajk.elte.hu/nagy16.html#\\_ftn9](http://jesz.ajk.elte.hu/nagy16.html#_ftn9) (letöltés 2021. február 23.); Keresztényi Gabriella: *Kelendő-e a miskolci jogász*, *Százoldalas Szabad Föld* 1987. tavasz, 17–20. 17.

5 Körtvélyesi, Zsolt: *A magyar jogászképzés 2015-ben – A jogi karok helyzete*, Appendix V, in: Jakab, András – Gajduschek, György: *A magyar jogrendszer állapota*, MTA TKJTI, Budapest, 2016, p. 904; Vigh, József: *Népi demokratikus fejlődés a reformok tükrében*, in: Sinkovics, István (ed.): *Az Eötvös Loránd Tudományegyetem története 1945–1970*, ELTE, Budapest, 1972, p. 205, fn. 57.

6 Hollósi, Gábor: *A debreceni Jog- és Államtudományi Kar története (1914–1949)*, Debrecen, 2007, pp. 274–281.



provided venues for practical legal training were also liquidated.<sup>7</sup> By the late 1960s and the 1970s, only two or three percent of all university graduates were jurists.<sup>8</sup> The old “squad” aged out, and the supply became not only scarce, but also disproportionate in terms of territorial distribution.<sup>9</sup> These factors, but especially the latter one, justified the creation of another law faculty. In 1976, the State Planning Commission<sup>10</sup> ordered the Ministry of Education to prepare the expansion of full-time law training.<sup>11</sup> According to the concept, the law faculty to be established in the eastern part of the country was also intended to provide a territorially proportional training system. According to the opinion of the deputy minister of education<sup>12</sup> and the state secretary of justice<sup>13</sup>, the fourth law faculty of the country could be established as the third faculty at the Lajos Kossuth University in Debrecen or the fourth faculty at the Technical University for Heavy Industry in Miskolc.<sup>14</sup> The proposal highlighted as the advantage of founding in Miskolc that the previously unknown coexistence of technical and legal education could also promote the teaching and research of areas of law such as industrial property rights, organisational science, labour law or labour protection.<sup>15</sup>

- 7 The law academies were nationalised in 1948 and abolished in 1949. See Govern. regulation No. 4105/1949. For termination of the Eger, Kecskemét and Miskolc State Law Academies and suspension of the Faculty of Law and Public Administration of the University of Debrecen, see Bogdán, Árpád: Dobi István kormánya (Második összetételben) 1949. június 11.–1950. február 25. (293–327. számú jegyzőkönyv), <https://adoc.pub/6-dinnyes-lajos-kormanya-augusztus-december-10.html> (23 February 2021). Stipta, István: Hetven éve történt. Az eperjesi evangélikus jogakadémia áttelepülése 1918/19-ben. *Napjaink* 1989/3, p. 13; Stipta, István: A Miskolci Jogakadémia jelentősége a régió jogászképzésében, in: *Miskolc a millecentenárium évében*, Vol. 2, Miskolc, 1997, p. 384; Hollósi: op. cit. (2007), p. 274; Nagy, Zsolt: A magyar jogi oktatás történeti vázlat, [http://jesz.ajk.elte.hu/nagy15.html#\\_ftnref77](http://jesz.ajk.elte.hu/nagy15.html#_ftnref77) (23 February 2021); Az átmenetről Schweitzer, Gábor: A „Pázmány”-tól az „Eötvös”-ig. Adalékok a budapesti jogi fakultás történetéhez (1945–1950), *Múltunk* 2011/4, pp. 33–34, p. 59; Keresztényi, Gabriella: Kelendő-e a miskolci jogász, *Századok Szabad Föld* 1987/Spring, pp. 17.
- 8 Szabó, Miklós: A jogászképzés társadalmi funkciójáról – húsz év múlva, in: Szabadfalvi, József (ed.): *Amabalissimus. A legszeretreméltóbbak egyike. Loss Sándor Emlékkönyv*. DE ÁJK, Debrecen, 2005, p. 310, fn. 1; Fónay, Mihály: A jogászok szociológiai jellemzői: létszám, foglalkozás, kor és nem szerint, in: Jakab, András – Gajduschek, György: *A magyar jogrendszer állapota*, MTA TKJTI, Budapest, 2016, pp. 941–944; Keresztényi op. cit., p. 17.
- 9 ‘Today, the rate of people over sixty is about 34%, and more than 70% of the lawyers are over forty. These proportions in themselves indicated a problem with supplies.’ Kratochwill, Ferenc: *Jogász-képzés Miskolcon, Jogpolitika. Az Igazságügyi Minisztérium folyóirata*. 3 December 1982.
- 10 It was a state body established in 1973 at the time of the Hungarian People’s Republic, following the decision of the Central Committee of the Hungarian Socialist People’s Party in November 1972. Between 1973 and 1988, its chairman was György Lázár, deputy prime minister and president of the National Planning Office.
- 11 Stipta, István: Debrecen helyett Miskolc. Vita az egyetemi szintű jogászképzés helyszínéről 1976–1980, in: *Ünnepi tanulmányok Bíró György professzor 60. születésnapjára*. Novotni Alapítvány a Magánjog Fejlesztéséért Miskolc, 2015, p. 509.
- 12 András Knopp.
- 13 Jenő Szilberek.
- 14 Stipta: op. cit. (2015), p. 511.
- 15 Kratochwill op. cit., p. 3; Stipta: op. cit. (2015), p. 511.





The leaders of the Technical University for Heavy Industry in Miskolc, the city of Miskolc and the county also saw clearly the potential of the new higher education scheme, so they provided the financial conditions, and undertook the construction of a new building, together with accommodation for students and new teachers.<sup>16</sup>

Thus, on 22 October 1979, the National Education Board discussed the agenda item entitled *Further development of legal training and the establishment of the fourth Faculty of Law* on the basis of a joint proposal of the Ministry of Education and Justice.<sup>17</sup> They supported the start of legal education at the Technical University for Heavy Industry in Miskolc.<sup>18</sup> The idea was confirmed through the Science Policy Committee.<sup>19</sup>

With this step, the University of Miskolc developed further from the 1980s, and opened its doors to students of humanities by introduce law and political science education first.<sup>20</sup>

On 5 February 1980, the minister of education appointed associate professor Ferenc Kratochwill as the ministerial commissioner to organise the training,<sup>21</sup> and decided to start education within the university framework. Conceptual and professional management was entrusted to an inter-faculty committee, the members of which consisted mainly of senior lecturers from the three existing faculties of law. Its task was to check the enforcement of the teacher qualification requirements, to select the leading lecturers and to form an opinion about organisational issues. The chairman of the committee was Tibor Király, and the co-faculties were represented by Antal Ádám, Ferenc Benedek, Ferenc Mádl, János Németh, Péter Schmidt, István Szentpéteri and József Veres. The Hungarian Academy of Sciences delegated Kálmán Kulcsár



16 In the 30 June 1988 edition of *Déli Hírlap*: Minister of Miskolc (conversation with Tibor Czibere). In the article entitled *At the Head of the Ministry of Culture – an Interview in the Miskolc Study Room*, the minister said, in replying to the question by Gábor Szabados, that ‘then-first secretary of the Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén county party committee (Károly Grósz – author) not only followed, but also supported my efforts to launch a social science faculty, or even several faculties, at the Technical University for Heavy Industry. In this regard I got a lot of help from dr. József Ladányi, chairman of the county council.’ (Tibor Czibere was rector of the Technical University for Heavy Industry during the period of organisation – note from the author)

17 Stipta: op. cit. (2015), p. 517; Footnote 11 also provides a detailed list of participants.

18 Ibid., p. 518.

19 Ibid., p. 520.

20 ‘The Institute of Political Science and Law was established in 1980, to ensure and improve the proper supply of lawyers.’ Keresztényi op. cit., p. 17.

21 Stipta: op. cit. (2015), p. 522.



and Vilmos Peschka, the Ministry of Justice sent Ferenc Petrik, and the chief education authority delegated Katalin Gönczöl.<sup>22</sup>

The Minister stated that the internal organisation of the Institute of Political Science and Law would be divided into four faculties, so the Department of Political Science, the Department of Criminal Science, the Department of Civil Science and the Department of Legal History and Jurisprudence were established accordingly.<sup>23</sup>



*Faculty founders, 1981: (from left to right) Frigyes Kahler, Mihály Bihari, András Holló, Ferenc Kratochwill, József Ruszoly*  
Source: Archives of Prof. Dr. Miklós Szabó

At its meeting on 10 April 1980, the University Council approved a plan to launch a new course of study. Following this, rector Tibor Czibere issued a call to educational and scientific institutes to fill the teaching positions. Between June 1980 and April 1981, the inter-faculty committee discussed the applications of senior lecturers. Based on the decision, Tibor Horváth (Department of Criminal Sciences), university professor, Tibor Kalas (Department of Political Science), associate professor and József Ruszoly (Department of Legal History and Jurisprudence), associate professor, were appointed department heads from 1 July 1981, and Zoltán Novotni (Department of Civil Sciences) from 1982. After that, the faculty staff could be recruited and the institutional office was also established.<sup>24</sup>

22 Szabadfalvi József (ed.): *Kiadvány a Miskolci Egyetem Állam- és Jogtudományi Kar 20. évfordulójára, Gazdász-Elasztik Nyomdaüzem, Miskolc, 2001, p. 4.*; Stipta: op. cit. (2015), p. 522.

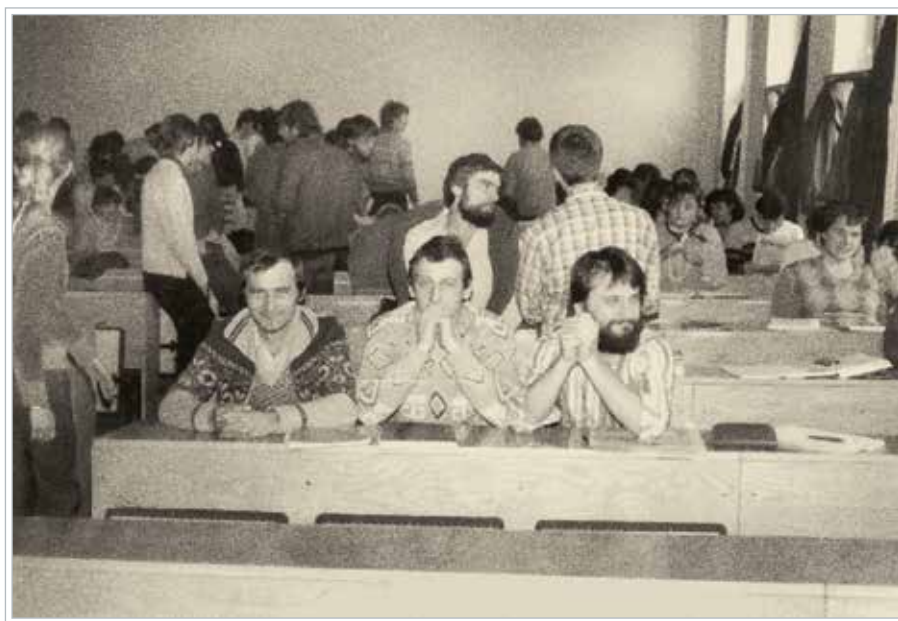
23 Kratochwill op. cit., p. 3.

24 Szabadfalvi (ed.): op. cit., p. 4.



A significant part of the lecturers came to the faculty of Miskolc from other universities as well as from practical life. They were all committed to their new profession, university education and research. The stabilisation of the headcount was helped by the fact that the university leaders made the employment of full-time lecturers subject to settling down in Miskolc. This was possible because the city and the county provided the necessary accommodation.

The scientific achievements of the past years confirmed the commitment of the lecturers at the Faculty. A stable and well-prepared community developed that achieved scientific results and was mainly connected to Miskolc. Work on the merits was started on the first floor of the E/1 dorm. The developed curriculum was based on the curriculum of the ELTE university.



*The first lesson of the first law school year.*  
(Source: The archives of Prof. Dr. Miklós Szabó)

With this, jurist training was ensured at appropriate standards in order to provide jurists in Northeast Hungary. Education at the law faculty began on 5 September 1980.<sup>25</sup> 120 full-time students and 60 correspondent students started their studies in the first year.<sup>26</sup>

<sup>25</sup> Körtvélyesi: op. cit., p. 1; See Tables on pp. 897., 905.

<sup>26</sup> Művelődési Közlöny No. 4 July 1980; Kratochwill: op. cit., p. 3.; Keresztényi: op. cit., p. 17.



The Faculty lecturers had always agreed that providing practical training in all disciplines was of paramount importance. Special attention was paid to small-group seminar sessions in legal training from the very beginning. This system was also introduced to higher law education, both in basic courses and, where possible, in master's courses.

Since the 2000s, our students have had the opportunity to organise, conduct and participate in moot court competitions and trials in the mock courtroom under “real life” conditions. With this, we wish to promote greater compliance in the labour market.



*Left: Students are trying to convince “judges of the Court of Justice of the European Union” in the context of the EU Challenge Cup held in the mock courtroom.*

*Right: Members of the jury of the 9th Miskolc EU Challenge Cup (from left to right):*

*Dr. Márton Varju, dr. Márton Szűts, dr. Viktor Luszcz.*

*(Photos: György Marinkás)*

## II. TRANSFORMATION INTO A FACULTY

■ After organising the education, the need arose to become a faculty. Although training was formally provided in an institutional framework, the university community regarded jurists as a faculty from the very beginning, as its representatives participated in the governing bodies of the university, the institutional council exercised the power of faculty council and the institute's director exercised the power of dean. However, the competence for personal matters continued to be exercised by the inter-faculty committee. The established organisational form, which differed from domestic and foreign legal training, also caused misunderstandings. At the initiative of the University Council, Decree 1027/1983. (VII. 12.) of the Council of Ministers transformed the institute into a faculty with effect from 1 September 1983.



With this, the Faculty of Political Science and Law of the University of Heavy Industry was established independently from external patronage.<sup>27</sup> In these early years, the development was so remarkable that the Faculty had nearly a thousand students by 1984, when training was already provided in all the five years. With this number, we took the second place in the country after the Eötvös Loránd University in Budapest.<sup>28</sup>

Dr. Ferenc Kratochwill was in charge of law education as ministry commissioner in Miskolc between 1980 and 1981, as director between 1981 and 1983 and as dean in 1983–1984. Dr. Tibor Horváth's term as dean lasted from 1984 to 1990, followed by dr. Zoltán Novotni, who chaired the faculty until his death in 1993. Dr. Tibor Kalas was commissioned in 1993 and served as dean until 1999.<sup>29</sup> Dr. Miklós Lévay held this position as the fifth dean in the life of our faculty between 2000 and 2004. Dr. Miklós Szabó headed the faculty between 2004 and 2012, dr. András Torma between 2012 and 2013 and dr. Ákos Farkas between 2013 and 2017. Currently, since 2018, dr. Csilla Csák is managing the work of the Faculty, being the first of the students graduating here and also the first female dean of the faculty.

After gaining organisational independence, the issue of employing teachers gained new momentum. The faculty was organised parallel with the start of teaching the individual subjects.<sup>30</sup>

### III. ORGANISATION AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE TEACHING STAFF

■ As was the case with young, newly established faculties, the assistant system also provided supply in Miskolc. Some of the students of the Faculty with outstanding results became lecturers at the Faculty, and lawyers practicing in the city were also involved in education.

In 1982, the Institute of Political Science and Law had 27 full-time, 7 part-time lecturers and 3 scholarship trainees. Six lecturers held an academic degree, and the majority of the teaching staff was young, under the age of 40.<sup>31</sup> By the end of 1985, 35 full-time and 28 other lecturers provided training. Already five university professors and eight associate professors with academic degrees cooperated in giving lectures.<sup>32</sup> By the 20th anniversary of the Faculty, the teaching staff fully developed in line with the training structure. The curriculum was delivered to the students by 78

---

27 Keresztényi: op. cit., p. 17.

28 Ibid.

29 Szabadfalvi: op. cit., p. 6.

30 Kratochwill: op. cit., p. 3.

31 Kratochwill: op. cit., p. 3.

32 Szabadfalvi: op. cit., p. 5.



lecturers, including 59 full-timers, 18 part-timers and one professor emeritus.<sup>33</sup> By 2004, the Faculty's staff was extended to 90 lecturers: 69 full-timers, 19 part-timers and two professors emeritus assisted the teaching work.<sup>34</sup>

Currently about 70 university lecturers and researchers work in our Faculty. Many of them are also active in practical life as constitutional judges, ministers, state secretaries, judges, prosecutors, lawyers, municipality representatives, municipality consultants or in other areas of public administration.

#### IV. STUDENT TRADITIONS

■ Student customs developed in Miskolc parallel with the start of law training. The system of profession evenings, the “balek” inauguration, graduation and doctoral ceremony followed the previous traditions of the technical faculties, mainly from Banská štiavnica, providing an opportunity for cooperation between student communities with different approaches. Student organisations responsible for student traditions also emerged by the early 1990s. The Jurist Graduation (*Valéta*) Committee resumed its tradition-building and tradition-preserving activities in 1993. The traditions of Prešov were revived. Several customs were introduced, including the Jurist Freshman event, which is held to welcome first-year students, and the Studili university studio contest.



*Professional evening sometime in the 1990s. With Prof. Dr. Tibor Kalas, former dean of our faculty, in the foreground.*

(Source: University of Miskolc, Faculty of Law (ME-ÁJK), Dean's Office)

33 Szabadfalvi: op. cit., p. 7.

34 Statement in the action programme submitted in 2004.





## V. INFRASTRUCTURE

■ In addition to expanding the organisational and educational range, infrastructural developments were also made. In the initial period of founding the Faculty, the Technical University for Heavy Industry transferred the E/1 dormitory building. The new A/6 building was handed over in 1983, connected to the central buildings by the new University hall. It housed lecturer offices, seminar rooms, department (institutional) libraries and four modern lecture halls.<sup>35</sup>



*Area pertaining to today's building A/6, with building A/4 in the background.  
(Source: The archives of Prof. Dr. Miklós Szabó)*



*Prof. Dr. Zoltán Novotni, former dean of our faculty on the corridor of Building A/6.*

35 Kratochwill: op. cit., p. 3.





The administrative section was located in the central A/1 building. Thanks to the university TIOP (Social Infrastructure Operative Programme), most part of the A/6 building served the operation of the Faculty. Thanks to the HEFOP (Human Resource Development Operative Programme), in the C/2 building our students have had the opportunity since the 2000s to develop their knowledge in a separate computer room, as well as to organise, conduct and participate in moot court competitions and trials under “real life” conditions in the mock courtroom, which was a unique development in the country at that time. Some of the procedural law seminars are held by the instructors in the mock courtroom, where the students can learn the practical skills of procedural law through mock trials. As a result, undergraduate students gain hands-on experience – already during university training – that helps them succeed in their selected area. During the following decade, renovations and infrastructural developments were carried out using the institution’s own resources. In 2012, the energy development of the building was implemented from KEOP (Environment and Energy Operational Programme). The independent status of the department (institutional) libraries ceased to exist, and the faculty library was formed after their merger. In 2018, on the initiative of János Ede Szilágyi and based on the decision of the Faculty Council, the Faculty Boardroom of the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc was named Eperjes Terem (Prešov Room), paying tribute to our famous predecessors.



*Prof. Dr. Csilla Csák, dean, giving a speech at the painting inauguration ceremony connected with the naming ceremony of the hall.*

(Source: University of Miskolc, Enrolment Centre)

The Faculty celebrated the 100th anniversary of founding the Miskolc Law Academy with the Centenary Conference held on 25 January 2019, where the eminent representatives of the legal professional orders gave a speech, including dr. Tünde Handó, president of the National Office for the Judiciary, Prof. Dr. habil. László Trócsányi CSc, minister of



justice and Prof. em. Dr. habil. Tamás Sárközy DSc academician and president of the Hungarian Lawyers Association. This is when dr. István Petraskó, representing the Chamber of Civil Law Notaries in Miskolc, donated the juratus sabre symbolising the traditions and values of Prešov to the law faculty of the University of Miskolc.



*Prof. Dr. László Trócsányi, the then minister of justice gave a speech at the Centenary Conference.*

Photo: Viktor Kiss (MEgazin)

## VI. ORGANISATIONAL STRUCTURE

■ The organisational structure of the Faculty changed significantly in 1987. As Ferenc Kratochwill put it already in 1982: ‘Based on the experience we have gathered, we wish to work out the final order of the education organisational units at the date of transformation into a faculty.’<sup>36</sup> ve institutes were established according to scientific fields, and 15 institutional departments were set up within them.<sup>37</sup> The Institute of Civil Sciences coordinated the work of the Faculty of Civil Law, Civil Procedural Law as well as Agricultural and Labour Law. The Institute of Legal History and Jurisprudence was established in 1991 with the opening of the Department of Jurisprudence, the Department of Legal History and the Department of Roman Law. The Institute of Political Science was organised in 1993, incorporating

<sup>36</sup> Kratochwill: op. cit., p. 3.

<sup>37</sup> Szabadfalvi: op. cit., p. 5.



the Department of Constitutional Law, the Department of Administrative Law, the Department of International Law and the Department of Financial Law. It was also in 1993 when our university won a grant from the Jean Monet Fund within the European Community to set up a department to teach European law and to introduce the subject of European law. As a result, the faculty council decided to establish the Department of European Law and International Private Law. Imre Vörös, university professor, became head of the organisational unit. Later the Institute of Criminal Sciences was established in 1995, encompassing the work of the Department of Criminal Procedural and Enforcement Law and the Department of Criminal Law and Criminology. As a result of the amendment to the Higher Education Act in 2006, the number of faculty leaders needed to be reduced, which had to be implemented based on the organisational and operational rules (OOR) adopted in 2007 in a way that only the institutes could qualify as independent organisational units. Significant organisational changes were made to the institutional department structure afterwards. The Institute of European and International Law was established in 2007, incorporating the Department of European Law and International Private Law, the Department of Civil Procedural Law and the Department of International Law, which separated from the Institute of Political Science. The latter two departments were merged. In 2012, the Department of Media Law was established within the Institute of Legal History and Jurisprudence, and it was merged with the Department of Legal Theory in 2018.<sup>38</sup>

## VII. DEPARTMENTS

■ Work at the Department of Legal History began in 1981. The founder and leader of the department group was József Ruzsoly. Following the reorganisation of the Faculty, József Ruzsoly and later János Zlinszky managed departmental work, István Stipta took over control in 1991,<sup>39</sup> he was department head for two decades and institutional department head from 2006. Ibolya Katalin Koncz has been institutional department head since 2012.

The Department of Jurisprudence and Sociology of Law began its operation on 1 September 1981. The founder and first head of the department group was Mihály Bihari, from whom control was taken over by Mihály Samu in 1983. It was set up as an independent department in 1991 under the leadership of Miklós Szabó.<sup>40</sup> The department has been operating as an institutional department since 2006, and its management was taken over by Edina Vinnai from October 2015.

38 *A Miskolci Egyetem Állam- és Jogtudományi Kar 15. évfordulójára készült kiadvány*, Miskolc, 1996, p. 17.; Szabadfalvi (ed.) op. cit., p. 32.

39 Szabadfalvi (ed.) op. cit., p. 32.

40 *A Miskolci Egyetem Állam- és Jogtudományi Kar 15. évfordulójára készült kiadvány*, Miskolc, 1996, p. 16.



The Department of Information and Media Law was established at our Faculty in 2010 as an initiative that is exceedingly rare in the country. László Majtényi headed the department from 2010.<sup>41</sup> In September 2018, the Department of Information and Media Law merged with the Department of Jurisprudence and Sociology of Law, and from 2019 the teaching of the subjects of this department was transferred to the lecturers of the merged department.<sup>42</sup>



*A department is born: (top, left to right) István Stipta, József Ruszoly, Miklós Szabó, (below) Ferenc Kratochwill.*  
(Source: The archives of Prof. Dr. Miklós Szabó)

The Department of Roman Law has been operating at the Faculty since 1981, initially as a department group. Between 1981 and 1982 István B. Kállai, between 1982 and 1994 János Zlinszky,<sup>43</sup> between 1994 and 2004 Béla Szabó, and from 2004 to 2012 Orsolya Péter was in control of work at the department, while Pál Sárly has been head of the institutional department from 2012.<sup>44</sup>

The founder and head of the Department of Civil Law was Zoltán Novotni from 1981, followed by György Bíró from 1993. After his death in 2015, Tímea Barzó was appointed as head of the department.<sup>45</sup>

41 Report on the activities of the Department of Information and Media Law (2010–2013), compiled by László Majtényi, head of the institutional department.

42 Report on the activities of the Department of Jurisprudence and Sociology of Law (2014–2019), compiled by Edina Vinnai, head of the institutional department.

43 A Miskolci Egyetem Állam- és Jogtudományi Kar 15. évfordulójára készült kiadvány, Miskolc, 1996, p. 18.

44 Report on the activities of the Department of Roman Law (2007-2012), compiled by Pál Sárly, head of the institutional department.

45 Report on the activities of the Civil Law Department (2010-2015), compiled by Tímea Barzó, head of the institutional department.



The Department of Commercial Law was established in 1995 under the leadership of Péter Miskolczi-Bodnár. Judit Barta has been head of the department since 2009.<sup>46</sup>

Tamás Purgberger headed the Department of Agricultural and Labour Law between 1988 and 2001. In 2002, Csilla Csák became head of department.<sup>47</sup> In 2018, when she was elected as dean, János Ede Szilágyi took over the management of the department.<sup>48</sup>

The Department of Civil Procedure has operated at the Faculty since 1986. The founder of the department was László Gáspárdy, who actively participated in the work of the department as a professor emeritus until his death in 2006. Since 2002, Zsuzsa Wopera has acted as head of the department.

The education of international law began in 1984 under direction by Vanda Lamm, who headed the department between 1984 and 1998. Péter Kovács led the work of the department from 1998 to 2010. The department was headed by Judit Fazekas between 2010 and 2014, by Eszter Kirs between 2014 and 2015, then by Anikó Raisz between 2015 and 2016.

Until 2006, the Department of Civil Procedure operated within the organisational framework of the Institute of Civil Sciences, and the Department of International Law within the organisational framework of the Institute of Political Science. In 2007, both faculties were integrated as an institutional department into the newly established Institute of European and International Law.

In 2016, the Faculty Council decided to merge the Department of Civil Procedure and the Department of International Law.<sup>49</sup> Zsuzsa Wopera is in charge of the merged Department of Civil Procedure and International Law.<sup>50</sup> From September 2021, the Department of Civil Procedure is separated again from the Department of International Law.

The Department of European Law and Private International Law was established in 1994 on the initiative of Imre Vörös. Between 1998 and 2012, Judit Fazekas acted as head of the department.<sup>51</sup> Since 2012, Zoltán Angyal and Imre Mátyás have managed the department under a council decision.<sup>52</sup>

46 Report on the activities of the Department of Commercial Law (2011-2016), compiled by Judit Barta, head of department.

47 Report on the activities of the Department of Agricultural and Labour Law (2006–2012), compiled by Csilla Csák, head of the institutional department.

48 Report on the activities of the Department of Agricultural and Labour Law (2012–2018), compiled by János Ede Szilágyi, head of department.

49 Resolution no. 40/2015 of the Faculty Council on the merger of the Institutional Department of International Law and the Institutional Department of Civil Procedure with effect from 1 February 2016.

50 Report on the activities of the Department of Civil Procedure and International Law (2013–2019), compiled by Zsuzsa Wopera, head of the institutional department.

51 Report on the activities of the Department of European Law and International Private Law (2006–2011), compiled by Judit Fazekas, head of the institutional department.

52 Report on the activities of the Department of European Law and International Private Law (2012-2018).



Work at the Department of Criminal Sciences – the predecessor of the Department of Criminal Law and Criminology – began in 1981 under the leadership of Tibor Horváth. From 1995, Miklós Lévy acted as head of department, while Ilona Görgényi acted as deputy head. She was appointed as head of department in 2001.<sup>53</sup>

Education in criminal procedure law began at the Faculty in 1984. The Department of Criminal Procedure and Correctional Law has operated as an independent organisational unit since 1995. Ákos Farkas acted as head of department from its establishment until 2005, and the tasks of organising education were taken over by Erika Róth as head of department.<sup>54</sup>

The Department of Constitutional Law operated as a group of departments from 1980 and as an independent department from 1993. The founder and head of the department group was András Holló, who was replaced by Katalin Szamel from 1996 to 2001.<sup>55</sup> From 2001, the department operated under the direction of András Bragyova,<sup>56</sup> and management was taken over by Anita Paulovics in 2005.<sup>57</sup>

The Department of Administrative Law began its work in 1984 under the leadership of Tibor Kalas. András Torma became head of the department in 1995,<sup>58</sup> followed by Péter Nyitrai in 2013. From 2020, Zsolt Czékmann has managed the work of the department.<sup>59</sup>

The Department of Financial Law has been involved in education since 1984. The educational concept of the department was worked out by Endre Ferenczy, who headed the department between 1984 and 1998. Work at the department was headed by Tibor Kalas between 1998 and 2001 and by Éva Erdős from 2001.<sup>60</sup>

The Department of International and Comparative Law was established in 2021.<sup>61</sup> To name a few, the subjects International Law I and II (as graduate courses), Introduction to International Public Law and International Commercial Arbitration (as LLM courses) are assigned to this Department. Appointed as the Head of the Department, Anikó Raisz undertook the lion's share of the educational and administrative tasks.

53 Report on the activities of the Department of Criminal Law and Criminology (2012–2018), compiled by Ilona Görgényi, head of the institutional department.

54 Report on the activities of the Department of Criminal Procedure and Correctional Law (2010–2014), compiled by Erika Róth, head of the institutional department.

55 A Miskolci Egyetem Állam- és Jogtudományi Kar 15. évfordulójára készült kiadvány, Miskolc, 1996, p. 5.

56 Szabadfalvi (ed.) op. cit., p. 11.

57 Report on the activities of the Institutional Department of Constitutional Law (2012–2016), compiled by Anita Paulovics, head of the institutional department.

58 Report on the activities of the Department of Administrative Law (2005–2010), compiled by András Torma.

59 Report on the activities of the Institutional Department of Administrative Law (2012–2018), compiled by Zsolt Czékmann.

60 Report on the activities of the Department of Financial Law (2010–2014), compiled by Éva Erdős, head of the institutional department.

61 Resolution no. 91/2021 of the Faculty Council on the division of the Institutional Department of Civil Procedure and International Law to the Institutional Department of Civil Procedure and the Institutional Department of International and Comparative Law.





## VIII. TRAINING PALETTE

■ Educational and research activities were constantly expanded, and the Faculty extended its activities vertically as well after the structure of the institutes was organised.

In 1993, the Parliament passed the new higher education act, which gave universities the right to organise doctoral programmes and to award PhD as an academic degree. This form of training is intended to ensure the scientific supply of teachers and researchers.

In the same year, the doctoral programme was accredited at our Faculty, and now it operates as the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of Law. Nine sub-programmes ran under the title “Further development of the Hungarian state and legal system and legal science, with special regard to legal development trends in Europe”, was four additional sub-programmes added in 1997 and one in 2000. An academic degree can be obtained in all new legal areas as well.<sup>62</sup>

Since 1993, the extended training opportunities offered to graduates have been expanding continuously. Training is provided for insurance lawyers, economic crime lawyers, foreign trade lawyers, corporate lawyers and data protection lawyers. The aim of specialist legal training is to deepen the knowledge and practice of the special field as well as to promote a reasonable degree of specialisation in the legal profession. From 2020, Hungary was the first to announce European Criminal Law Training in Europe.

At the Faculty, we launched the two-semester pre-admission course in 1997, colloquially known as “year zero”.<sup>63</sup> As a result of the successful initiative, a significant part of the students who took part in the course and studied conscientiously decided to choose from the educational palette of our Faculty and, after successful admission, obtained their diploma.

Our Legal Clinic programme was launched in 1998 with support by the Constitutional and Legislative Policy Institute (COLPI).

---

62 Szabadfalvi (ed.) op. cit., p. 9.

63 Ibid., p. 5.





*Jurists graduating in 2021.*  
(Photo: György Marinkás)

Within the framework of postgraduate training, our Faculty primarily provides extended training for those with a law degree as well as offers extended and specialised legal training in economics, engineering and medicine for graduates in economics, engineering, medicine, pharmacy and pedagogy. The aim of specialist legal training is to acquire legal knowledge in specialised fields and to promote a reasonable degree of specialisation in the legal profession.<sup>64</sup>

The North Hungarian Regional Branch of the European Law Academy, operated by our Faculty, was established in 2000.<sup>65</sup>

## IX. TRAINING SPECIALISATION

■ Traditionally, the strength of our Faculty – in terms of both educational organisation, high-level interdisciplinary specialisation and financial efficiency – has been in the fact that we operated with a large number of students in each course. The status quo was upended by the shrinking higher education market and by the introduction of the Bologna education reform.

<sup>64</sup> Szabadfalvi (ed) op. cit., p. 9.

<sup>65</sup> Szabadfalvi (ed) op. cit., p. 6.



The turn of the century and the millennium also brought significant changes in the life of the Faculty.

In addition to jurist training, additional new courses were added to the offer. As a result, our lecturers participated in higher vocational training as early as 2001. Its institutional framework changed significantly in 2008, and the participants have been the students of the Faculty since then. From 2014, education has been provided in a new structure, under the name of higher vocational training in law. The training supports the further education of young people who already have a GCSE exam, thus facilitating their employment, and during the training students can gain insight into the life of the Faculty, the structure and possibilities of legal training and bachelor education.<sup>66</sup>

In addition to higher vocational training, the Faculty's training palette was also extended with bachelor courses. The first was public administration management, followed by judicial administration management in 2002. According to the training structure in force in 2006, the course was transformed in line with the Bologna system, and its name was changed to bachelor in judicial administration.<sup>67</sup> By launching basic degree courses in employment and social security in 2005,<sup>68</sup> our intention was to promote the training of civil servants and staff working in public administration for jobs that also require legal skills.

In addition to bachelor courses, we also developed the related master courses by providing extended training to those who already have a bachelor's degree. Within this framework, we launched the master's degree in public administration and, from 2016, the master's degree in labour and social security administration, which provides an opportunity for our undergraduate students with a three-year basic degree and for other university graduates to obtain a master's degree.<sup>69</sup> From September 2021 its title was changed to Labour Relations and Social Security. The master's course in criminology was launched in 2019.

Among law faculties in Hungary, we were among the first to provide our students with the opportunity to attend professional language training within the framework of legal training, which was organised in English and German in 7 semesters.

From 2014, the Faculty started extended training for senior human resource consultants. In academic year 2018/2019, international and business law LL.M training was launched in English, and the Faculty successfully accredited the extended training entitled master in international human rights law, also offered in English, in 2018. This way, our Faculty has broadened its range of foreign language courses, where an important task is to map the opportunities of foreign language training by

66 Internal evaluation of Higher Legal Vocational Training 2018. Made by Tímea Barzó.

67 Findings of the self-assessment audit of the Judicial Administration Basic Course 2018. Made by János Ede Szilágyi.

68 Findings of the self-assessment audit of the Labour and Social Security Administration Basic Course 2018. Made by Csilla Csák.

69 Resolution no. 80/2014 of the Faculty Council – Supporting the proposal to start a Master's Course in Labour and Social Security.



issuing a double-degree diploma in cooperation with foreign training centres. Our further goal is to popularise legal translation training and, if possible, to launch it in the form of LLM training.<sup>70</sup>

The Faculty celebrated its twenty-fifth anniversary in 2006, which was made especially joyful by the fact that during the national quality assessment of legal training the Hungarian Accreditation Committee – through its resolution no. 2006/4/V. – awarded the title Place of Excellence to Miskolc, together with three other law faculties. As a unique feat in the country, the title Place of Excellence was also awarded to the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of Law. Of all the law faculties in Hungary, the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc was the only one to receive this qualification of the Hungarian Accreditation Committee simultaneously for both its undergraduate and postgraduate courses.

From year 2021 when the Faculty celebrated its 40th anniversary, the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School launched the Central European Comparative Law (CECL) English-language PhD programme with the collaboration of internship and scholarship programme granted by the Central European Academy (CEA).

The Faculty of Law also holds the Higher Education Quality Award presented to the University of Miskolc at the opening ceremony on 6 September 2008. Our university was the first higher education institution to receive this recognition.

## X. SCIENTIFIC PUBLICATIONS

■ Our leaders and lecturers attach great importance to the high-level representation of the scientific work carried out at the Faculty. To this end, we embarked on publishing faculty journals as well as periodical and regular publications. In 1982, the institutional board decided to launch the scientific publications of the Institute of Political Science and Law. According to the decision, the series was started with the title *Publicationes Universitatis Rerum Polytechnicarum Miskolciensis Series VI. (F) Juridica et politica*. Editing was done by the editorial board, consisting of the faculty heads, supervised by editor-in-chief József Ruszoly. From 1985, with the name of '*Publicationes Universitatis Miskolcinensis, Sectio Juridica et Politica*', the Journal is published twice a year and contains original studies, translations and reviews in all areas of law.

Upon proposal by Mátyás Bódig and Tamás Gyórfi, a new Faculty publication – *Miskolci Jogi Szemle* (Miskolc Law Review) – was launched in 2006, and is published twice a year. The journal also represents the scientific work of the Faculty, anticipates the requirements towards qualified periodicals, provides a suitable publishing platform for the Faculty's lecturers, approaches the editorial practice of renowned international journals and contributes to educating the Faculty's future scientific staff.

70 Quality Development Plan of the Faculty 2019 – submitted by Judit Jacsó.



The academic journal *European Integration Studies* was founded by the Centre of European Studies in 2001, from year 2020 it is the Faculty of Law whose staff maintain the journal and ensure the high level of scientific quality.

From their foundations, these journals of the Faculty are peer-reviewed scientific journals and now, they are highly ranked by the Section IX of Economics and Law of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences.

The Faculty provides a number of opportunities for publishing works of scientific value by talented students. This can be done by publishing jointly with the supervisor, or by the series of the university publication entitled *Diáktudomány* (Student Science) presenting the research results of students who won places in the National Student Science Competition. *Miskolci Jogtudó* (Miskolc Jurist) – the online law journal for students – was launched in 2017. Its aim is to provide students who participate in scientific work at the Faculty's research centres with the opportunity to publish their studies independently or jointly with their supervisors.<sup>71</sup>

Since the establishment of the Faculty, the issue of publishing and providing proper textbooks in Miskolc has been a constant problem for students. When developing their own curriculum in the last decades, almost all faculties made their independent textbooks and university notes as well as updated and entered the published curriculum into effect. The Novotni Kiadó, Bíbor Kiadó and Egyetemi Kiadó publishing houses helped to publish the work of the lecturers. We achieved a spectacular increase in quantity.

## XI. SCHOLARSHIPS

■ The management and the lecturers of the Faculty also pay attention to expanding the grant opportunities provided for students. We consider the various scholarships and other forms of recognition available at the Faculty to be an indirect form of talent management because they encourage and help our students.

We regard it as a priority to ensure that the most high school students possible will indicate our Faculty in the first place when deciding about where to continue their studies. This is the purpose of the Primus scholarship programme, which awards scholarships to ten first-year students each year. Since 2016, the Faculty of Law in Miskolc has had the opportunity to award the National Excellence Law Scholarship and the Law Study Scholarship of the Ministry of Justice, for which more and more of our students apply every year.

In 1985 the Faculty Council established an Academic Medallion (gold, silver, bronze) in order to recognise the outstanding academic achievements and community activities of students.

---

71 Proposal by Csilla Csák for the online student journal – *Miskolc Jogtudó* (Miskolc Jurist) – published by the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc.



In 1984, the Scientific Student Council of the Faculty initiated the ceremonial recognition of graduates who excelled in the scientific student movement, and established the Bertalan Szemere Medallion.



*Section of Law and Political Sciences of the XXIV National Conference of Student Research Societies, NCSRS (OTDK) held in Miskolc, in 1999.*

Source: Dean's Office Archive, Faculty of Law, UOM



*Between 29 and 31 March 2017, the Faculty of Law of Miskolc hosted the Section of Law and Political Science of the XXXIII NCSRS (OTDK).*

Photo: György Marinkás





## XII. TALENT MANAGEMENT AND PRACTICE-ORIENTED TRAINING

■ The Faculty places great emphasis on providing students with an equal amount of practical skills and theoretical knowledge. This purpose is served by the moot court and law case solving competitions organised by various faculties. To name a few, there is the criminal moot court competition, the criminal law case solving competition, the civil law case solving and activity competition, the constitutional law competition, the administrative law case solving competition, the labour law case solving competition, the agricultural law case solving competition and the EU Challenge Cup. These competitions are specifically targeted at talented students who want to try themselves in the world of courtrooms and practice during their student years.

Under the open court programme, students have the opportunity to learn about court work in practice. The opportunity to attend the trials is open to students of all courses.

The Faculty has been running the Győző Bruckner Talent Management College since 2016, which aims to provide high-level training by developing its own professional programme, contributing to the talent management of students with outstanding abilities and supporting intellectual training in the field of law. During its operation, the College has organised thematic conferences, professional regional and national conferences and invited foreign speakers.<sup>72</sup>

As a result of the interest in law training and other training schemes of the Faculty as well as the gradually expanding support from foundations and grants, the number of our students is growing year by year again. We currently have nearly 1600 students.

## XIII. RESEARCH CENTRES

■ The structural opening of the Faculty is also shown by the network of the established research centres. In 2016, the Faculty established research centres to perform its educational and research tasks, to organise cooperation with state-owned, economic and non-governmental organisations and to perform law enforcement activities and legal assistance tasks. Each research centre regards it as a basic task to organise research on sociological, psychological, historical, ethical and legal issues in the fields of law covering its target area and to support the development of social, interpersonal and intercultural skills and competencies. To organise, manage and support interdisciplinary research programmes that allow for interdisciplinary interoperability

---

72 Organisational and operational regulations of the Bruckner Győző Talent Management College of the University of Miskolc, Miskolc, 2017. – resolution no. 304/2016 of the Senate of the University of Miskolc.



and the use of the results of frontier sciences, to contribute to the development of new educational structures and topics that allow for the fulfilment of domestic and international labour market requirements, to strive for supporting transversal competences, motivational and learning programmes that promote sustainable development and active citizenship. To enable vulnerable individuals and social groups to enforce their interests and to improve their equal opportunities, to convey to students the theoretical knowledge of research areas and to develop work-related skills and attitudes in addition to enhancing cognitive skills and personality. Within these frameworks, our research centres have achieved significant results.

The Legal Advisor and Legal Clinic Centre was established with the amendment of the Faculty's OOR, effective from 1 June 2016, and with the election of its chairman and secretary. The most important achievement is that students can participate in processing practical legal questions through four semesters. It is of outstanding significance that the Legal Clinic received, and still receives, requests from both inside and outside the university that were handled by the students enthusiastically and with professional excellence based on appropriate instructor guidelines. In our faculty, students of several grades have already received a certificate in addition to their diploma about their legal clinical training and practice.<sup>73</sup>

Within the framework of the Legal Research Centre of Nature and Human Resources<sup>74</sup>, research into the law of natural resources was carried out as part of the research and education development programmes supported by the Ministry of Justice. The results of the research were prominently published by the authors in a national, bilingual, peer-reviewed journal *Agrár- és Környezetjog* (Journal of Agricultural and Environmental Law). The regional international conference took place in 2018, which was organised and implemented with support by the Ministry of Agriculture and in cooperation with the Hungarian Agricultural Law Association of CEDR. The conference was attended by speakers and participants from more than twelve countries. The Research Centre has been a Research Fellow of the International Comité Européen de Droit Rural (CEDR) since 2011. They maintain a close relationship with the organisation, which was founded in Paris in 1957. Members of the Research Centre regularly participate in the biennial international conferences, where they give lectures in all the three sections. In 2019, the conference took place in Poznan.<sup>75</sup>

Following the establishment of the Interdisciplinary Research Centre for Alternative Conflict Management and Dispute Resolution in 2012, some of the outstanding results are the implementation of the Herbstakademie project supported by the Ministry of Justice, the European Review for Alternative Conflict Management and Dispute Resolution as well as participation in EFOP (Human Resource Development

73 Annual report of the Legal Advisor and Legal Clinic Centre 2018/2019 – Submittal to the Faculty Council meeting on 5 June 2019. Made by Szabolcs Hegyi.

74 Established via resolution no. 13/2009 of the Faculty Council on 19 March 2009. – Report of the Legal Research Centre of Nature and Human Resources, 2016 – compiled by Csilla Csák.

75 Report of the Legal Research Centre of Nature and Human Resources – Submittal to the Faculty Council meeting on 5 June 2019. Made by Csilla Csák.





Operative Programme) research projects and in the ELSA arbitration negotiation competition supported by the Ministry of Justice.<sup>76</sup>

The European and International Criminal Law Research Centre and the Research Centre for Modern Hungarian Civil Law and European Private Law<sup>77</sup> also supported the professional work of participants in the ÚNKP (New National Excellence Programme), NKE-KÖFOP (University of Public Service-Public Service Development Operative Programme) EFOP 3.6.1., and EFOP 3.6.2. research projects. In 2018, the Modern Hungarian Civil Law and European Private Law Research Centre, in cooperation with the Novotni Foundation, organised the National Meeting of Civil Law Lecturers and the Zoltán Novotni Memorial Conference on the 25th anniversary of the professor's death.

The Centre for Educational Development and Research participated in the new international moot court competition launched by the Ministry of Justice in 2018. The Research Centre also coordinates the supported faculty programmes and the Law Scholarship programme. The Centre is involved in preparing grant applications and project-related reports. The IM National Law Scholarship for Excellence, supported by the Ministry of Justice, and the IM Law Study Scholarship have been awarded six times since 2016.<sup>78</sup>

The Political Science Research Centre reached one of its most important objectives by using the technical opportunities to publish the goals of the Research Centre in the social media as widely as possible. It should be noted that the conference entitled *The Challenges of the Modern State* was organised in 2018, and its presentations were published in an edited format. Under the grant supported by the Ministry of Justice, students can prepare for a simulation competition held within the framework of the Constitutional Court.<sup>79</sup>

The establishment of the Public Law Research Centre was started in May 2018 under the EFOP 3.6.1. project. It was founded by the lecturers of the Department of Financial Law and was later joined by other colleagues. The research was carried out in accordance with the EFOP 3.6.1 and EFOP 3.6.2. grant and was supported by the Creative Region project of the Higher Education Excellence Programme. The researchers presented the research results at international conferences and workshops, some of which were organised within the framework of the Research Centre itself and were attended by the researchers of the Centre.<sup>80</sup>

76 Report no. 7 on the activities of the Alternative Conflict and Debut Interdisciplinary Management Research Centre 2018/2019. Made by Erika Váradi.

77 Report of the Modern Hungarian Civil Law and European Private Law Research Centre 2016 – compiled by László Leszkoven.

78 Faculty of Law, Development and Research Centre of Education – Submittal to the Faculty Council meeting on 5 June 2019. Made by Judit Jacsó.

79 Report of the Research Centre of State Sciences – Submittal to the meeting of the Faculty Council on 5 June 2018.

80 Report of the Research Centre of Public Law for the 1st and 2nd semesters of the 2018/19 academic year – Submittal to the meeting of the Faculty Council of the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc on 5 June 2019. By Éva Erdős.



The Digital State Research Centre was established in 2020 on the basis of the cooperation between the Digital Success Programme (Digitális Jólét Program, DJP) and the University of Miskolc to organise the performance of their joint tasks. The Digital State Research Centre shall be responsible for services, research and analysis in the following fields: strategy development for digital public administration and state development; Triple and Quadruple Helix model in the digital society; Smart & Green ecosystem development; innovative automotive industry; social inclusion in the infocommunications society; logistics (technical and IT area).

#### XIV. INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS

■ The development of the Faculty is also reflected in the expansion of our international relations since the 1980s. The international contacts facilitated by the Tempus programme were particularly significant. In addition to the neighbouring countries, we also maintain professional relations with universities in geographically more distant countries, and our lecturers and students regularly participate in study trips abroad, part-time courses, Erasmus programmes, moot court competitions and conferences.

The lecturers of the Faculty maintain a particularly outstanding relationship with colleagues in Germany, Finland, France, Italy, England and Slovakia. Thanks to the established good relations, foreign professors also give foreign language courses and lectures to the students of our faculty.

Over the past decades, the University of Miskolc has awarded the honorary doctorate title (*Honoris Causa Universitatis Iurisprudentiae*) to the professors of several foreign universities upon proposal by our faculty.<sup>81</sup> In 1991: Prof. Dr. Peter Bülow (Universität Trier), Prof. Dr. Federico Carpi (Università degli Studi di Bologna), Prof. Dr. Günther Kaiser (Max-Planck Institute, Freiburg) and Prof. Dr. Wolfgang Waldstein (University of Salzburg); in 1994: Prof. Dr. Hans Wieling (University of Trier); in 1995: Prof. Dr. Hugh Beale (University of Warwick); in 1996: Prof. Dr. Rolf Birk (University of Trier); in 1997: Prof. Dr. Reiner Schulze (Westfälische Wilhelms Universität, Münster); in 1999: Prof. Dr. István Novák (Chairman of the Civil Procedure Work Committee of the Miskolc Academic Committee (MAB)) and Prof. Dr. Zoltán Végh (University of Salzburg); in 2000: Prof. Dr. Alain Pellet (Université Paris X. Nanterre); in 2001: Prof. Dr. Tibor Király (Eötvös Loránd University, Budapest); in 2003: Prof. Dr. Horst Konzen (University of Mainz); in 2004: Prof. Dr. Franz-Joseph Peine (Europa Universität Viadrina, Frankfurt); in 2005: Prof. Dr. Wilhelm Brauner (University of Vienna); in 2006: Prof. Dr. László Gáspárdy (Pázmány Péter Catholic University); in 2007: Prof. Dr. Hans-Heiner Kühne (University of Trier); in 2009: Prof. Dr. József Szalma (University of Novi Sad); in 2010: Prof. Dr. Heerma van Voss (Universiteit Leiden); in 2011: Prof. Dr. Monika Schlachter (University of Trier); in 2014:

<sup>81</sup> Below is the full list of honorary doctorate recipients



Prof. Dr. János Zlinszky (Pázmány Péter Catholic University); in 2015: Prof. Dr. Dieter Schweizer (Universität Bonn) and Prof. Dr. Bahri Öztürk (Istanbul Kültür Üniversitesi); in 2016: Prof. Dr. Lucian Teodor Chiriac (Petru Maior University); in 2018: Prof. Dr. László Trócsányi (Ministry of Justice); in 2019: Prof. Dr. Gerhard Dannecker (Universität Heidelberg) and Prof. Mag. Dr. Gert-Peter Reissner (Universität Innsbruck); in 2020: Prof. Dr. Dieter G. Kindel (University of Vienna); in 2021: Prof. Dr. György Csécsy (University of Debrecen) and Prof. Dr. Roland Norer (Universität Luzern).

Our Faculty actively participates in the Stipendium Hungaricum programme announced by the University of Miskolc. Within this framework, in case of successful admission, it is possible for foreign students from the partner countries of the programme to continue their studies in the bachelor courses and at the doctoral school of our Faculty. Our Faculty is also constantly expanding its Erasmus+ contracts, whereby it has established cooperation, among others, with the University of Lisbon, the University of Messina, the Nicolae Titulescu University of Bucharest, the University of Versailles, the University of Petru Maior and the University of Salento.

With its teaching staff, the Faculty of Law is continuing to train the future generations of legal experts as a bastion of knowledge and spirituality in Northern Hungary, a region coping with serious challenges.

*Justice for the Jurist!  
Vivat Academia!*



*Graduate students in front of the old main entrance to the university.  
(Source: Faculty of Law archives)*

# THE DEVELOPMENT AND SURVIVAL OF THE SELMECBÁNYA (BANSKÁ ŠTIAVNICA) TRADITIONS\*

*Our student life is strange but wonderful!  
You just need to understand it.<sup>1</sup>*

When you flip through the college enrolment guide in the final year of high school to select the higher education institution where you plan to spend the next 3-5 years of your life, the standard of education, the training system and perhaps even the distance are crucial aspects. However, little is said about one thing: what kind of community do newcomers drop into? First-year students, disconnected from their parents, childhood friends and all their previous life, will find themselves in an unfamiliar and unknown world where everything is strange and confusing, maybe even scary if they don't get help. However, if you have chosen Sopron, Miskolc, Dunaújváros or Székesfehérvár as the venue of your challenge, you can regard yourself as extremely lucky or wise because here you can become part of the Besztercebánya (Banská Štiavnica) student traditions, a unique and wonderful system of traditions declared part of the UNESCO Intangible Cultural Heritage,<sup>2</sup> which guides you through university life, brings students together and promotes the ideals of mutual help, camaraderie and friendship.<sup>3</sup>

\* Compiled by: György Marinkás, assistant professor at the Department of European Law and Private International Law, Faculty of Law, University of Miskolc.

1 Ruzsinszky, László: *Tempus*. (4th edn.) Selmeci Társaság, Sopron, 2009, p. 12.

2 See the National List for Intangible Cultural Heritage: [http://szellemikulturalisorokseg.hu/index0.php?name=f24\\_nemzeti\\_jegyzek\\_elemei](http://szellemikulturalisorokseg.hu/index0.php?name=f24_nemzeti_jegyzek_elemei) (30 May 2021)

3 Ites, István Gergő – Rózsavölgyi, Tibor – Berzeviczi, Márk Zsolt (eds.): *bALEKkalauz*. 11th edn. Jogász Örökbaráti Egyesület, Miskolc, 2013, p. 85.



## I. THE DEVELOPMENT OF TRADITIONS

■ How did this centuries-old heritage develop? These customs were not born in Banská Štiavnica, but this is where the students of that time put them together from the already existing “raw materials” and shaped them into their own image.

Its roots go all the way back to the guild system, which also had a tradition in Banská Štiavnica. The guilds were a closed, hard to approach society, and getting into them was an honour, but also very difficult.<sup>4</sup> Hence the beautiful custom of baptism and the importance of the strict hierarchical structure. The significance of the balek exam and the subsequent balek baptism is shown by the fact that it used to be a principle also recognised by the teaching staff: a non-baptised person could not enrol in the Academy!<sup>5</sup>

The traditions of the guilds are significant, but not the only sources of the student traditions of Banská Štiavnica. We must not forget that the largest proportion of students in Banská Štiavnica were German-speaking until the establishment of the Leoben school (and the official language of education was German until 1848, which was actually replaced by Hungarian only in 1868), who brought with them the customs of their hometown.

Nor can we ignore the fact that the world-famous foreign universities founded in the Middle Ages already had significant student traditions in the 18th century, which the students who came from there also established at the Academy. One such custom was the initiation of first-year students,<sup>6</sup> which later became known as balek baptism in Banská Štiavnica.

Beyond all this, of course, there is the significant fact that a large proportion of the students entering the Academy came from miner’s families, and they entered the gates of the alma mater to master and further develop the crafts of their ancestors. They all knew and respected the customs of their own mining region, so the culture of the Lower Hungary mining region<sup>7</sup> also infiltrated the student traditions of Banská Štiavnica.

---

4 About guild system see Tuza, Csilla: *Állami céhszabályozás, céhpolitika III. Károly és Mária Terézia uralkodása alatt*. Doctoral dissertation, 2016, p. 205.

5 Sík, Lajos: *Mindnyájan voltunk egyszer az Akadémián... Selmec – Sopron – Miskolc 1735 – 1985*. Erdő- és Faipari Mérnökhallgatók Selmeci Társasága, Pécs, 1984, p. 23.

6 Sík: op. cit., p. 17.

7 Csaszlava, Jenő: *Bányász hagyományok*. [http://ombkedorog.oldalunk.hu/userimages/ombkedorog/files/eloadas\\_csaszlava\\_jeno\\_www.oldalunk.hu\\_.pdf](http://ombkedorog.oldalunk.hu/userimages/ombkedorog/files/eloadas_csaszlava_jeno_www.oldalunk.hu_.pdf) (30 May 2021).



## II. THE SELMECBÁNYA (BANSKÁ ŠTIAVNICA) STUDENT TRADITIONS TODAY

*Banská Štiavnica is your God, your mother, your lover, your bride,  
your sibling, and all who hurt them are your enemies!*<sup>8</sup>



### *2.1 Hierarchy between students*

The Selmec Academy already had a system of hierarchy at the time of the Burschenschafts, which today is no longer as strict and sharp, but all Firmas (and possibly the flickering baleks) strive to keep it because it is necessary to have a general measurement unit – in this case the number of years spent at the university – which classifies students regardless of their financial situation or social background.<sup>9</sup> László Ruzsinszky’s novel entitled *Tempus* illustrates this kind of student life.<sup>10</sup>

#### *The Bursch*

The original meaning of the word is boy, guy. In the past, members of the Burschenschafts called themselves Bursches. Today, Bursch refers to a student of successor institutions, who knows and faithfully nurtures the student traditions of Banská Štiavnica (i.e. the baleks and Firmas explained below, possibly the Veterans who “got stuck here”).

<sup>8</sup> Ruzsinszky: op. cit., p. 16.

<sup>9</sup> Ites – Rózsavölgyi – Berzeviczi: op. cit., p. 36.

<sup>10</sup> For the review of *Tempus* see: *Selmecbányai Híradó*, 7 January 1906, pp. 1–2.



### *The pagan*

The student, who has just enrolled in college, who is just an “infinitely small, black, mud-soaked speck of dust,” a *niemand*, an unfortunate guy who has no name and no rights. The greatest honour available to him is to be noticed by the Firms in their infinite mercy, and to be set on the long and tortuous path to enlightenment, which begins with becoming a balek. If you are not baptised, you have no right to anything in matters of tradition, so you cannot wear a uniform (*juratus*), you cannot attend a profession evening (except for the profession evening of your own balek baptism) or any other event of Banská Štiavnica origin. The 5th-year pagan student does not graduate, only “finishes” his studies. He cannot be a member of the Graduation (Valéta) Committee, cannot attend either the graduation prom or the graduation ring and cup ceremony.<sup>11</sup>

### *Balek (former name: bulek)*

According to the generally accepted definition, the balek is ‘a green-eared, yellow-beaked, stinky, dusty-bellied protozoan with no brains and sense, who needs support in all respects from the Glorious Firms Shining in the Divine Light.’<sup>12</sup>

This peculiar species of man was also called fisch (fish) in Banská Štiavnica because the resemblance between baleks and the wild-eyed and dumbly gaping animals is clearly undeniable. Later, the baptised first-year students were given the name “fuchs” (fox).<sup>13</sup> Hence the name of the office of ‘Fuchsmajor’, as in the old days he was the only one who had any contact at all with these creatures whose grey matter was still in a dormant status but they were able to develop.

The main task of a balek is to follow his Firma and drink all his words eagerly, taking care to always keep the baleks’ ten commandments. The name balek must always be written in lower case!

### *The Firma*

The word Firma means, on the one hand, a company of dubious reputation (German) and, on the other, “solid” (Latin). The word Firma can only be written in capital letters!

Those are considered a Firma who were baptised in the spirit of the Banská Štiavnica traditions and enrolled in the fifth semester after spending four semesters baptised in Banská Štiavnica (i.e. not from the date of the Firma Welcoming Professional Evening). It should be noted here that it is the number of years spent at the

11 Ites – Rózsavölgyi – Berzeviczi: op. cit., p. 36.

12 Ibid., p. 37.

13 For another possible explanation of the origin of the word, see: the word “Fuchs” came from the Latin plural Totumfac, or Fac for short. See: Sík: op. cit., p. 25.





university that matters, and not the number of completed semesters. So those who are still in their first or second year, without attending lectures for three years are also considered Firmas, provided that they were baptised in the first year. The members of the Graduation Committee are elected from among the Firmas.

The Firmas are the light in the night, who focus wisdom and love, knowledge and good mood – in one word: perfection.

### *The Veteran*

Veteran is any student who, although they completed the years required for their studies, have not yet left the walls of the university (stayed there as a student or lecturer). Therefore, to receive this title, it is enough to repeat a semester once or to become a doctoral student in one of our faculty's prominent departments.

### *The philistine*

The unlucky petty bourgeois who does not know good humour and joy, who is forced to live his miserable life outside the walls of the university. After graduating from university, the Firma also becomes a philistine, but not a petty bourgeois.

## ***2.2 Balek training and baptism***

After the week when the pagan is turned into balek has passed (known today as freshman camp), training starts. This is when Banská Štiavnica knowledge is passed on in the form of balek training. The institution of balek training was established in Sopron because in Banská Štiavnica freshmen were guided by the Balekcsősz (balek guard) appointed by the Youth Circle, passing on all the knowledge considered useful for academic life.

Nowadays, its two types can be distinguished in the successor institutions:

(i) "General" balek training, which is currently done in Dunaújváros and used to be done at the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc until 2001. With this method, the entire first year is fully represented in the weekly trainings. The first occasion is usually for getting to know each other, and this is when the training Firms assess the skills of the pagans to prepare them for the difficulties of the coming years with customised tasks. In addition to character shaping, the pagans get acquainted with the history, content and student songs of the Banská Štiavnica traditions within the framework of balek training. Training takes place in 6-7 sessions. Although these sessions are similar in nature to university lectures, they are rather different things, and therefore absence is not tolerated.

(ii) Department system, which is used in Sopron and at the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc. In this system, the pagans visit the departments in small groups, in a rotation system, so that the knowledge of the Glorious Firms Shining



in Divine Light flows more efficiently into the ignorant heads. The divine faculty maintains a catalogue at all balek trainings, and the attendance is also listed in the balek index. This way, the pagans can verify the number of trainings they have visited. If this number does not reach the required minimum, the truant will not be able to take the exam, but may try again next year. The Firms strive for giving every pagan at least one task, which they often spoil due to their ignorance.

The balek training ends with the balek exam, where the balek candidate must render account of the knowledge they have acquired, and they must complete challenging tasks.<sup>14</sup>

In order to be baptised, the balek candidate must select two Glorious Firms as godparents and must first formally request them. The latter means that the balek candidate must give drinks to the Firma until he accepts the role of godparent. The joint drinking session also gives a good chance for getting to know each other and finding one's name under baptism. During the conversation, stories about a balek candidate or some feature of the student serve as a basis for their name<sup>15</sup> that they receive at the baptism. At the balek baptism professional evening, the godparents pour beer on the balek's bowed head while saying: 'Balek, I baptise you in the name of Bacchus, Ceres and the other pagan gods. From now on your name is: ...' – and then they say first the "vulgo", then the "alias" name. According to tradition, the balek gets two names: the balek name worn until the end of the second year, i.e. the "vulgo" and the "alias" name used as the Firma, i.e. from the beginning of the third year. From that date the vulgo is either no longer in use, or it is connected to the "alias" name with the conjunction word "or". It is worth mentioning here that at the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc the balek immediately gets an "alias" name and an "or" name with it. The scope of using the "alias" name is usually limited to programmes related to the Banská Štiavnica traditions and does not cover everyday use. However, successful name-giving can result in the „alias" name being also used in everyday life.

### 2.3 Friendly societies

The first written records of organised student life date back to the 1820s. From the beginning, students were typically grouped not only according to their board affiliation, but also according to their ethnicity. The Hungarian Reading Society of Banská Štiavnica was founded in 1832 with the aim of nurturing and cultivating the Hungarian language and literature. To this end, a rich library was created, and reading evenings were held. The Academic Youth Circle, the longest-running student

<sup>14</sup> For introduction to the details of balek exam, see: Ruzsinszky: op. cit., pp. 15–19.

<sup>15</sup> Zsuzsanna Boros dealt extensively with the student names given on the basis of the Banská Štiavnica traditions. See: Boros Zsuzsanna: *Diáknevek a Selmeci Akadémián*. in: *Miskolci Egyetem Bölcsészettudományi Kara Tudományos Diákköri Közleményei 2 (2001–2002)* (Fazekas, Csaba ed.), Miskolci Egyetem, 2003, pp. 21–36.



organisation to date, was formed in 1879 and became a prestigious student organisation covering all students. The board was dissolved in 1949. Nurturing the traditions openly could only be restarted twenty years later. From the 1970s, Graduation Committees elected from among the students took the initiative in this regard. The renaissance of preserving traditions dates back to the 1990s. Since then, self-organising societies have also been a major force in preserving traditions.<sup>16</sup>

The functioning of today's student societies is characterised by spontaneous self-organisation, unpredictable survival time and fluctuating membership. The development of more active and passive eras of societies depends only on the personal motivations of the members. This is also proved by the fact that we rarely find a legally registered association among them. The constant change of student societies in nurturing the Banská Štiavnica student traditions is the best proof of vitality. The student societies described below can only serve as snapshots of the communities that are being established, already operate, or are in the process of disappearance or revival. In addition to the constant change in the existence of companies, their internal structure and goals are largely similar. Even today, they have strict internal rules. These rules may vary, but they have certain common features that are there in almost every student society: they have a charter, their own song, their members meet regularly, they consider the cultivation of the Banská Štiavnica traditions to be their basic goal and the members have a higher than average "Banská Štiavnica attachment"; that is, they carry on the "Banská Štiavnica spirit". This means that – in addition to practicing the old and new formal elements, rites and ceremonies – the most important thing for them today is the content that has characterised these student communities from the very beginning. Its main features are cheerfulness, friendship, a sense of community and the love of profession.<sup>17</sup>

## *2.4 The professional evening*

The professional evening is one of the most important events for the followers of the Banská Štiavnica student traditions. Undoubtedly, this is a most solemn and prestigious event that has perhaps most faithfully retained the old character of Banská Štiavnica. It has preserved its atmosphere for centuries, more or less unchanged. The professional evening is always organised for a specific group of people, such as a course, a circle of friends, the employees of a company graduating in a successor institution of Banská Štiavnica, etc. It is meant to express and strengthen the togetherness and the friendship between the participants.

We have little data on the development of professional evenings, but they probably come from two sources, the first of which is the medieval guild tradition known as the

16 Miskolci Egyetem, Nyugatmagyarországi Egyetem: Jelölési Adatlap a Szellemi Kulturális Örökség Nemzeti Jegyzékére. Selmecei diák hagyományok (2014). pp. 3–4. [http://szellemikulturalisorokseg.hu/doks/nyomtatvanyok/selmecei\\_diakhagyományok.pdf](http://szellemikulturalisorokseg.hu/doks/nyomtatvanyok/selmecei_diakhagyományok.pdf) (30 May 2021).

17 *Ibid.*, p. 4.



apprentice and master adoption treat.<sup>18</sup> In the case of students in Banská Štiavnica, the students spent their scarce financial resources mainly on drinks, eating only *pogácsa* (salty cake) or bread with lard and onions. The second source should be the evening gatherings of the students and the professors of the Academy, initially for professional discussions and later for more informal activities. With time, the professional character was gradually pushed into the background, and the focus shifted to fun and cultured entertainment. At these meetings, the participants discussed both serious and light topics, and then, as the evening progressed, sang and drank together.



At the beginning of the 19th century, the current organisation form already took roots. Most songs performed by the officials at professional evenings were already written at that time. The professional evenings take place in the *Schacht* (Shaft) pub, the seat of the *Burschenschaft*. In fact, this is referenced in the original name of the event (*Schachttag*).

In the days leading up to the event, invitations (invitation cards) are distributed by the *Majordomus*. Only those can attend the professional evening who receive or buy an invitation. These may be baptised citizens of our school or our partner institutions, and possibly guests. At the indicated place and time, the participants appear in appropriate attire (in the absence of a uniform, boys in a suit and girls in a skirt and blouse). From the door, the *Balekcsősz* and the *Fuhrwerks* show the guests to their place. Those who arrive earlier can indicate their selected seat by tilting the chair to the table or by placing a tag with the inscription *Tempus*. Lard spread, beer, wine and candles welcome the guests on the tables. The furnishings of the professional evening consist of two tables on a platform and several rows of tables placed perpendicularly to these. One of the platforms has the table of the *Praesidium*, and the opposite platform has the table of the *Contras*. No one sits there because, in principle, the occupants of these seats only become known later.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>18</sup> Tuza: op. cit., pp. 92 and 145.

<sup>19</sup> Ites – Rózsavölgyi – Berzeviczi: op. cit., p. 63.



When the time indicated in the invitation comes, the lights are switched off. Usually, specially made mugs are distributed to the guests, which can be collected before the professional evening and must be placed face down on the table until the time of mug inauguration comes. The mug is inaugurated by the guest invited by the President with a minor commendation speech. From then on, the mug can be used as intended, after the Eks ordered by the President.

When the participants fall silent, the President has the Majordomus (who is sitting next to him in the Praesidium) read the House Rules.<sup>20</sup> House Rules have been written since World War II, when the rules of proper conduct had to be prescribed for many outsider soldiers and party functionaries. The House Order is previously written in fine cursive letters and authenticated by the signature and beer of the oldest Firma. The professional evening usually drinks an Eks on this. The President has the Welcome Song sung in honour of the guests, which is also followed by an Eks.

The first opening speech at the professional evening is known as the “Solemn Glass”<sup>21</sup>, as its content is still serious. It is a kind of keynote speech, which the participants may comment later. This is delivered by a previously requested teacher or veteran, or sometimes by the Praeses himself. It is followed by more informal speeches and comments, alternated by cheerful songs related to the topic of the speech and intoned by the Cantus Praeses (Song Judge).



The second, more cheerful part of the professional evening is introduced with a speech called “Cheerful Glass” given by a well-humoured lecturer, student or Veteran.

20 For the usual content of the rules of procedure, see the rules of procedure of the professional meeting of the Mecsek Coal Mines of 28 November 1980 as a model, in Sík: op. cit., pp. 87–90.

21 The serious and cheerful glass is already the custom of recent times, originally the schedule of the professional evening was not so tight.



Later on, the official part of the professional evening continues with merry singing and anecdotes.

As insults are not tolerated at the professional evening, eventual conflicts are settled in a beer or wine duel (Bierscandal), where the President appoints a duel judge – who is now typically the Majordomus. In the past, this task was commonly performed by one of the attending beer doctors<sup>22</sup>. The drinking pots are “levelled” by the duel judge, and then the duelling parties stand with their backs to each other and start drinking at the commands of the duel judge (“Three fingers from the lips”, “To the gullet”, “Eks”). The party who is first to raise his empty, upturned mug above his head is the winner, and is the one who is right. A balek cannot take part in a duel, because a balek is always wrong. The defeated party is named sörkontár (beer bungler) or borkontár (wine bungler).<sup>23</sup>



Once the mood is at its peak, the highlight of the event is served: Krampampuli (or krampács), the holy drink of the Firmas.<sup>24</sup> This divine nectar is accompanied by the Krampampuli song. The President appoints the Pater Krampampuli (the krampampuli cooking master), who, at the beginning of the professional evening, retires with his assistant and begins preparing it in a corner of the room. If the drink turns out to be a success, the masters treasure its recipe for a long time. When the Pater Krampampuli announces that the drink is ready, the person designated by the President tastes it, classifies the drink, then the President gives permission to serve, accompanied by the Krampampuli song. Then they light the evaporating steam, which burns with a nice bluish flame.<sup>25</sup>

22 See Sík: op. cit., pp. 86–87.

23 See Sík: op. cit., pp. 67–69.

24 For the recipe of Krampampuli, see Pápai, Gábor: Selmecet idézték a Vackor várban, *Erdészeti Lapok*, 2005/9, pp. 284–285.

25 Ites – Rózsavölgyi – Berzeviczi: op. cit., p. 65.



After this, the President closes the professional evening by instructing the Etalonrészeg (Etalon Drunk) to give his speech. If this is done with mistakes, the President closes the professional evening. Then the Cantus Praeses intonates *Gaudeamus* in a solo, inviting the participants to stand for the second verse. This is followed by the song *Ballag már a vén diák* (Old Students Are Leaving)<sup>26</sup>, which everyone sings by clinging to each other and swaying to the rhythm of the song. Then the Cantus Praeses says: ‘Vivat, crescat, floreat Academia! Vivant professores!’. This is followed by three shouts of ‘Vivat!’. At this point, the Praeses allows all sorts of drinks and moods to flow freely, the lights are turned on, and they still sing the song *Szakestély végére* (By the End of the Professional Evening). Informal partying lasts until dawn, or possibly until the morning.



Some of the above may, of course, be different at each professional evening. No two professional evenings are the same, but the framework is standard and unchanged. It is identical to the more than 250-year-old tradition created by the students of the Banská Štiavnica alma mater.<sup>27</sup>

## 2.5 Graduation (*valétálás*)

During the years spent in college and university, the pagan will become a balek, the balek will slowly become a Firma, and the year of graduation will come. The word *valétálás* comes from the Latin “Val ete!” (Live happily!). A graduating student is called a *valetáns* or *valétáló*. Graduation actually means spending the final year at the university, which includes several events, or an entire series of events.

Graduation includes the Prom Professional Evening (Ribbon Inauguration), the Ring and Cup Inauguration Professional Evening, the Salamander and the Graduation Ball.

26 Its current Hungarian text already appeared on a graduation sheet from 1894. See Sík: op. cit., p. 49.

27 Ites – Rózsavölgyi – Berzeviczi: op. cit., p. 66.





The graduating students start saying farewell to their alma mater with the Prom Professional Evening, which takes place in the last weeks of the autumn semester. At this professional evening, the graduating students inaugurate their ribbons and, depending on their course, wear it all the way to the Graduation Ball or the final exam (at the Faculty of Law until the Ring Inaugurating Professional Evening). It is worth mentioning that not wearing the ribbon was a serious offense in Banská Štiavnica, and the offender had to pay a penalty of 5 litres of wine to the Youth Circle.

The last official professional evening of the graduating students is the Ring and Cup Inaugurating Professional Evening, where they inaugurate the memorial ring and the memorial cup which contains the list of baptised students. The ring is worn for a lifetime, symbolising friendship, collegiality and professionalism, and is reminiscent of the happy student years. The graduation ribbon and ring can, of course, be initiated only by a baptised person.

These events are organised by the Graduation Committee.<sup>28</sup> The Graduation Committee consists of the Graduation President, the treasurer (maior domus) and the committee members. The Graduation President and the treasurer (varies by faculty) are elected by the 4th-year students from among their own members in the eighth semester. The task of the Graduation Committee is to organise all the events related to the graduation, to participate in balek training, to cultivate the student traditions and further develop them in accordance with the requirements of the age, to prepare graduation souvenirs and to register those baptised in the spirit of Banská Štiavnica.

## 2.6 *The Salamander*

Once the last Ring and Cup Inaugurating Ceremony has taken place, the graduating students hold the Salamander and then the Graduation Ball. The Salamander was originally a mourning procession. The mourners accompanied the coffin with torches and mining lanterns, serpentine from one side of the street to the other, to keep the

28 Sík: op. cit., p. 138.



farewell as long as possible.<sup>29</sup> Later, from about the middle of the 19th century, not only the deceased was sent off in this way, but the graduates and retiring teachers as well. The procession was called Salamander, referring to the (presumed<sup>30</sup>) coat-of-arms animal of Banská Štiavnica.<sup>31</sup> The graduates were escorted to the city gate, where they were kicked in the bottom, indicating that they were now philistines and not academic citizens. The students also took the tradition with them to Sopron and Miskolc. Students from non-technical faculties first attended Salamander in 1996.<sup>32</sup>



The Salamander in Miskolc takes place on the evening before the graduation ceremony, which has usually meant Wednesday night in recent years. Starting from Városház tér, it runs through Széchenyi út and Szemere út to Petőfi tér. A standing reception in the mayor's office precedes the procession, attended by the rector, the

29 Sík: op. cit., p. 129.

30 The original coat of arms featured two dragons that were tamed into lizards over time. For the development of the coat see: Szemán, Attila: Selmecebánya címerei Part I, *Erdészeti Lapok*, 2000/9, pp. 260–262; and Szemán, Attila: Selmecebánya címerei Part II, *Erdészeti Lapok*, 2000/10, pp. 301–303. It was no coincidence that they wanted to see them as salamanders: according to ancient Egyptian and Middle Eastern beliefs, salamanders were keepers of the secret of making gold. See: Sík: op. cit., p. 110.

31 Sík: op. cit., pp. 133–138.

32 Ites – Rózsavölgyi – Berzeviczi: op. cit., p. 43.



deans, the Graduation presidents, the mayor and the representatives of the city. In the square in front of the Town Hall, the graduates are lined up by faculty when it gets dark. In front of the column of the students of each faculty, there is a flagpole with the flag of the faculty. After the farewell speech of the mayor and one of the graduation presidents, the columns line up and make their way along said route.



Members of the graduating year hold a torch in their hands as they walk along the route. They are accompanied and followed by the residents of the city, their friends and relatives, while the students sing songs under the direction of the Cantus Praeses. Arriving at Petőfi tér, the flags and the Graduation Presidents line up on the steps opposite the columns. After singing the anthems of the faculties, the Graduation Presidents pass – with a handshake under the raised flags – the presidential ribbons symbolising their office on to their successors. After that, the graduation songs are sung again, and the Salamander ends.

## 2.7 The treasure trove of songs

*‘The student who returns to his native land from Jena without a wife, from Leipzig undefeated, from Wittenberg intact and from Banská Štiavnica without knowing the Bursch songs, is the most pathetic creature of God!’<sup>33</sup>*

33 Sík: op. cit., p. 6.



These songs were, and still are, the strongest link between old and young people, proud veterans – now nothing more but grey philistines – and their baleks, and university students in general.<sup>34</sup> This is a live link that connects the people living in the traditions of Banská Štiavnica–Sopron–Miskolc–Dunaújváros–Székesfehérvár, even if the songs are often sung differently in Sopron, Fehérvár, Dunaújváros and Miskolc.<sup>35</sup>

Students from all over the modern world came to the Academy in Banská Štiavnica, who brought with them the customs of their narrower circle and, of course, their songs and poems. Our collection of songs keeps changing even today, but their origins are sometimes forgotten. They come from diverse sources, they cannot be traced back to a common root, but they show the greatest kinship with the mining traditions in Germany. The first song collection was published in 1826 under the title *Klänge aus der Teufe* (Sounds from the deep) by Carl Stegmayer. It was, of course, entirely in German, containing 19 songs and 5 poems without sheet music. Hungarian language became dominant only after the Academy became a Hungarian College following the Compromise in 1867. Nevertheless, the language of the songs and customs was German for a long time. In Sopron, half of the songs were sung in German even in 1933, even though several people translated and transplanted the texts into Hungarian from the 1900s. As a result of the translation, many of our former student songs sung in the German language were unfortunately “lost” to posterity, because they were not translated into Hungarian and/or their melody is no longer known. The first collection in Hungarian was published in a novel by Ernő Tassonyi, a former student from Banská Štiavnica, entitled *Aki a párját keresi* (Those looking for a partner), published in 1905.<sup>36</sup> The full text of today’s Miners’ Anthem, as sung today, is recorded for the first time on pages 253-254 of this book. The first songbook, containing 79 songs, which was written only in Hungarian was published in Sopron in 1931.<sup>37</sup>

### List of illustrations

Black and white illustrations and photos: István Gergő Ites – Tibor Rózsavölgyi – Márk Zsolt Berzeviczi (ed.): *bALEK* kalauz. Eleventh, revised and extended edition. Lawyers’ Eternal Friends Association. Miskolc, 2013.

Colour photos: From the archives of György Marinkás, Angel-Face Papparazzi

34 Ibid.

35 *Hangolj Pogány Tanszék* [Tune up, pagan faculty]: A mi nótáink története. Jegyzet a teljesség igénye nélkül. <http://korhely.uw.hu/balek.htm> (30 May 2021).

36 Tassonyi, Ernő: *Aki a párját keresi*. Regény a Selmeci diákéletből. A Főiskolai Kör kiadása, 1905. Available online at: <http://mek.niif.hu/22000/22025/22025.pdf> (30 May 2021).

37 Tune up, pagan faculty: op. cit.



# STUDENT TRADITIONS IN EPERJES (PREŠOV)\*

*‘Student life in Prešov rivalled that of Banská Štiavnica.’*  
Győző Bruckner<sup>1</sup>

*‘I think the Prešov tradition was like heightened patriotism.’*  
Lóránd Boleratzky<sup>2</sup>

## I. PASSING ON THE SPIRIT OF THE LUTHERAN LAW ACADEMY OF EPERJES(PREŠOV)-MISKOLC

■ In 1665, the orders of Upper Hungary decided to establish a higher Lutheran educational institution in “the Athens on the banks of the Tarca River”, under the name Eperjes (Prešov) “collegium”, which opened its gates in 1667.<sup>3</sup> The Prešov Collegium provided legal education from the very beginning, but it was organised into an independent law academy only later. After the Trianon peace treaty the law academy

\* Author: János Ede Szilágyi, professor and head of the Department of Agricultural and Labour Law, Faculty of Law, University of Miskolc; Head of the Mádl Ferenc Institute of Comparative Law.

1 The quote is from the Dean’s inaugural speech of 9 November 1923 by Győző Bruckner, published in Bruckner, Győző: *A miskolci jogakadémia múltja és kultúrmunkássága 1919–1949*. BAZ Megyei Levéltár – Miskolci Egyetem ÁJK, Miskolc, 1996, p. 143.

2 From the interview with Lóránd Boleratzky from the film *Eperjesi-Miskolc Evangelical Law Academy 1919-1949*, made in 2015 (by Péter Sereg, János Ede Szilágyi, Zsolt Szilágyi and Gromova Darja): [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DFVsj\\_hUsg&t=6s](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DFVsj_hUsg&t=6s).

3 For details on the history of the academy, see Boleratzky, Lóránd: *A tiszai evangélikus egyházkerület miskolci jogakadémiájának múltja és szerepe a jogi oktatásban*. Ordass Lajos Baráti Kör, Keszthely, 1990; also see Bruckner: op. cit. A framed copy of a version of the founding document of the Collegium from 1665 (i.e., more than one versions were probably made) is held in the building of the Faculty of Law in Miskolc. The seal and slogan of the Collegium from 1666 is framed similarly: “Inside on a ribbon [sic!]: ‘Illo Alitur Vivit.’ In the middle there is a burning pendant lamp with two beautiful little angels on both sides of its burning oil jug, raising their right and left arm – a symbol of light, fire, science and enthusiasm.” The source of all these and the quote: Hörk, József: *Az eperjesi Ág. Hitv. Ev. Kerületi Collegium Értesítője az 1894–95. évről*. Kósch Árpád Könyvnyomtató-Intézet, Eperjes, 1895, pp. 6–7, 17.



moved to Miskolc in 1919,<sup>4</sup> and became the first institution of higher education in the city of Miskolc under the name Miskolcz Law Academy of the Tisza Aug. Conf. Lutheran Diocese. Its building was in today's town hall of Miskolc, and also in the Music Palace for a short time.<sup>5</sup> In 1949, the communist dictatorship abolished the law academy.<sup>6</sup> Legal education in Miskolc restarted in 1980 in the legal successor institution of the Banská Štiavnica Academy, which also came to Miskolc from the Highlands, after a short spell in Sopron. Its students sought a connection with the Lutheran law academy in Prešov-Miskolc from the very beginning.<sup>7</sup> After the regime change, in 1991, dean Zoltán Novotni, professor of private law, and Roman law professor János Zlinszky concluded an agreement – on behalf of the Miskolc faculty of law – with the Lutheran Theological Academy, in which the Miskolc law faculty was already mentioned as the “spiritual successor” of the Prešov-Miskolc law academy.<sup>8</sup> In 2016, the National Lutheran Church confirmed the faculty of law of the University of Miskolc in its spiritual successor status. Lóránd Boleratzky, a former student and teacher of the law academy in Miskolc, ratified the agreement as a ceremonial witness.<sup>9</sup> According to the agreement in 2016, ‘the Church recognises the Faculty of Law and its students as the authentic carrier of the student traditions of Prešov-Miskolc, while the University and the Faculty of Law undertake to commemorate the student traditions of Prešov-Miskolc in a worthy manner.’ The Parties state that they consider the book of István Novák, lecturer of the Lutheran Law Academy in Miskolc

- 4 Unfortunately, a significant part of the library that held about 29,000 volumes and the extremely valuable coin collection were not transported to Miskolc. See: Stipta, István: Bruckner Győző, a miskolci jogakadémia dékánja, in: Bruckner: op. cit., p. 16. Any reproduction of these would be an important part of passing on the spirit. A similarly valuable, and in many respects untapped resource, is Győző Bruckner's material placed in the National Lutheran Archives.
- 5 Stipta: Bruckner Győző..., op. cit., pp. 40–41.; Novák, István: *Az eperjesi-miskolci jogászfijútság diákélete*. Ludvig István Könyvnyomdája, Miskolc, 1941, pp. 256–257.
- 6 This caused similar damage to the library of the law academy in Miskolc as, for example, the Trianon Peace Treaty. The reproduction of this library section, especially the works written by the lecturers of the law academy, began – albeit with modest means and apart from the Faculty of Law in Miskolc – mainly on the initiative and within the framework of the Association for the Preservation of Legal Traditions in Miskolc (which is linked to the Faculty of Law in Miskolc in many respects).
- 7 This is evidenced by the memorabilia available in the Prešov Hall of the University of Miskolc to this day; thus, for example, a note informing that the university students received material relics (including the seal of the law academy).
- 8 The title of the document is Acknowledgment, but in its introduction it was already named as a deposit agreement, since the main element of the agreement was the receipt of 14 portrait paintings from the Lutheran Theological College. The agreement was signed by professor Tibor Fabiny on behalf of the Theological College in Budapest on 1 April 1991, and its copy is currently located in the Prešov Hall of the University of Miskolc.
- 9 The Cooperation Agreement was concluded on 30 June 2016. On behalf of the Hungarian Lutheran Church it was signed by president-bishop Péter Gáncs and national inspector Gergely Prőhle, as well as by Lajos Szabó, rector of the Lutheran Theological University by way of support. András Torma, rector, Csaba Deák, chancellor and Ákos Farkas, dean of law signed it on behalf of the University of Miskolc. At that time, Lóránd Boleratzky was already an honorary citizen of the University of Miskolc.





and later the Faculty of Law, entitled *The life of law students in Prešov-Miskolc*, published in 1941, to be an important and authentic description of student traditions in Prešov-Miskolc.<sup>10 11</sup> In addition to these two, there was another important agreement between the University of Prešov and the University of Miskolc, also signed in 2016. Based on this agreement, the University of Prešov in Slovakia, established in 1997, acknowledged that ‘the University of Miskolc and its Faculty of Law is the carrier of the heritage of the Lutheran Law Academy in Prešov and the Lutheran Law Academy in Miskolc’.<sup>12</sup>

## II. THE MISSION OF THE EPERJES (PREŠOV) LUTHERAN COLLEGIUM AND ITS SUCCESSOR INSTITUTIONS

■ The central motif of the intellectual heritage of the law academy is the mission intended for the institution by the former founders of the Prešov Lutheran Collegium. In this volume, in his study on the history of the Lutheran law academy, Pál Sály drew attention to the words of former ambassador János Ghillány, who summarised the triple mission of the yet-to-be-established institution by claiming that this institution should be ‘the temple of honour to Almighty God, the university of true sciences and the impregnable citadel of ardent patriotism for all times!’.<sup>13</sup> The triple mission of the Collegium, and later the academy of law, has determined the actions of its students and lecturers for many centuries.

## III. ROLE MODELS AND SYMBOLS OF THE EPERJES(PREŠOV)-MISKOLC LUTHERAN LAW ACADEMY

■ The central role model for a Christian community is Jesus Christ. Accordingly, the Christian students of the law academy preserved their Christian values in a worthy manner and were active participants in the local church community. In addition, the students cherished the memory of numerous historical personalities. From among them, those stood out who were also connected to the law academy. Thus, the memory of the former students of the Prešov college, prince Imre Thököly and Lajos Kosuth, as well as count Arisztid Dessewffy the great patron of the law academy and

<sup>10</sup> Novák: op. cit.

<sup>11</sup> Cooperation Agreement, II. 8. pont.

<sup>12</sup> See paragraphs 1–6 of the agreement between the two universities dated 2 June 2016.

<sup>13</sup> Cf Ludmann Ottó (ed.): *A tiszai ág. hitv. ev. egyházkerület eperjesi collegiumának értesítője az 1913–1914. tanévről*, Kósch Árpád könyvnyomtató-intézete, Eperjes, 1914, p. 12.



*Portrait of Aristide Dessewffy  
(painting by Mór Than).*

Source: OSZK Digital Archives;  
dka.oszk.hu

one of the martyrs of Arad,<sup>14</sup> whose portrait, painted by Mór Than, decorates the dean's room of the law academy of Miskolc.<sup>15</sup>

The first "Jurist Marches"<sup>16</sup> were held in honour of the heroes of the '48–'49 revolution and war of independence, in which almost all (!) students<sup>17</sup> participated. The law students of Miskolc still cherish this tradition. The memory of the freedom fights (Thököly, Rákóczi, 1848–49) is the reason why the students liked to practise sabre fencing and shooting. In Miskolc, for example, they took fencing lessons from Aladár Gerevich Sr., father of the most successful Olympian to date.<sup>18</sup>

The common symbol of the faculties of the Prešov Collegium was a flag used in the war of independence in 1848, painted with blood and battered in fire. This symbol was supplemented with a flag (see picture)<sup>19</sup> as a separate symbol of the Academy of Law in 1906. The top decoration of the flag is the bird of Hungarian legends.<sup>20</sup> The flag of the Law Academy has two sides, filled with embroidered messages about why it is worth living and dying for as a student of the Prešov law academy.

14 See e.g. Novák: op. cit.

15 About the history of the painting see: Bruckner: op. cit., p. 58. The fate of the painting by Mór Than well reflects the ups and downs of the intellectual heritage of the law academy in the 20th century. To the best of our current knowledge, it was given into private custody, and Lóránd Boleratzky spent a lot of time recovering it or making a copy of it. More on the topic: Boleratzky, Lóránd: Feljegyzés dr. Fabiny Tamás püspök ur [sic!] részére a Than Mór által festett Dessewffy Arisztidről készült festmény ügyében. Typewriting, Budapest, 7 April 2009. The memorandum mentioned the name of a member of the Dessewffy family who owned the painting in 1992, and similarly mentioned a statement by the Office of Cultural Heritage in 2009 claiming that the painting could be considered protected. The following valuable handwritten information is written at the end of the memorandum: "Paintings in Miskolc: Károly Máday, Sándor Árvai Török, Pál Zelenka [larger], Gusztáv Csengey". Some of the paintings (for example, the one depicting Gusztáv Csengey) were presumably ordered by the law academy around 1927; however, the question is whether the handwritten part mentions the subjects of the paintings correctly; Cf A jogakadémia képgallériájának [sic!] újabb [sic!] gyarapodása, *Miskolci Jogászélet*, 1927/3–4, p. 36.

16 Novák: op. cit., p. 89.

17 See e.g. Novák: op. cit., pp. 118–119, 175, 268, 274 and 279.

18 *Ibid.*, pp. 486–487.

19 *Ibid.*, p. 280.

20 I note as an interesting fact that the original name of the Árpád House was also Turul Dynasty. So the Turul symbol may also refer to the state founding ruler dynasty.



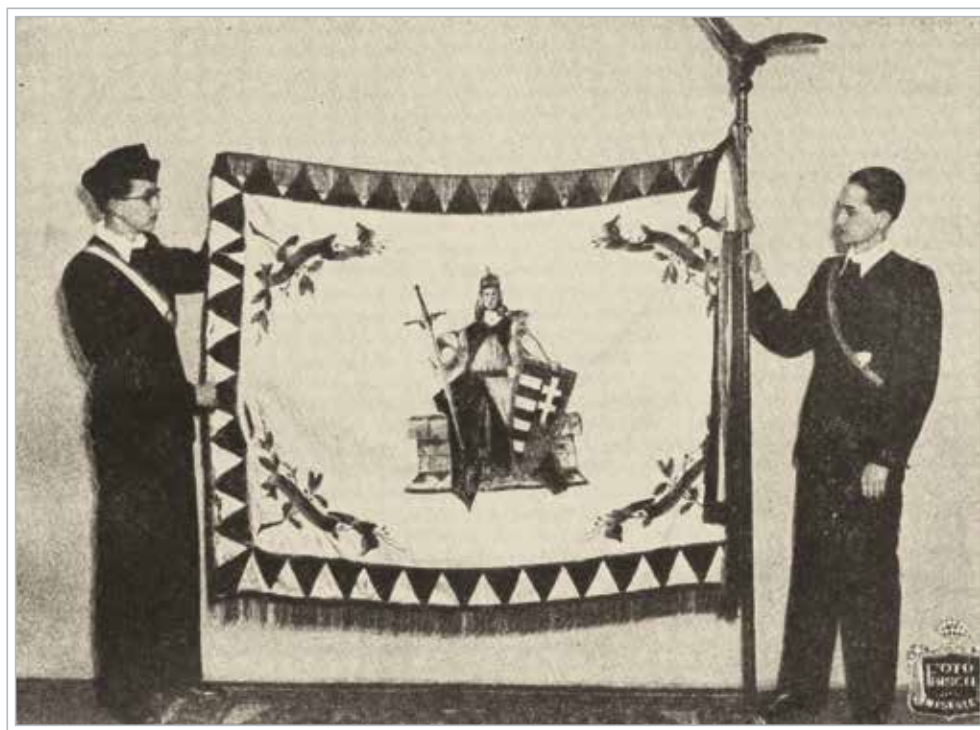
The peace side of the flag shows Hungária with the Holy Crown and the following inscription:

*In peace: For Right, Law, Justice!*

The battle side of the flag reads:

*In combat: For God, Homeland, Freedom!*<sup>21</sup>

The fate of the students in Prešov and then in Miskolc proves that they stuck to their vows throughout the fateful moments of Hungarian history.



*The flag of the Eperjes (Prešov) Law Students' Association which has been brought to Miskolc*  
Source: Novák, István: *Az eperjesi–miskolci jogászfjúság diákélete*, p. 280.

<sup>21</sup> See e. g. Novák: op. cit., pp. 177–179.



*Reproduction of the flag. The flag is held by Vivien Harsányi and Örs Péter Szunyogh, law students. (Photo: György Marinkás)*

Nothing was known about the location of the original flag for a long time. In 2017, citizens wanting to take action for the preservation of the cultural heritage of the law academy and the Association for the Preservation of Legal Traditions in Miskolc (MIJOG), which was being formed around that time, started a fundraising for creating a reproduction of the flag.<sup>22</sup> (See the association’s logo below to the left.) As a result of research led by the founding president of the MIJOG, several pieces of the flag – not included in the inventory books – were found in the National Lutheran Museum. Therefore, the reproduction can be considered authentic in certain elements. The wood-carved turul of the missing top decoration was made by wood carving artist István Szecskó. The reproduced flag was placed in the dean’s room of the Faculty of Law. An important element of the opening ceremony of the Traditional Miskolc Jurist Balls is when the flag is taken into the ballroom to the song “You are pretty, you are beautiful, Hungary”, and it was also added to the logo of the jurist ball, which is under trademark protection. (See the latter below to the right.)



<sup>22</sup> Sponsors of the flag reproduction are Norbert Nánási-Kocsis, Attila Szinay and the audience of the Traditional Miskolc Jurist Ball in 2017.



As a side event of the Traditional Miskolc Jurist Ball, a conference entitled *Countryside Reborn* was held on 17 January 2020, where a speech was given by dr. Judit Varga, minister of justice and chairperson of the board of trustees of the University of Miskolc as from 1 August 2020.



*Speech by dr. Judit Varga, minister of justice, a former law student in Miskolc, at the Traditional Miskolc Jurist Ball in 2020.*  
(Source: MIJOG archives)



*Participants of the 2020 Traditional Jurist Ball in Miskolc at the main entrance of the University of Miskolc.*  
(Source: MIJOG archives)





An important symbol of the traditions of 1848–49 and their attachments to the law academy is the faculty’s juratus sabre, which was donated to the faculty of law in Miskolc at the jurist ball of 2019 by István Petraskó, president of the Miskolc Regional Chamber of Notaries and multiple patron of the Traditional Jurist Ball in Miskolc. The juratus sabre, a symbolic ornamental weapon of the law society, is one of the symbols of the Hungarian army organised for the war of independence. It expresses the commitment of the Hungarian law society and the Eperjes (Prešov) Collegium to Hungarian freedom. The juratus sabre of the faculty was modelled after one of the sabres used in the 1848 War of Independence, now kept in the Museum of Nyíregyháza and fitted with a combat-ready blade. Therefore, the juratus sabre holds a hardened, heat-treated fighting blade. The sabre was made with weapon-forging technology by István Szabó, perhaps the most renowned gunsmith in the country, who was also commissioned by the Ministry of Defence to make the cold weapons of the Defence Crown Guards. One side of the blade bears the engraved motto of the combat side of the academic flag – *In combat: for God, Homeland, Freedom!* The juratus sabre is also featured in the trademark logo of the Jurist Ball, and is safeguarded in the dean’s room of the faculty of law.





## IV. LECTURERS OF THE LUTHERAN LAW ACADEMY OF MISKOLC

■ Many of the lecturers participating in education became role models for the students, and a part of their traditions, due to their achievements and human qualities. Law studies were offered at the Prešov Collegium from the beginning. Many famous jurists of the time taught there and at the Lutheran Law Academy of Prešov, which later became independent. It is not easy to decide whom to mention among them. The original portraits of several lecturers<sup>23</sup> are hanging in the boardroom of the Faculty of Law in Miskolc (which has been called the Prešov Room since 2019) or in the dean's room. Let's remember some of them, just for the sake of example: Mihály Pankrátiusz, the first rector of the Collegium and the author of the first public law textbook in Hungary; Albert Berzeviczy, who was president of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences for a long time (1905–1936); Gyula Moór, legal philosopher, member of parliament, president of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences; Gusztáv Csengey, “the last Kuruc”, and author of the Hungarian text of *Ballag már a vén diák* (Old students are leaving).

We also wish to highlight some of the lecturers of the law academy that was moved to Miskolc:

*Two legendary leaders* –Károly Mikler: the last dean of the law academy in Prešov and the first dean in Miskolc (1903–1923), a canon law expert who played an active role in the move to Miskolc. A role model for nurturing young talents. The work of his successor, Győző Bruckner as dean (1923–1944) covered the Miskolc period of the law

23 The portraits of teachers, students and patrons form an important part of the intellectual heritage. Some of the paintings (for example, about Albert Berzeviczy) were taken from Prešov to the Law Academy in Miskolc. This circle was further expanded with donations (about Lajos Zelenka, president of the diocese, and about Sándor Hodobay, mayor and former student), but around 1927 the academy itself also had several pictures painted about its former teachers by artists Valéria Bruckner, Gyula Sárkány and Ernő Tscheik. In addition to the student Imre Thököly, paintings about several teachers were completed at that time: András Vandrák, Károly Glos, Tamás Vécsey, Béla Bartha, Vilmos Sarudy, Béla Meliorisz, Károly Flórián, Olivér Eöttevényi, Dezső Obetkó, Mihály Réz, István Ereky, Gyula Moór, István Maléter, Gusztáv Csengey; lásd A jogakadémia képgallériájának [sic!] újabb [sic!] gyarapodása, *Miskolci Jogászélet*, 1927/3–4, p. 36. Some of these church-owned paintings were deposited with the Faculty of Law in Miskolc by the aforementioned agreement signed in 1991; according to the inventory attached to the deposit agreement, the parties were uncertain about the identity of the creators of several paintings. However, in my opinion, this uncertainty can be eliminated with the help of the 1927 issue of the above-mentioned *Miskolci Jogászélet*. In 2019, the collection in the Prešov Hall was extended with the portraits of Győző Bruckner and Béla Zsedényi, made by artist Attila Szegő upon order by Ms. Györgyné Kopányi born Emese Pósfai, granddaughter of Győző Bruckner. In 2021, when writing these lines, the Association for the Preservation of Legal Traditions in Miskolc decided to make paintings about the three youngest law professors at the Academy of Law: Lóránd Boleratzky, István Novák and Elemér Pólay.





academy almost entirely. Bruckner was the first leading legal historian and academician who not only earned the recognition of all members of the academy through his activities as dean for three decades, but was a true fatherly patron of all students. Since he was surrounded with love and respect by the students, it is no coincidence that his favourite Kuruc song, *Gyöngé violának letörött az ága* (The branch of a tender violet has broken) became a kind of anthem for the Academy of Law in Miskolc.<sup>24</sup> His name is preserved on a memorial plaque on the building of the former Academy of Law in Miskolc (the Miskolc City Hall), and a street was also named after him in the city.

Legends from the teaching staff whose memories live on today. Béla Zsedényi: professor of constitutional law in Miskolc, an excellent speaker and politician, president of the Provisional National Assembly, and a martyr tortured to death during communism. A street was named after him in Miskolc. Elemér Pólay: professor of Roman law, whose reworked textbook, written as a co-author, is still used in Miskolc and nationwide.

Guardians of the spirit of the law academy. István Novák, civil litigation lawyer, one of the last lecturers at the law academy. He was the originator and pioneer of re-establishing legal education in Miskolc in the 1970s,<sup>25</sup> who later also took part in law education at the University of Miskolc and became a member of the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of Law. For this work, he was appointed as an honorary doctor of the University of Miskolc. Compiler of the Prešov-Miskolc student traditions. Lóránd Boleratzky, canon law specialist, the last appointed lecturer at the Faculty of Law in Miskolc, who gave up on teaching after the law academy was terminated. He returned to his scientific career after the change of regime. Until his death as the honorary citizen of the University of Miskolc in 2019, he helped the Faculty of Law in Miskolc to explore the history of the law academy and enabled the transfer of the intellectual heritage of the law academy in an authentic manner. For this reason and purpose, he was a member – still as a student – of the organising committee of the Miskolc Law Academy jurist ball in 1941 and became the honorary chief patron of the Traditional Miskolc Jurist Balls in 2017–2019. After his death, János Ede Szilágyi and Tímea Heinerné Barzó, the founding president and the president of the MIJOG that organised the Traditional Miskolc Jurist Ball, designed – with the professional help of fashion designer Katalin Hampel and with the consent of the Boleratzky family – the “boleratzky”, a special coat for the Traditional Miskolc Jurist Ball, which was inaugurated at the Traditional Miskolc Jurist Ball in 2020, in front of the participants of the Jurist Ball and Judit Varga, Minister of Justice as festive witness. Those who put on this coat can thus identify, in a worthy manner, with the mission that Lóránd Boleratzky carried on for many decades, which is putting into practice the values of the Christian law academies of Prešov and Miskolc in a rather turbulent period of Hungarian history.

---

24 Novák: op. cit., p. 493.

25 Stipta István: A miskolci jogászoképzés története (1919–1999), in: Teoretické a legislatívne otázky práva II, Univerzita Pavla Jozefa Safarika, Kassa, 2003. 271.



## V. PRACTICING THE JURIST TRADITIONS OF EPERJES(PREŠOV)-MISKOLC

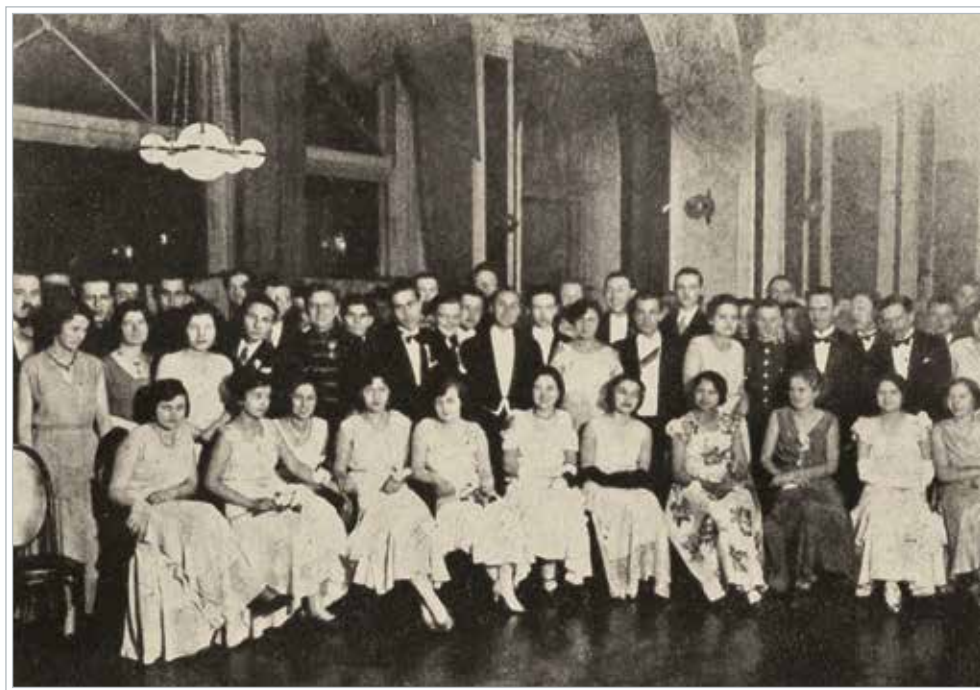
■ With the church-university agreement in 2016, the law students of Miskolc became the carriers of the student traditions of the Prešov -Miskolc law academy, also recognised by the Lutheran Church. The collection of these traditions, also accepted by the church and the university in the contract, is based on the 500-page work of István Novák entitled *Law student life in Eperjes-Miskolc*, written in 1941.

The student societies (Miskolc Law Students' Association, Werbőczy Comrades Association etc.) played a key role in nurturing the student traditions of Prešov. In the spirit of patriotism, many historical figures were commemorated in various forms (plays, essays, festive commemorations, etc.). Thököly, Rákóczi, the martyrs of Arad and Kossuth even had something of a separate cult following. Student songs also played a significant role in the student traditions of Prešov. Thanks to the research done by Péter Sereg, we know from László Ujj (former law student) that law students also had their own "songbook". In his book, István Novák referred to several popular songs that formed the basis of the two albums of the Traditional Miskolc Jurist Balls in 2019 and 2020.<sup>26</sup> The law students of Miskolc organised a number of private events open to the general public in Miskolc, which were called the "leaven of social

26 The first album had the title "For the jurist is made of iron... – Jurist songs". The second album was titled "You are pretty, you are beautiful, Hungary... – Jurist songs 2". The jurist songs on the first record of the music programme ("Our God is a strong castle"; "You can't beat a jurist to death"; "The branch of a tender violet has broken") are all named in the a.m. Great Book of István Novák, and most of these songs also form the majority of the second record ("You are pretty, you are beautiful, Hungary", "Old students are leaving", "We have trusted you from the beginning"). However, the creators of the second piece of the music programme felt the need to look at additional sources of traditions in order to present the traditions more extensively. On the one hand, even though the Great Book makes several references to the "Hungarian songs" often sung by the academic bourgeoisie, it does not name any of them. To make up for this, a cheerful song with Miskolc ties ("There are no more girls in the village, only two") was included in the songs in view of the lesser-known but very rich traditions of Miskolc. On the other hand, *Miskolci Jogászélet*, published by the Academy of Law between the two world wars, is also an important source of legal traditions in Miskolc, from which an aria (Pieta, Signore) was added to the list of the arranged jurist songs. It was formulated as an important aspect in connection with the songs that, while retaining their essence and passing it on appropriately, something new should be created, which could bring the message of these songs closer to today's people. It was also important that the songs should be interpreted by the jurists of this region, as was done by their professional predecessors before. In view of this, the jurists of the region played a large part in producing the albums (thus in the choir), and also in its main key positions: dr. Krisztina Bányai PhD, music director and idea generator of the albums; dr. habil. Ágnes Juhász PhD, senior music assistant (singing, music and solfeggio teacher, conductor); prof. dr. János Ede Szilágyi, music producer of the albums and author of the cover texts; dr. Attila Kaposvári, music consultant. Both albums are available on the following page of the Association for the Preservation of Legal Traditions in Miskolc (MIJOG), which financed their production: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4W1aKepo1iU&list=PLAQKEjSFN4QNP4SKgvB5alQct9\\_lcwOKf](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4W1aKepo1iU&list=PLAQKEjSFN4QNP4SKgvB5alQct9_lcwOKf)



life” in our city. Of these, we should highlight the graduation connected with the Salamander of Prešov (!) from the city hall together with the graduating secondary school students. The procession had a serious and a humorous part, with a real carnival feeling. The jurist balls organised by the law students in Prešov and Miskolc are still some of the oldest balls in Hungary (it is certain that they were organised already from 1837). Today, they are continued as the Traditional Miskolc Jurist Ball organised by the Faculty of Law in Miskolc and the MIJOG. The private events ranged from informal drinking sessions to acquaintance parties with professors. Common church services and discussion evenings (similar to today’s Scientific Student Circle) were also important parts of community life.



*Jurist ball, 5 January 1932.*

Source: Novák, István: *The life of law students in Eperjes-Miskolc*, p. 288.



## PART II

---

# PROFESSORS CURRENTLY TEACHING AT THE FACULTY OF LAW



## JUDIT BARTA





■ Miskolc is my hometown, where I was born on 18 December 1969, where I completed the secondary school, passed the baccalaureate exam in 1988 and where I am living and working now.

I am a proud mother of a boy, Vojta Kadosa Kovács, who was born on 10 May 2002. My son completed the Lévy József Reformed Secondary Grammar School on biology specification.

My limited free time is spent with sport activities i.e. running, cycling, swimming, clubbing, hiking as well as reading books, going to the theatre, travelling and listening to music. My love for music stems from the fact that I played jazz organ in my youth and I successfully graduated privately with a degree in 1988.

After secondary school, I studied law at the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc. Administrative law and then civil law became my favourite subjects. I listened with enthusiasm to the lectures of my professors, especially Zoltán Novotni, György Csécsy and György Bíró. I received my summa cum laude law degree in 1993 and I was also awarded with a commemorative medal for outstanding studies.

I was a fifth-year undergraduate at the University of Miskolc searching for the best job opportunities to exercise my profession when the news came that a PhD programme in law had been opened for applications.

I started my full-time doctoral programme at the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of Law and Political Science of the University of Miskolc on 1 March 1993. The title of the research sub-programme was “The Dogmatic System of Insurance Contract Law, with Special Regard to Liability Insurance”; my supervisor was Professor Zoltán Novotni until November, when he passed away. There are only two of us who are still members of the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc out of the first 14 doctoral students. I did most of my research at the Department of Commercial Law as I became an assistant teacher at the newly formed Department of Commercial Law on 1 July 1995.

I also started working as a lawyer candidate in 1994 and began specialist lawyer training.

After two years, I graduated with a distinguished degree in Insurance Law Specification. In the same year, in 1996, I passed the bar exam with an excellent result.

In September 1996 I became a member of the Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén County Bar Association as an individual lawyer. Since 1997 I have been the Secretary of the Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén County Chamber of Architects. My legal work experience and professional knowledge has always enriched and improved my academic-research work.

From 1 July 1998 I received my appointment as assistant professor at the University of Miskolc. In 2001 I defended my PhD dissertation entitled “Reform of the Hungarian Pension System, with Special Regard to Private Pension Funds, which are the Second Pillar of the System”, and I obtained my doctorate. On 1 July 2002 I received the Associate Professor title. After the birth of my son, I stopped practicing law for the sake of my family. I stayed at home with my son for three years, and in September 2005 I started university again.





From 1 November 2005 to 1 July 2006, I was appointed Head of Department, and from 1 September 2009 I was Acting Head of Department at the Department of Commercial Law of the Institute of Private Law, and I still hold that position today.

In 2018 Prof. Dr. Tekla Papp earned an educational assignment from the Faculty of Political Science of the National University of Public Service and also invited me to give lectures. I became a part-time Associate Professor as of 1 May 2019 and a part-time Professor as of 1 April 2022 at the University of Public Service, Faculty of Public Governance and International Studies, Department of Civilistics.

My habilitation procedure took place on 10 May 2019, and I delivered my lectures entitled “Basic Issues of Copyright Protection of Architectural Works” and “Legal Practice and Main Issues of the Design Contract”. I received my appointment as a University Professor on 1 September 2021.

I have been in higher education since 1 July 1994 and my contact hours exceed 10,000.

I teach and I am responsible for many subjects; my duties include giving lectures, giving seminars, teaching alternative subjects, taking exams, final examinations; teaching, examining and supervising PhD students; consulting grade theses, theses, theses made for scientific student essay competitions in Scientific Students’ Societies or at national level (conferences TDK and OTDK) and PhD theses.

I also perform the duties of a specialist in training corporate and company law lawyers. For the first time in Hungary, the subject called “Private Insurance Systems”, developed and supervised by myself, was introduced as a new compulsory subject within the framework of the Labour and Social Insurance Administration Fund (BSc) launched by the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc in 2006. The course started in the first semester of the 2008/2009 academic year.

In September 2006 I launched an independent, hunting private law course that is still unique in legal education, combining theoretical and practical elements in its content and methodology. In 2021 I also introduced this elective course at the University of Public Service successfully. Private hunting law and its public law aspects are also one of the directions of my scientific research.

In addition to theoretical research, legal practice also plays a role in my life. As a lawyer, chamber secretary and expert I have gained, and still acquire a wide range of knowledge, which I try to share and pass on in my educational work and incorporate it into the subjects.

In the various forms of training at the Faculty of Law and Political Science of the University of Miskolc, I provide undivided legal training, undergraduate, master’s and professional law training, and I am responsible for several subjects.

I also teach in other faculties of the University of Miskolc and the National University of Public Service; I teach economic law, consumer protection law, etc. to engineer and economist university students.

I have been teaching since 2000 in the training of economic lawyers initiated by the Institute of Legal Training of the Eötvös Loránd University. Since 2015 I have been the responsible instructor and lecturer of the subject Special Companies.



I teach at the Department of Civilistics of the University of Public Service as the principal of two main subjects i.e., “Regulation of Competition Law and Subventions” as well as “Public Procurement and Competition Law”. In addition, I am a lecturer in two other subjects, compensation law, contracts, company law, competition law, subventions. I give lectures and examinations in the fields of hunting, public and private law, copyright and industrial property protection.

In connection with my educational activities, I was the author, co-author and editor of various teaching materials, university notes, teaching aids and books.

I am the supervisor of the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of Law of the University of Miskolc. My announced topic is “Commercial Law and the Development of Domestic and European Law of the Related Institutions of the Hungarian Pension System, i.e. Private Pension Funds, Voluntary Mutual Funds, Personal Insurance, etc.”. At the Doctoral School, I am the responsible instructor of several subjects.

Until now three of my doctoral students – two co-supervised and one independently supervised – have obtained their PhD degrees. Furthermore, three of my doctoral students have graduated and are on the stage of PhD degree defence. I am currently the supervisor of a full-time doctoral student (dr. Zita Nyikes) at the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of Law of the University of Miskolc.

I am a topic notary and lecturer at the Doctoral School of Public Administration at the National University of Public Service, entitled “EU and Hungarian Competition Law Aspects of State Subsidies, Intellectual Property, Restrictive Practices”. I am involved in managing the teaching and research work of several postdoctoral researchers with PhD degrees.

I also try to take an active part in the scientific education of the students and in talent management. I consulted countless dissertations, my students can also boast of national results, they won second (2015; 2019) and first place (2017) in national scientific student essay competitions of Student Research Societies (at “OTDK” conferences), and in 2021 they received special awards. Several law students whom I have prepared have achieved national results in scientific competitions and during the collaboration for talent management we produced several joint publications with my students.

My teaching activities go beyond university education and also cover other areas of law. Between 2005 and 2010 I was an instructor and a member of the examination committee of the (dependent and independent) insurance intermediary training initiated by the Ministry of Justice. Between 2014 and 2022 I was instructor of the Hungarian Chamber of Engineers and the Hungarian Chamber of Architects approved by the Ministry, and I give lectures e.g. in the context of training lawyer candidates and doctors.

Thanks to the ERASMUS teacher mobility programme, I have been to the IAAEU in Trier and to the Department of Law at the Cluj-Napoca faculty of the Sapiientia University of Transylvania (Universitatea Sapiientia, Departamentul de Stiinte Juridice).



As a Professor at the Commercial Law Department of the Faculty of Law and Political Science of the University of Miskolc, I conduct research in various fields of commercial law. These areas are insurance law, certain issues of company law, competition law, insolvency law, consumer protection law, etc. According to the experience gained as the secretary of the B-A-Z County Chamber of Architects and as a member of the Legal Committee of the Hungarian Chamber of Architects, design and construction business contracts as well as related copyright issues are also among the fields I have studied and as a summary of my knowledge in this direction, my 420-page peer-reviewed monograph entitled “Complex Presentation of Design Activity and Copyright Protection of Architectural, Technical Works and Their Designs” was published in 2018. My research areas outside the field of commercial law are supplementary pension institutions, hunting public and private law and intellectual property protection. I have undertaken tasks as a researcher and research leader in several international and domestic research projects, and I continue to do research today.

I was awarded Pro Facultate Iurisprudentiae in 2009 and Signum Aureum Facultatis in 2013 by the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc. Also, I was awarded the Excellent Teaching Diploma in 2014 by the Student Self-Government of the University of Miskolc, and an Excellent Consulting Diploma from the Scientific Student Council of the University of Miskolc in 2015. In 2015 I was recognised as a Distinguished Lecturer at the University of Miskolc, in 2018 I received the Apáczai Csere János Award from the Ministry of Human Resources for outstanding work in the field of education. In February 2019 I was given the Excellent Instructor award by the Student Self-Government of the University of Miskolc. In December 2019, together with my co-authors, I won the Publication Award of the National University of Public Service. In September 2021 I received the Outstanding Researcher Award from the University of Miskolc.

According to the Student Traditions of Selmec at the University of Miskolc, when law students graduate in a given year, the seniors choose two honorary classmates from among their professors who receive a ribbon and a ring. They attend the Ribbon Inaugural Event, and then the Cup and Ring Inauguration Event, just like the graduate students. The election as an honorary classmate is the recognition of a particular graduate class for work as an instructor. I had this award four times: in 2002, 2009, 2014 and 2019.

I also try to take an active part in scientific public life. From 1 October 2020 I have been the examiner of legal examination at the Ministry of Justice, from 2017 the Secretary of the Civil and Scientific Committee of the Miskolc Regional Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences and from 2016 the member of the Editorial Board of the Scientific Journal “Publicationes Universitatis Miskolcensis Sectio Juridica Et Politica”. I have been a member of the Civil Society Subcommittee of the Law Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences since 2012, I am a member of the Public Body of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences and between 2007 and



2013 I was a member of the Legal Working Committee of the Hungarian Chamber of Architects.

In 2009 I participated in founding the Association of Private Law Lecturers in Pécs. Between 2015 and 2019 I was member of the board. It was a great honour for me to be elected as president of the association in May 2019 and I was re-elected in May 2021.

I was member of the jury and chairperson of the jury in the legal sections of several National Conferences of Student Research Societies (OTDK). I organised several national and international conferences, gave lectures and took on the duties of moderating president and section leader. I also take an active part in PhD procedures as a committee member, committee secretary, as a member of an examination or complex committee, or as an opponent.

Between 1994 and 2020 I took part in professional trips and I conducted short-term research abroad several times. Inter alia, in 1994, in Munich, at the Max-Planck Institut für Ausländisches und Internationales Sozialrecht, in the summer of 2000 with the support of the British Council at the Faculty of Law of the University of Warwick, in 2012 at the Forschungsinstitut für mittel- und osteuropäisches Wirtschafts (FOWI) in Vienna and in 2011, 2014 and 2015 in Trier, in the IAAEU.

It has been a long journey from secondary school years to the university teaching career and then to the full professor title. Education and research as an opportunity and a profession found me during my doctoral years, to which I have been faithful for more than two decades, and I will remain so. The years spent at the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc provided me knowledge, experience, friendships, rich human relations and beautiful professional success.

## TÍMEA BARZÓ





■ I was born on 4 July 1968 in Miskolc, where I went to primary school and where I had most of my childhood experiences. My mother was a high school teacher of chemistry and physics at the Földes Ferenc Secondary School, my father was head of the department of respiratory and internal medicine, one of the last great polyhistor of his time. My father's wisdom, intellect, love of family, Christian values and intelligence and my mother's loving care and affection shaped both my brother's and my own upbringing, which was based on faith in God, patriotism, the protection of family and the sanctity of the family home. These are the principles that I follow and pass on continuously not only to my children but also to future generations in my work as an educator.

From the age of six, I played the piano for 12 years, which gave me musical education. Since I did not see my future in the field of music, I did not pursue this career at university.

When I was a child, I liked not only literature and history but also arts. This interest remained during my secondary school studies as well. I graduated at the Földes Ferenc Secondary School in 1986. During these years, "Földes" was one of the five best secondary schools in the country with great teachers. I was really interested in the history of art, but on the advice of my parents, I kept it as a hobby and in order to prepare for a more practical profession, I applied to the newly opened Faculty of Law in Miskolc, where I was enrolled.

I started my university studies in 1986 at the Faculty of Law of the Technical University for Heavy Industry in Miskolc (the name of the University between 1949 and 1990). It was my pleasure to learn the basics of both public law and private law from outstanding professors. In the first year, I studied Roman law from Professor János Zlinszky, who made me fall in love with the subject so much that I did not have to take an exam in this noble area of law in either semester because I reached a podium in Roman law competition organised in both semesters. We listened to the basics of civil law from Professor Zoltán Novotni for four hours a week, and the civil law seminars were given to us by Prof. Dr. Gábor Jobbágyi, under whose guidance I prepared my scientific thesis (TDK) on the topic of health law. I mastered criminal law with the explanations of Prof. Dr. Tibor Horváth and civil procedure law with the explanations of Prof. Dr. László Gáspárdy. I also wish to mention the public administration lectures of Prof. Dr. Tibor Kalas and the constitutional lectures of Prof. Dr. András Holló, and I definitely don't want to miss Prof. Dr. Vanda Lamm's international law and Prof. Dr. Tamás Prugberger's labour law courses either. I am proud to have studied these classical fields of law from such renowned professors of great intellect.

During my university studies, in 1988, I participated in a study trip as a member of a five-member delegation organised by the Miskolc Lawyer Association at the invitation of the Faculty of Law of the University of Bologna. Also, during my university studies, I was able to visit the events of the World Congress on Criminal Law in Vienna together with the great lecturers and researchers of the Department of Criminal Law.



Already in my second year I participated in scientific work with a thesis, and I won a special prize with this thesis at the National Conference of Student Research Societies (OTDK), which was held in Pécs in 1989. In the last years of university, I received the Scholarship of the Hungarian Republic.

I obtained my university degree in 1991 with *summa cum laude*. This year was also an important milestone in my personal life: I married Dr. Tamás Heiner, who started the practical work which was necessary to obtain the surgical specialisation at that time. Since then, my husband has also obtained his specialist exam in traumatology and works as a head physician with an extraordinary working capacity. I have to thank a lot to him, as he has been my rock, my loving companion and my best friend for more than thirty years. I trust that this was only half of our life together.

After graduating from university in 1991, I applied to the scientific training offered by the Doctoral Council of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences for the discipline of Legal Science. In 1994 I completed my examination obligations with an “excellent” qualification in the subjects of criminal law and health administration.

The beginning of my teaching career is also connected to criminal law as I became a demonstrator at the Criminal Law Department of the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc, and then, after graduating from the university, I became assistant teacher at the invitation of Professor Tibor Horváth. Although I was more interested in civil law than criminal law, I was very happy to have the opportunity to begin my teaching and research career at the University. However, in addition to teaching and research, I considered it essential to obtain the bar exam.

I passed the bar examination in September 1993 with an “excellent” result. I was pregnant with my first child, Marica Mónika at that time, who was born in November 1993, to the great happiness of the whole family. My daughter is currently working as an oral surgeon and dentist.

After the death of Professor Zoltán Novotni in November 1993, Prof. Dr. György Bíró, head of the Civil Law Department, invited me to teach in his Department. I could not resist the “temptation”, so from 1 July 1994, I continued my career as an assistant professor under the supervision of Professor Bíró at the Department of Civil Law.

With regard to my family’s commitment to the field of healthcare and my research topic, I started working as a second job as a legal expert (legal advisor) of the Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén County Medical Chamber in 1995.

My son Attila Levente was born in September 1997, he was a medical student and is highly engaged in pediatric heart surgery.

When teaching civil law subjects, it became more and more clear to me that theoretical knowledge is not enough without practical experience, so in May 2000 – in addition to my university job – I also started working as a lawyer with the help of my great friend Ildikó Osváth. In this year, the Act II of 2000 on independent medical practice was adopted, under which general practitioners, general paediatricians and dentists were granted the *praxis* right (the right to operate). At that time, I already





worked as a lawyer in the Medical Chamber, where the legal problems arising from the application of the new law received a strong emphasis. The theoretical and practical problems arising from the introduction of this completely new legal institution led me to write my PhD dissertation on this topic under the guidance of Prof. Dr. György Bíró. The title of my dissertation was the “Legal background and applicability of praxis right, as a property value right” and I defended it with “summa cum laude” in 2003. After supplementing and revising the dissertation, my first monograph was published in 2007 by the Medicina Publisher with the title “Praxis Law – Current Issues in Primary Health Care”.

After obtaining my PhD degree, I immediately became a member of the Jurisprudence Committee of the Department of Economics and Law of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From 2004, I continued my teaching and research work at the Department of Civil Law as an associate professor, and in the same year I became a supervisor at the Faculty’s Deák Ferenc Doctoral School. In parallel, I have been a member of the Bar Examination Committee since 2003.

In 2000, the Legal Specialist Doctor course was started at the faculty, and I became the responsible teacher of this course. From 2005, for more than ten years, I was an invited lecturer at the “doctor with special legal degree” course organised by the Faculty of Law of the University of Debrecen. In a similar way, I was an invited speaker at the “doctor with special legal degree” and Health Specialist courses organised by ELTE.

I am also constantly involved in the social activities of the faculty. Since 2003 I have been member of the faculty council. I have been responsible for the legal assistant course since 2007, and for the paralegal course from 2013. My work was rewarded with four awards in these years: I received the “Pro facultate iurisprudentiae” in 2007, the “Signum aureum facultatis” in 2010 and I became a “Lecturer of Merit of the University of Miskolc” in 2013. In 2022, I was awarded the Knight’s Cross of the Hungarian Order of Merit (civilian division).

The death of my beloved professor György Bíró in the fall of 2015 was a great blow to the department. It was a challenge to fill the position of head of the department, to continue the department’s success and to preserve the authority of the department. During my past two terms as head of the department, I tried to expand the department with talented young doctoral students in such a way that I could also provide them an assistant teacher status and a vision for the future. At the same time, we tried to bring civil law closer to the students by introducing interactive scientific sessions, where we presented legal problems and solutions according to successful television series. In addition, we continue the traditions started by Professor Bíró such as the organisation of the conferences of the “National Meeting of Civil Law Lecturers” together with the Department of Commercial Law.

My very dear friend and colleague Prof. Dr. Tekla Papp invited me to teach at the National University of Public Service. I started working at the university as an associate professor in September 2016 at the Institute of Civil Law Studies. We have a long-standing friendship with Tekla Papp, and we have been organising joint



family programmes every year for many years, where a warm friendship developed between our husbands and children.

Since 2004, I have been the supervisor of the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of Law. So far, 2 of my doctoral students have obtained a PhD degree and 2 have obtained an absolutorium. I am also happy to accept requests from other law doctoral schools, which are typically directed to committee membership for PhD defences. I am always happy to help young researchers build their scientific careers. I have also been a supervisor at the Doctoral School of Public Administration of the National University of Public Service since January 2017.

Within the framework of the ERASMUS programme, I participated several times in the mobility of lecturers in civil law and health law topics, among others at the University of Trier in Vienna and at the Sapientia University in Cluj Napoca. I regularly give lectures both in Hungary and abroad.

Along with the entry into force of the new Civil Code, several national publishers approached me with an invitation to write commentaries, typically for certain parts of the family law book, which I gladly undertook. As a result, my second monograph entitled “The legal order of the Hungarian family” was published in 2017 by the Patrocinium Publisher. In addition, textbooks based on the new Civil Code were continuously prepared at both universities. I was involved in editing and writing them not only in the field of personal law and family law, but also in the field of obligation law and inheritance law as well.

I was an active participant in the European Union (EFOP) research grants won by the university, several of my publications were created as a result of this research.

In recognition of our decades-long teaching and research career, in 2018 I was awarded the Apáczai Csere János award, together with my very dear friend, Dr. Judit Barta. The main milestones of our lives with Judit were closely interwoven anyway, we cried and laughed together during the past decades both during our professional development and during certain defining events of our private lives. I have to mention our successful habilitation in 2019, which took place on the same day, with the same result; as well as our full professor application, which we submitted and won at the same time in 2021 at the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc, and in 2022 at the Faculty of Public Governance and International Studies of the National University of Public Service. I am grateful to Judit for her continuous support and love.

Here I would definitely like to mention Prof. Dr. Ilona Görgényi, with whom I also have a warm friendship and we have a common interest in arts and culture. In addition, I owe her a lot for her support, useful advice and continuous encouragement.

In 2020, I was awarded the “Signum Aureum pro Universitatis” university award in recognition of my almost three decades of outstanding work as a teacher and science organiser and my outstanding scientific activity.

My university, professional and scientific public activities have also steadily increased over the past decades. From 2005, I became a member of the Supervisory Board of the “Erzsébet Hospice Foundation” and then a practitioner of the



founder's rights. I have been a member of the Editorial Board of the *Miskolci Jogi Szemle* (Miskolc Law Review) since 2007. Since 2010, I have been member of the Association of Private Law Lecturers, and since 2019 I have been vice-president of the Association. In 2017 I became the president of the Civil Law Working Committee of the Miskolc Regional Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From the same year, the rector of the university appointed me as chairperson of the Ethics Committee operating at the University of Miskolc. In 2015 I became a member of the editorial board of the *Visegrád Journal on Human Rights*, and since 2021 I have been a member of the editorial board of *Law, Identity and Values*. In October 2019 I had the honour to become president of the Association for the Preservation of Legal Traditions in Miskolc, a social organisation which has precious goals: the exploration of the history of legal traditions, research and collection of the material memories and cultural heritage of these traditions, as well as the maintenance of the spiritual and material heritage of the Eperjes-Miskolc Lutheran Law Academy, the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc and the Northern Hungarian Region. The realisation of these goals is extremely important for today's legal community, regardless of age or the type of the legal profession. The Association is the main organiser of the Traditional Miskolc Lawyers' Ball, which is "Miskolc" in name only, but in reality, it is more of a "regional" scale. In fact, it is the largest "Lawyers' Ball" in the country, both in the number and the affiliation of the participants. The lion's share of the association's tasks was shouldered by Prof. Dr. Ede Szilágyi. Without his enthusiasm, tireless work, help and knowledge the association's objectives would remain mere words. The association has achieved and continues to achieve significant results with his work. I am grateful to Professor Szilágyi for his support, trust and friendship.

In 2021 I accepted another challenge: I became the co-leader (with Dr. Barnabás Lenkovics) of the international research group on the theme of "The legal protection of family" within the framework of the V4+ Central European Professorial Network with the cooperation of the Mádl Ferenc Institute of Comparative Law, which is an extraordinary honour for me. In 2021 the Deputy President of the Curia invited me to participate in the work of the legal practice analysis group dealing with the subject of "the practice of the application of restitution".

In 2022 I became a member of the international research group on the topic of "Content of the right to parental responsibility", which was established within the framework of the Central European Professorial Network, with the cooperation of the Central European Academy of the University of Miskolc.

I would like to give an overview of my scientific work with a brief summary.

My academic career began with civil law research, including family law and health law, which has remained the focus. My doctoral dissertation was also related to health law. The complex processing of the legal field required an interdisciplinary approach.

After defending the dissertation, which summarised my research in the field of health law, my attention turned to a completely different area of law: family law,



especially family property law, parental custody and the principles of the Family Law Book of the Civil Code. My research was largely determined by the fact that family law, which was previously regulated in a separate law (Act III of 1952), was incorporated into the Civil Code.

The starting point of my family law research was the summary of the historical development of the regulation of this legal field. During my research on the basic principles, I examined how the general principles of civil law are enforced in this area. I dealt with the contradictions and inconsistencies in the domestic regulation of relationship forms, which I have voiced in my presentations and studies at professional conferences. I found that family law cannot go so far as to leave unmarried persons and families unprotected from a family law point of view due to the principled requirement of preference for marriage. In addition to the protection of marriage, the protection of the “family” is also a basic principle of family law at the same level. I also dealt in detail with the contracts regulating the property relations of the spouses. During my contractual research on matrimonial property law, I specifically dealt with the special limitations related to the topic of the freedom of contract. The next stage of my academic work was the research of creditor protection issues closely related to the contractual relations of the spouses.

In 2014, at the request of Menedzser Praxis Publisher, I also prepared the marital property law explanation of the Civil Code, which dealt in detail with the issues of community property, the right of disposal of the spouses and the use of the conjugal home. I also prepared a bar exam textbook in the field of matrimonial property law in 2015, at the request of Patrocinium Publisher, the second revised edition was published again in 2018, and the third in 2021. I summarised the special provisions and the related jurisprudence on the business property of spouses in a book published in English in 2016, which I also presented at an international scientific conference.

In the course of my research on family law I dealt with the special case of joint parental custody that is increasingly used in everyday life: what is called alternate care, as well as the legal participation of minors who are incapacitated or have limited legal capacity. In my academic presentation on this topic and in my published study, I dealt with the company membership of minors, the specifics of company founding, company law provisions protecting minors, supplementing them with special family law guarantees for asset management. In 2016 I summarised the most important provisions of lawsuits related to parental supervision.

At the intersection of my research work on health law and family law is a comparative analysis focusing on the domestic regulation of children’s health rights, which is based on the Ottawa Charter for Health Promotion. During my scientific work I focused on the anomalies arising during the minor’s right to self-determination in health care. With respect to legal declarations related to the minor’s health care, neither the Civil Code nor the Health Care act contain a provision for the possible independent decision-making rights of minors who have reached the age of 14, or a joint decision-making obligation with the legal representative, which, according to my research, would be necessary even in the case of a minor who has reached the age of 14. In this context,



I also examined whether, in the case of a specific surgical consent statement, the legal declaration of one parent is sufficient or whether the consent of both parents is necessary for the validity of the declaration in the case of separated or cohabiting parents. Closely related to the same issue is the exercise of the minor's right to medical confidentiality and the right to access the minor patient's medical records. Based on my research, I found that the legal regulations that stipulate the obligation of the parent exercising parental custody to inform the other parent living separately about the development and health status of the common minor child are not sufficient. The right to information and decision regarding the child's health care and condition should be regulated within the scope of essential issues affecting the child's fate. In line with this, I dealt with the anomalies arising from the refusal of mandatory vaccinations, the guarantee rules for medical research conducted on minors, organ and tissue transplants involving minors, and the specialties of abortion and sterilisation.

I also attempted to process the specialised literature and judicial practice regarding the concept and grouping of software, and then I scrutinised the characteristics and special areas of copyright protection for software.

As part of my other research in the field of restitution and personal rights protection, I focused on the pecuniary sanctioning of the violation of personal rights, clarifying the relationship between non-pecuniary disadvantage and restitution. In addition to restitution, I put emphasis in my research on the theoretical and practical issues arising from the limitation and limitability of the personal rights of public figures, as well as the examination of the right to privacy of public figures.

I did some research on the subject of civil liability. The background of this research work is that we submitted a successful application to the Wolters Kluwer Hungary Publisher to write a commentary on the topic of damages, in which I undertook to explain three areas of law in detail: restitution, liability for damage caused by another person, and liability for damages related to health care activities.

I examined the issue of the invalidity of contracts in the context of contractual relationships in the area of marital property law.

My studies in the listed topics have been published in domestic books, volumes as well as in domestic and foreign journals, and I have presented my research results at domestic and international conferences. My total number of publications exceeds 150.

I am very proud of the success I have achieved as a teacher, researcher and lawyer, but I still think that they are secondary to the family happiness I have achieved as a mother and wife. The joys of professional advancement are only complete if there is someone to share them with, if there is someone to set an example to, and building a career and creating a family home are not mutually exclusive goals. Over the past thirty years, I have tried to prove this myself, hopefully with success. Since the family should not serve the career of a family member, but the career of the person should be put at the service of the family. Because only the two factors together can mean the true happiness that we are all really looking for.

## **CSILLA CSÁK**







■ In 1985, I was admitted to the Faculty of Law of the Technical University for Heavy Industry (from 1990 University of Miskolc) as a full-time student.

After graduation I applied for a position as a trainee judge at the Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén County Court and started my legal career there. My interests – even during my university years – were more private law oriented, and these interests were further strengthened during the period I spent in the criminal department. At the beginning of 1991, Professor Zoltán Novotni, Dean of the Faculty of Law, called me on the phone and, to my surprise, offered me a full-time assistant lecturer position, which I accepted after some thought. Thus, on 1 April 1991 I joined the Department of Labour Law at the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc, where I was welcomed by professionally excellent and humanly helpful colleagues. This collective approach meant a lot to me and became a decisive element during the years I taught at the university.

In addition to theoretical knowledge, practical work and skills have always attracted me. The interaction between theory and practice in the legal profession can be strongly traced, whether one is practising as a theoretical or as a practical professional. In many cases practice highlights the theoretical problems, at the same time practical issues cannot be without theoretical basis. This dual approach has guided me throughout my legal career. I set myself the goal of obtaining both the Hungarian professional examination in law and an academic PhD degree.

In 1993, I passed the professional examination in law and was admitted to the Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén County Bar Association, of which I have been a member ever since as a lawyer. In the same year, I was admitted to the Deák Ferenc Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc as a full-time PhD student in the PhD programme “The Hungarian State and Legal System, Further Development of Jurisprudence, with Special Regard to European Legal Trends”, which I absolved in 1996. In 1998 I started the PhD doctoral procedure in the doctoral subprogramme “Problems of the Hungarian legal regulation of labour and intra-organisational business relations in the field of industrial and agricultural production and trade in the light of the European legal developments”, under the professional supervision of Professor Tamás Prugberger. In 2001, I passed the doctoral examination and defended my doctoral dissertation in the same year, entitled “The organisational and functional approach of integrated cooperative credit institutions”. On 3 April 2001 the Doctoral Committee of the University of Miskolc awarded me the degree of Doctor of Philosophy (PhD) and I was awarded the title of Doctor of Philosophy. I owe a lot to my PhD supervisor, Professor Tamás Prugberger, who always supported and helped me in my scientific and professional work, never let me relax, and always inspired me to write about legal problems and dilemmas.

In 2015, during the public phase of the habilitation procedure, I gave my academic colloquium lectures in Hungarian and German on “Anomalies of financial securities in environmental law”, “Die Anomalien der Finanzsicherheiten im Umweltrecht” and my lecture on “Substantive and procedural rules of acquisition of ownership





of agricultural land”. The University Habilitation Committee of the University of Miskolc awarded me the title “dr. habil.” on 20 May 2015.

Along with the academic degrees and the academic career, my departmental, faculty and academic positions and responsibilities constantly changed. From 1996 to 2001 I was a full-time assistant professor, from 2001 I became a full-time associate professor, and in 2017 I was appointed professor. In 2002, Prof. Dr. Tamás Prugberger – head of the Department of Agricultural and Labour Law – reached the age of 65 and because of his age, he was no longer able to perform the duties of the head of the Department. He asked me to take over this position. From 2002 I was the head of the Department for 16 years. I think that I enjoyed the trust and support of my colleagues during this period. In the Department I experienced collegiality, helpfulness and collaborative creative work, which have always been a decisive part of the Department’s success.

Since 2015, I have been Director of the Institute of Civil Law, which includes the Department of Agricultural and Labour Law, the Department of Civil Law and the Department of Commercial Law. Since 2004, I have been taking tasks at faculty level. I served as the Deputy Dean for Development and Economics until 2008, assisting Prof. Dr. Miklós Szabó, Dean of the Faculty of Law. Between 2012-2018 I was the Deputy Dean for Science and International Affairs of the Faculty, during the terms of Prof. Dr. András Torma and Prof. Dr. Ákos Farkas. With decades of faculty leadership experience behind me, I applied for the Dean’s position at the suggestion of Dean Ákos Farkas and with the support of the faculty leadership and the collective, and since 2018 I have been leading the Faculty as Dean.

As a member and chairperson of the faculty-level committees, I was involved in the management of the faculty’s multifaceted tasks. From 2002 I was member of the Dean’s Council, the body that supports and comments on the work of the Dean, and from 2012 I was a voting member of the Faculty Council, the decision-making body. In 2014, I became a voting member of the Senate of the University of Miskolc, elected by the Faculty, where I gained insight into the university processes as a member of the university-level decision-making forum.

In addition to my teaching and management duties, I tried to focus on research as well, both nationally and internationally. As a university lecturer, I was constantly involved in national and international research programmes, in which I took on tasks as a participating researcher and as a professional supervisor.

The individual research programme that I won in 2013 was of particular importance to me, without underestimating the importance and the privileged role of collective research and innovation projects. In the framework of the Szentágothai János Experienced Researcher Scholarship (2013-2014), I conducted research, scientific and publication activities on the topic of “The polluter pays principle and problems of application in the field of waste management”, which received an excellent rating in the evaluation of the scholarship programme.

I have been a member of the Deák Ferenc Doctoral Law School of the Faculty of Law since 2006, a member of the Doctoral School’s Council (the Doctoral Council of



the Faculty) since 2011 and its main member since 2014. As an academic supervisor at the Doctoral School, I have supervised in the field of “Domestic and international regulation of human and natural resources law” nine doctoral students and five of them have so far obtained an absolute doctorate. Two of my doctoral students, János Ede Szilágyi (dissertation entitled “Wine Law with Special Reference to the Issues of the Protection of Origin”) in 2008 and Zsófia Hornyák (dissertation entitled “The Succession of Agricultural Land”) in 2018 obtained PhD degrees. Flóra Szilva-Orosz successfully defended her PhD dissertation (“The social farm”) in 2022.

Since 2006, I have been a member of the Public Body of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (MTA) and since 2008 I have been involved in the work of the Miskolc Academic Committee, the Miskolc Regional Committee of the MTA (MTA MAB), where I was the Chairperson of the Legal Working Committee on Natural Resources and Rural Development of the Committee on Law until 2015. It included partly scientific and partly the dissemination of scientific knowledge and organisational activity. In 2014, Prof. Dr. András Roósz, Academician and President of the MTA MAB, asked me to take over the duties of Scientific Secretary. As the Scientific Secretary of the MTA MAB, I was responsible for science organisation until 2020.

Teaching is a crucial part of my academic work, and I have been teaching continuously for more than 30 years. Initially, I held lectures on cooperative law, land law, agricultural law, environmental law and conducted seminars for law students and taught special courses (later called optional or alternative courses) in agricultural law, environmental law and energy law. Since the early 2000s I have been holding lectures and seminars on environmental law at the Faculty of Earth Sciences and Engineering (formerly known as the Faculty of Mining Engineering) and the Faculty of Mechanical Engineering and Informatics of the University of Miskolc. In our Faculty of Law, I was responsible for the BA course in Labour and Social Security Administration, which started in 2005 (from 2021 it changed its name to BA course in Personnel, Labour and Social Administration). I have been involved as a subject supervisor and lecturer in the further training courses as well in the fields of agricultural and environmental law. In the frame of the PhD programme, I am the subject supervisor of Labour Law Seminars I and III in the programme called “Problems of the Hungarian legal regulation of labour and intra-organisational business relations in the field of industrial and agricultural production and trade in the light of the development of European law”. I have received faculty, university, national and international awards, honours and recognition for my academic and teaching activities. In 2003, on the occasion of the “Day of Hungarian Science 2003”, I was awarded the Scientific Prize by the Miskolc Regional Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 2006, I received the “Pro Facultate Iurisprudentiae” of the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc, in 2010 the “Signum Aureum Universitatis” of the University of Miskolc, and the Excellence Teacher Diploma of the Student Council of the University of Miskolc twice, in 2006 and 2007. In 2015, I was awarded the “Lecturer of Merit” in the field of education by the University of Miskolc and in 2016 I received the “Outstanding Consultant” diploma for my work in the field of talent



management. In 2014, the Minister of Rural Development awarded me the János Nagyváthy Award for teaching and research in the field of agricultural law. In 2015, I was awarded the International Bronze Medal of the Comité Européen de Droit Rural for my research and teaching work in the field of agricultural law and for the development of international relations. Also, in recognition of these activities, I was awarded the Knight's Cross of the Order of Merit of Hungary in 2017 and I received the Officer's Cross of the Hungarian Order of Merit in 2022.

My social, public and professional activities are partly related to my academic activities and partly to my legal practice. My lawyer activity, as I mentioned before, has completely changed. Initially I dealt with commercial and corporate matters, and then these tasks were discontinued due to my university-focused activities. I have maintained the relationship with the Symbiosis Foundation for more than a decade, providing legal advice and representation to support the great and outstanding work they do for disabled people. In recognition of this work, in 2017 I was awarded a certificate of recognition for my work in promoting the employment of people with disabilities.

Since 2002 I have been a member of the EMLA Environmental Management and Law Association and the Hungarian Labour Law Association. Between 2003 and 2013 I was a member of the Legal Examination Board and I was asked by the Ministry of Justice to act as a censor. In 2005 we founded the CEDR Hungarian Agricultural Law Association with the participation of the agricultural law departments of the country's law faculties, and I have been its president since then. The main objective of the Association is to research agricultural and rural development law, to publish the results of its research and to formulate recommendations for the legislature and the application of the law. Since 2006, the Association has been publishing the Journal of Agricultural and Environmental Law, a journal certified by the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and as the responsible publisher and member of the editorial board, I consider it very important to maintain and improve the scientific quality of the journal. After the establishment of the Association, we joined the international organisation Comité Européen de Droit Rural, founded in Paris in 1957, as a member and I was elected Vice-President of this international organisation in 2007. Since 2006 I have been a member of the editorial board of the Miskolci Jogi Szemle, since 2017 the Miskolci Jogtudó online journal and the Alternatív Konfliktuskezelési és Vitarendezési Európai Szemle, since 2015 the Visegrád Journal on Human Rights and since 2019 the journals Állam- és Jogtudomány and Bírósági Szemle.

In 2008, I was elected as an arbitrator of the Hungarian Chamber of Agriculture's Permanent Arbitration Court. It is an interesting and professionally challenging and responsible task, in which final and enforceable judgments are delivered. Since 2013, in addition to my duties as an arbitrator, I have also been a member of the Presidium of the Arbitration Court of the National Chamber of Agriculture.

Between 2013 and 2014, as a member of the Sustainable Development Working Group of the Ministry of Rural Development and the Environmental Responsibility



Working Group of the Curia, we held professional discussions with governmental, judicial, practical and theoretical experts on current environmental issues.

In 2019, Professor Tamás Sárközy, as President of the Hungarian Lawyers Association, asked me to chair the Agricultural Law Section, which I was very pleased to accept. A few weeks ago, before closing my CV, the President of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences delegated me – as a member representing the Hungarian Academy of Sciences – to the Advisory Committee of Genetic Engineering Procedures, in which I have been participating as a member since 2021 upon the request and appointment of the Minister of Agriculture.

From my challenging tasks at the national level, I am finally returning to the life and history of our university and the changes and challenges of the present time. From 1 August 2020 the University of Miskolc has continued its operation as a private university in the context of the change of the higher education model. The change of model means a transformation of higher education, which affects the majority of higher education institutions. The University of Miskolc is maintained and owned by the Board of Trustees of the Foundation Universitas Miskolcensis, whose activities are supervised by the Supervisory Board of the Foundation. As the Chairperson of the Supervisory Board, I also work to ensure the successful implementation of the model change in accordance with the legal order and framework. As a university and faculty leader and lecturer I work to ensure the preservation of the values and traditions of the alma mater and the further development of its achievements.

## ÁKOS FARKAS





■ I was born on the 8th of September 1954 in Nagykáta, a small village in Pest County, Hungary, in a pharmacist family. Both of my parents, aunties, and cousins were pharmacists for generations.

My mother, Margit Kada (†1971), born in Budapest, was a third-generation pharmacist. My great-great-grandfather Enre Kada graduated with an M.D. in June 1848 and was the municipal health officer of Pest-Pilis-Doboka County in Kecskemét. As a result of his outstanding role in fighting the cholera epidemic of 1854-55 in his hometown, Kecskemét presented him a cup with the inscription “To MD Endre Kada from the Community of Kecskemét for his outstanding and faithful efforts in fighting the cholera epidemic”. Only eight M.D.s got such an appreciation in the County. His son István graduated in Budapest as a pharmacist. He founded the St. Vendel Pharmacy in the 14th district of Budapest (Zugló) in 1887, which was confiscated in 1950 by the communist regime. My father, László Farkas (†2013), was born in a third-generation smallholder Cumanian family from the village of Kisújszállás. One of my great-grandfathers was a Calvinist teacher and a smallholder. My grandfather graduated from the Agricultural College in Kassa (Kosice) and was the accountant of the local Calvinist Church in Kisújszállás. From his wife’s side, my grandmother’s family, the Polus family, were immigrant Huguenots from France and till 1848 they were rich villains, then wealthy farmers in the town of Túrkeve. This genealogical principle made it possible for one of my relatives from this family to get French citizenship two decades ago.

In my family, there were excellent lawyers as well. For example, the brother of my great-great-grandfather Mihály Kada, the outstanding administrative lawyer, was Budapest’s third deputy mayor after the unification of the town in 1873. In Budapest-Kőbánya, a street and a primary school cherish his memory. The brother of my great-grandfather Elek Kada, also a lawyer, was one of the most impressive mayors (1897-1912) of town Kecskemét. A district of Kecskemét (Kadafalva) and a secondary school (Elek Kada Secondary School for Economics) mirror the town’s respect even today.

After my primary school studies, I passed my final examinations in 1973 in the Damjanich János Secondary School in my hometown, Nagykáta.

At the end of my primary school studies and at the beginning of my secondary school studies, I was interested in pharmaceutical studies and chemistry. Still, after the first year of my secondary studies in 1970, I spent the summer holiday in the law firm of my cousin, which changed my professional orientation. After that I changed and turned toward the legal profession. My mother died in 1971. After my final exams in 1973, my entrance exams to the Law Faculty of the Eötvös Loránd University (ELTE-ÁJK) failed, but I was successful in the following year, in 1974. Between the two periods, I worked at the Hungarian Railway and immediately before the entrance exams at the District Court of my hometown as a keeper of minutes.

After my admission, I did obligatorily military service. However, I was discharged earlier than eleven months because of health problems. After this, till the start of my legal studies, I worked at the Hungarian Postal Service.



I was a student of the ELTE-ÁJK from September 1975 till June 1980. During my studies, I was particularly interested in modern legal theories. However, I must confess that other subjects were not in my interest, and I did not fill this loophole with diligence. Besides my legal studies, I participated in the work of the Preparation Committee for Socially Disadvantaged Secondary School Students for the Law Faculty Entrance Exams (FEB). My diploma work topic was alcohol and crime, namely the forced healing of alcoholic criminals, which I defended successfully in autumn 1979. This topic became the early research issue of my scientific research career. I got married in that year.

Before graduation, I started my professional career at the Prosecution Service of Jászberény (Szolnok County) in 1979. However, after a short while, I experienced that this organisation did not fit my future vision of the profession. Still, I have to admit that I learned a lot from that place's application of rules of criminal law and procedure and the functioning of the Hungarian Prosecution Service. Moreover, I had the luck that my father-in-law, at that time the Dean of the Faculty of Mechanical Engineering, introduced me to Assoc. Prof. Ferenc Kratochwill. He was the organiser and first dean of the Law Faculty of the Miskolc University (at that time, the Technical University for Heavy Industry), who offered me a position of assistant professor at the Chair of Criminal Law, provided that Prof. Tibor Horváth, the first full chairholder professor of the Faculty admits. He did.

Since 1982, I have been working at the Law Faculty of the Miskolc University. My colleague and later my fellow professor Miklós Lévay came to the Chair upon request by Prof. Kratochwill one year earlier, in 1981. A couple of years later, he said that calling us to the Faculty was his best decision.

In the first period of my professional career in Miskolc I taught material criminal law, both the general and the special part. Among my first students was Erika Roth, now my fellow professor. My first research topic, as I mentioned before, was the issue of alcohol, criminal law and criminality. I wrote my first contributions on this topic. My second topic was Chinese Criminal Law and Procedure. I was the first in Hungary who, with the help of the English version, translated these two laws into Hungarian in 1988 and wrote an introduction to them for the Ministry of Justice. Since this study, comparative criminal law has been my main research topic.

In 1987 after our colleague Mrs. Dr. Kárpáthi Zoltán left the Chair, Prof. Horváth charged me with organising and coordinating the education of criminal procedural law. After her leaving, Dr. Erika Roth became my colleague; with her help and the help of other talented colleagues (a lot of them left higher education) I developed the Chair of Criminal Procedure into, beyond all questions, a high-level and prestigious scientific centre. One of the signs of this is our textbook on Criminal Procedure (by Ákos Farkas and Erika Róth, p. 644). The publisher of the fourth edition was Wolters Kluwer, Hungary. The book is also popular among other Law Faculty students and practitioners.

Between 1984 and 1991, when Prof. Horváth was the Dean of the Faculty, I was head of the Dean's Office, which was an advantageous experience for me later when I





held the Dean's position. Between 1990 and 2000, I worked as research fellow at the Institute of Criminology and Forensic Sciences (now the Institute of Criminology). In 1984 I went on a study tour in Leipzig, Jena and Halle. I studied at the Faculté Internationale de Droit Compare, the first cycle in Trento, Italy in 1986, and the second cycle in Strasbourg in 1988.

Between 1989 and 1996 I spent some more time in the Max-Planck Institute of Foreign and International Criminal Law (now Max-Planck Institute for the Study of Crime, Security and Law): with its world standard library and research capacity it is the Mecca of criminal law researchers. In 1992, 1993 and 1995, organised by Prof. Katalin Gönczöl with the support of the Norwegian Fund, I attended short study tours in Sweden, the Netherlands, the U.K. and Scotland.

In 1994 and 1995, as the delegate of the Ministry of Justice, I was member of the Committee of Criminal Policy of the Council of Europe, where we worked out recommendations for the European criminal policy for the Council.

From 1994 to 1998, I was member of the Codification Committee of Law XIX of 1998 on the Criminal Procedure, the first modern Code of Criminal Procedure after the political changes of 1989.

This period shaped my new topic of research, the efficiency of the criminal justice system. I summarised the results of my research work in my PhD Dissertation entitled "The Limits of Efficiency of the Criminal Justice System" in 1995. I defended it with 'summa cum laude'. Imre Kertész, one of the most critical scholars in Hungary then, qualified my dissertation as the best of the 1990s. My dissertation was the basis of my book "*A falra akasztott nádipálca avagy a büntető igazságszolgáltatás hatékonyságának korlátai*" (Cane on the Wall or the Limits of Efficiency of the Criminal Justice System), which was published by Osiris in 2000.

After defending my PhD, I won the title of Associate Professor on 1 July 1995.

The Chair of Criminal Law was transformed to the Institute of Criminal Sciences from 1 July 1995. Two chairs operate in the Institute. One is the Chair of Criminal Law and Criminology; the second is the Chair of Criminal Procedural Law and Law Enforcement. From 1995 till 2008, I was the Head of this Chair and the deputy director of the Institute. When Prof. Lévy, the Director, left the Faculty and moved to the ELTE Law Faculty in 2006, I won the title of Director, which I held till 2015.

In September 1998 I participated with my Hungarian and foreign colleagues in a study tour to New York, US, to study the functioning and experiences of legal clinics. After returning, I organised, with the financial support of the Open Society Foundation, criminal clinical legal education at the Law Faculty of the Miskolc University. I was responsible for its functioning till 2002. During this period, we successfully represented criminal cases to several clients with the contribution of law students before the police, prosecution service and criminal courts. Furthermore, in 2000 I successfully organised an international conference on the experiences of European legal clinical education with the co-organisation of the ELSA (European Law Students Association) Organisation of the Faculty.



In the second half of the 1990s, my research field widened with a new topic, European Criminal Law. I was the first representative of this new research field in Hungary and the first to write a book in Hungarian on this topic “Büntetőjogi együttműködés az Európai Unióban”, (Criminal Law Co-operation in the EU), Osiris 2001. I founded the Association of Hungarian Lawyers for the European Criminal Law (Magyar Jogászok az Európai Büntetőjogért Egyesület) in 1997. I am the first president of the Association and began to teach this subject to law students in Miskolc in 1998. Since then, teaching and researching E.U. criminal law has been a routine matter in Hungarian Law Faculties, with the central role of Miskolc. Furthermore, in 2002, 2007 and 2012, in cooperation with ERA (Europäisches Rechtsakademia, Trier, Germany), I organised successful international conferences in Budapest with the financial support of OLAF (European Anti-Fraud Office). From 2012 to 2017 I was member of the board of trustees of ERA and actively contributed to developing new international educational programmes for ERA.

As a consequence of this activity, Bíbor Publisher (Miskolc) published a book as an editor in 2017 on the “Chapters of the European Criminal Law” with the financial support of the Ministry of Justice of the Hungarian Government.

In that year, under my management and coordinated by the Faculty of Law of the Miskolc University, we won a one and half year-long international OLAF HERCULE III project, “Criminal Law Aspects of the Protection of the Financial Interests of the E.U”. This project worked with a team of Hungarian, Greek, Italian, Austrian and German professors. The result of this cooperation was a book edited by Farkas-Dannecker-Jacsó and published by Wolters Kluwer in 2019 with the title “Criminal law Aspects of the Protection of the Financial Interests of the European Union, with particular emphasis on the national legislation on tax fraud, corruption, money laundering and criminal compliance with reference to cybercrime.”

In 2020 we won, under my management again, a one and half-year long international project of OLAF LT-AG Comparative Law Studies and Dissemination “Certain questions of the external, internal and criminal investigation of the criminal offenses affecting the financial interests of the E.U., with particular reference to the role of OLAF, Eurojust, Europol and EPPO”. The number of participants widened with Poland and Croatia.

The project will end early next year.

Back at the beginning of the 2000s, I made my habilitation in 2001; in 2002, I became a full professor at the Miskolc University, then in 2003 at the Law Faculty of the Debrecen University. In addition, in 2002, I developed a new B.A. course at the Law Faculty, a B.A. in Administration of Justice. I was head of this course till 2015; then, I became head of the J.D. course. This course is one of the most popular B.A. courses in the Faculty today.

From 2005 till 2009, as the delegate of the Hungarian Accreditation Committee, I participated as member of an accreditation body in Estonia in the accreditation of several higher education institutions (several Law Faculties and the National Police



Academy). In 2009 I became an Honorary Member of the Estonian Accreditation Committee in recognition of my activities.

From 1 September 2013 till 30 June 2018, I was Dean of the Miskolc Law Faculty. In addition, I was a member of the Faculty Council and the Senate of the Miskolc University. I passed the bar exam in 1984. From 1992 to 2018, I was member of the Bar Examination Committee of the Ministry of Justice. In this position, I contributed to hundreds of lawyer's bar exams of criminal procedural law.

Since 1990, I have been a member of the Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén County Bar Association. Since this year, advocacy has been part of my professional career.

I am a member (together, among others, with Prof. Albin Eser, former Director of the Max-Planck Institute of Foreign and International Criminal Law, Prof. Walter Gropp, University of Leipzig, Prof. Bahri Öztürk, Kültür University) of the Trustees of the Summer Academy for Human Rights of the Law Faculty of Istanbul Kültür University, Turkey. This membership made it possible for me to delegate law students to Miskolc, every year since 2012, to participate in the courses of the Academy, where they could hold short lectures and publish their text in the Periodical of the Kültür University. My favourite hobbies are travelling, reading, visiting performances and concerts.

Since 2013, I have been living in my second marriage with Dr. Ildikó Antalóczy, a historian and archeologist.

## ILONA GÖRGÉNYI





■ I was born on 10 August 1956 in Vásárosnamény. I finished primary school in the villages of Beregdaróc and Gulács. I went to secondary school in Nyíregyháza and graduated in 1974. In the same year, I was admitted to the Faculty of Law of the József Attila University of Science, where I graduated with a law degree in 1979. Afterwards I worked at the Nyíregyháza City Prosecutor's Office and after my qualification as a judge-prosecutor in 1981 I was assigned to the Szabolcs-Szatmár-Bereg County Prosecutor's Office as a juvenile prosecutor. In addition to my work, I took part in yearly national professional-scientific conferences. In 1982 I had the opportunity to organise a similar conference in Nyíregyháza on the topic of "The enforcement of the penal system of the Criminal Code, controversial issues of legal interpretation hindering the work of jurisprudence", where Professor Tibor Horváth participated as the chairman of the section. Also, from 1982, I worked as a member of the Youth Committee of the Office of the Prosecutor General and participated in research on "Social Integration Disorders". My first publication as a juvenile prosecutor was also published in the Prosecutor's Bulletin in 1982 and I worked for a month at the Prosecutor General's Office. In 1983 I was awarded the "Prosecutor General's commendation".

Within the prosecution organisation, the professional and human relations between the prosecutors of Szabolcs-Szatmár-Bereg and Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén counties were outstanding. On 1 July 1984 I transferred to the University of Miskolc (then known as the Technical University for Heavy Industry), where I started to work as an assistant teacher at the Faculty of Law and Political Science, at the Department of Criminal Sciences, headed by Professor Tibor Horváth, whose scientific interests included theoretical issues and special problems of criminal law, criminal policy and the enforcement of punishment.

I knew little about the city of Miskolc but thanks to my years in the prosecutor's office I knew several of the prosecutors, especially Béla Panyi, János Mészáros and Ferenc Hadler, who were involved in the training of lawyers. In addition, in the mid-1980s, several of us, as practising lawyers, were employed at the Faculty of Law. In addition, I already knew Lajos Cserba, András Torma and György Bíró from the university years and György Csécsy from the city of Nyíregyháza. Miklós Lévy and Ákos Farkas were already working at the Department of Criminal Sciences when I arrived, they had also been transferred from the prosecution service.

One of my first teaching tasks in the department was to give a complex seminar, which was for me a bridge between practical work and theoretical approaches. From the very beginning, my teaching task was essentially to teach substantive criminal law, with some lectures on criminology. The main lecturer in criminology was Miklós Lévy. In 1986 I was appointed assistant professor. In 1988 I received the Rector's Commendation for my academic work.

From 1 July 1994 to 30 June 2000, I was Deputy Head of the Department, responsible for teaching the subjects taught at the Department. The name of the former Department of Criminal Sciences was abolished on 1 July 1995 and two departments were established at the Institute of Criminal Sciences: the Department of Criminal Law and Criminology and the Department of Criminal Procedure and Criminal



Enforcement Law. From 1 July 2000 I was delegated as acting head of the Department of Criminal Law and Criminology, succeeding Miklós Lévy, and from 1 July 2001 I was officially appointed head of the Department. I would like to quote from a previous student evaluation of the teaching of criminal law (2002): ‘The majority of students consider the course material to be fresh and up-to-date... The consistency of the exercises and lectures was clearly rated as very good by the students... They are basically satisfied with the consistency of the examinations and the material delivered... The class mainly likes criminal law, considers the subject useful and necessary and the department fair.’

From the point of view of my academic activity, it is worth mentioning that my first professional trip outside the university was to attend a course on “Victims and Criminal Justice” organised by the Inter-University Centre in Dubrovnik in 1988, which had a significant influence on my choice of academic topic. I defended my candidate dissertation (doctoral thesis) entitled “The main directions of the application of victimological knowledge in criminology and criminal law” on 8 February 1995 with maximum marks and in 1995 the Council of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences declared me a candidate of law and state science. In the same year I was appointed associate professor at the University of Miskolc. My dissertation was published in 2001 by Osiris Publishers, in an updated and supplemented form, under the title “The Fundamental Questions of Victimology” (289 pages).

In order to prepare for my habilitation, I continued my research on the topics of restitution by the offender and its evaluation in criminal law and compensation by the state, with due consideration to my study trips and research activities of relevant articles and books in the Max-Planck Institut für ausländisches und internationales Strafrecht (Max-Planck Institute for Foreign and International Criminal Law) in Freiburg, Germany. My two study visits lasted a total of five months and were funded by a scholarship from the Commission of the European Communities and a DAAD scholarship. Before my habilitation I published two articles on restorative justice in criminal cases, which were published in the final study summaries of two OTKA research projects on “Perspectives of Hungarian Criminal Policy in European Integration” and “Main Development Trends of the Hungarian Criminal Justice System”. Both OTKA research projects were led by Professor Tibor Horváth.

After obtaining my candidatura/PhD degree, I became interested in environmental criminal law as a new topic. My first article on this subject in Hungarian was published in 1997 in the volume celebrating Tibor Horváth’s 70th birthday. I submitted my habilitation application for the subject “Perspectives for the further development of the Hungarian criminal law system”. In 2002, among my two habilitation lectures, the title of the scientific lecture was “The Basic Problems of Environmental Criminal Law”. My course lecture on corruption, namely “Crimes against the Purity of Public Life” was based on the text which I wrote for the special part of our textbook on criminal law. In 2002 the Habilitation Committee of the Social Sciences of the University of Miskolc awarded me the title of “habilitated doctor”. It was a great honour for me to become a member of this committee in



2009 and to participate in the work of the Habilitation Committee of the University of Miskolc from 2014.

Before applying for the university professorship, I published my second monograph on the “Restitution in Criminal Law, Mediation in Criminal Cases” (237 pages) in 2006, published by the HVG-ORAC Publishing House. In 2007 I was appointed professor at the University of Miskolc, where I was awarded the Pro Facultate in 2008. In addition to my duties as Head of Department, I was Director of the Institute of Criminal Sciences between 2017 and 2020.

Since 1998 I have been working as a part-time associate professor at the Department of Criminal Law and Criminology of the Faculty of Law and Political Science of the University of Debrecen. I have been teaching the general part of Criminal Law both to full-time and part-time students for 22 years. I was also a member of the Bar Association of Borsod-Abaúj- Zemplén County. I passed “C” type state-recognised intermediate language examinations in English and Russian.

Since my employment at the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc on 1 July 1984, I have been continuously involved in teaching Criminal Law in general and occasionally Criminology. I have been regularly lecturing in both the general and the special part of Criminal Law for several decades. The teaching of Criminal Law as a traditional branch of law and subject is of special importance (one of the final examination subjects). At the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc, the general part of Criminal Law is taught in two semesters, first 3 hours per week, then 2 lectures and 2 hours of seminar and the special part of Criminal Law is also taught in two semesters, first 3 hours per week, then 2 lectures and 2 hours of seminar. Criminal law is taught over four semesters, for both full-time and part-time law students.

I have been involved in writing textbooks on criminal law since 2002. As former head of the Department, I have made continuous efforts – in addition to the textbook on the special part of criminal law that is already available – to have the textbook on the general part of criminal law written and published by the departmental lecturers, which was first published by Complex (later Wolters Kluwer) and has been published ever since. In the light of the 1978 and 2012 Criminal Codes and their amendments, the textbook writing activities of our Department are ongoing.

I have strived to improve the teaching of Criminal Law by pursuing the following objectives: the numerous amendments to the Criminal Code have been continuously incorporated into the subject’s material and requirements, the use of foreign-language literature in teaching has been, and is considered a priority objective, the members of our departmental collective have published on a number of topics in order to make the relevant international/EU knowledge and European criminal law known and accountable. I have written papers on environmental criminal law, criminal law instruments against corruption, restorative criminal law, mediation in criminal cases and community sanctions and have partly incorporated my research results into university textbooks.

Since the beginning of my employment at the University of Miskolc, I have been involved in the undergraduate law course at the Faculty of Law. I have developed





three alternative courses in my law degree: restorative justice in criminal matters and EU harmonisation, victimology and environmental criminal policy in the European Union.

In the framework of the Legal Clinic Programme at the Faculty of Law and Political Science of the University of Miskolc, I continued my combined teaching-advocacy activities for 14 semesters from 1998/99 to 2004/2005, in which I undertook criminal defence in a number of criminal cases.

For Erasmus students I teach a course entitled “Restorative elements in criminal law”. I am also a course tutor for the course “Criminology MA”. I was the course tutor for the subjects Criminal Law in general and Criminal Law in particular in the Bachelor of Judicial Administration, as part of the Bachelor of Science degree. I have participated in the training of judicial social counsellors. I also provided training in two subjects within the framework of the priority TÁMOP project “Methodological basis for crime prevention and reintegration programmes strengthening social cohesion” and the sub-project “Training of crime prevention professionals and volunteers”.

The supervision of law students’ theses and the consultation of their theses is an important task in the context of legal education. Before applying for university professor posts, between 1996 and 2006 I was a consultant for 112 coursework theses and 87 dissertations (199 in total) on various subjects. Several students also wrote TDK theses under my supervision. Two of my students who were involved in student research projects and participated in the National Conference of Student Research Societies (OTDK) won first place (1997, 2017), while other students won second and third place and special prizes.

In the series of National Conference of Student Research Societies (OTDK) I was chairman of the Criminology Section at the OTDK XXIV, I was invited to the jury of the OTDKs XXV and XXVII and I participated as a jury member in the evaluation of the papers of the Criminal Law Section of the OTDKs XXVI, XXVIII and XXXIII. At the XXIXth OTDK I was President of the Special Section of Criminal Law and at the XXXth OTDK I was President of the General Section of Criminal Law. In 2011 I was awarded the Memorial Medal of the XXX Jubilee National Conference of Student Research Societies (60 years of scientific student movement).

I have been involved in the work of the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of Law and Political Science at the University of Miskolc since its foundation, where I am a founding member, a member of the core group and a subject leader. I was also a member of the Doctoral Admissions Committee for several years and, since 2007, of the Faculty of Law and Political Science’ Doctoral Council. In the scientific sub-programme “Perspectives for the Further Development of the Hungarian Criminal Law System”, I am the subject note-taker for the compulsory PhD course “Development Trends in Criminal Sciences” and I am the subject note-taker for the “Criminal Law Seminar I., II.” and “Research Seminar”.

Under my supervision, six PhD students successfully defended their doctoral theses. At the Deák Ferenc School of Law of the University of Miskolc, I have been chairperson of the evaluation committee on eight occasions and a member of the



evaluation committee on six occasions. Furthermore, I was the chairperson of the examination committee for eight doctoral candidates and a member of the examination committee once.

At the Faculty of Law of ELTE, I was member of the Habilitation Expert Committee on two occasions and I participated as an opponent in PhD procedures and as a member of the committee for PhD thesis examinations. At the Faculty of Law of the Péter Pázmány University I was member of the Habilitation Committee on two occasions and also served as an opponent at the request of the Doctoral School. At the request of the Faculty of Law of the University of Pécs, I participated in two PhD thesis examinations and once as member of the committee for the public defence. Furthermore, I was member of the Habilitation Committee of the Faculty of Law of the KRE and chairperson of the Habilitation Committee of the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc. During the doctoral procedure of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences I participated in the doctoral habitus examination.

I have participated in several study trips abroad, international conferences and scientific events and have been awarded several research grants in international and European Union projects. I was a participant in a ten-day course at the Inter-University Centre of Post-graduate Studies in Dubrovnik in 1988 and gave a lecture there in 1990, and I was invited as a contributing lecturer to the 1994 course. In 1989, I participated in a two-week course on “American Law and Legal Institutions” at the Salzburg Seminar of the Harvard University and in the same year I participated in the XIV Congress of the International Society of Criminal Law in Vienna. In 1990, I was on a study trip to the University of Lapland and then spent two weeks on a HEUNI scholarship at the UN Institute for Crime Prevention in Helsinki. In 1993, I spent a month at Wolfson College, Oxford, with a scholarship from the Oxford Colleges Hospitality Scheme for East-European Scholars and in the same year I went on a two-week study trip to the Netherlands, organised by Professor Katalin Gönczöl. In 1994 I was awarded a British Council scholarship to study in England and Scotland. Also in 1994, I spent 3 months at the Max-Planck Institut für ausländisches und internationales Strafrecht in Freiburg on a “Commission of the European Communities” scholarship. In the summer of 1995, I attended a one-month course on “Introduction to Community Law” and “The American Legal System” organised by the Université de Paris I Pantheon-Sorbonne in Paris. I was national rapporteur for the XIV and XVI International Congresses on Comparative Law on two occasions (1994: Alternative Sanctions, co-author, 2002: Criminal Law Instruments to Combat International and Domestic Corruption, author) and I participated in the Athens Conference in 1994. In 1996, I spent 2-2 weeks in Scotland (University of Strathclyde) and England (University of Warwick) as part of the TEMPUS programme. In 1998, I was an expert in Washington DC, where I contributed to drafting the Handbook on Justice for Victims. Also in 2000, I was awarded a DAAD Professorship Scholarship (DAAD Programme 6 for professors and high-level academics) and spent two months in Freiburg for research purposes, again at the Max-Planck Institut für ausländisches und internationales Strafrecht in Freiburg. In the autumn of 2001, I had



the opportunity to give a lecture on the history of the Hungarian criminal law regulation of asset forfeiture at a German-Hungarian colloquium organised by the Max Planck Institute and the National Institute of Criminology. In the autumn of 2006, I was invited as an expert to Brussels to discuss the draft framework decision on the “Application of the principle of mutual recognition to judgments and probation decisions for the purpose of supervision of probation and alternative sanctions”, organised by the European Commission.

I was involved in an international comparative study and four EU projects. In the 1990s I was the Hungarian topic leader for an international comparative study on victims of burglary in six cities (Plymouth, Salford, Mönchengladbach, Warsaw, Lublin and Miskolc) in four countries (England, Germany, Poland and Hungary), coordinated by Rob Mawby. I participated in the EU research programme on Crime Repression Costs in Context, funded by the Commission of the European Communities and coordinated by the University of Florence (Miskolc coordinator: Erika Róth), giving a presentation at the related Lisbon conference in 2009. Furthermore, I was the Hungarian representative of the EU project “Restorative Justice and Crime Prevention”, funded by the European Commission and coordinated by the Italian Ministry of Justice, the European Forum for Restorative Justice and the Psychoanalytic Institute for Social Research, and I participated in the evaluation conference (Nisida, Italy, 2010). I was the Hungarian topic leader and participant in the EU project on The 3E-RJ-Model (The 3E Model for a Restorative Justice Strategy in Europe), coordinated by the Aristotle University of Thessaloniki, Greece and involving 11 countries (Greece, UK, Bulgaria, Finland, Hungary, Poland, Spain, Turkey, the Netherlands, Denmark and Germany) in 2011-2013, together with Judit Jacsó. We jointly produced the country report and participated in research programmes and conferences in Thessaloniki and Athens in 2011, 2012 and 2013. Also in the early 2010s, in the context of my research topic “Fighting corruption”, I had the opportunity to participate and publish in the flagship EU project “Mapping corruption risks – promoting an integrity-based public administration culture” of the State Audit Office of Hungary. In 2013 I was Visiting Professor at the Sapienza Università di Roma in Rome. I have regularly participated and presented papers at conferences abroad and at home.

My scientific-research work has also been inspired by the fact that I have been involved in several national competitions and research projects. In 1991, I successfully applied for the Hungarian Science Foundation of the Hungarian Credit Bank. In addition to teaching, I participated in departmental and institute research programmes. In addition to the two research projects co-ordinated by Professor Tibor Horváth mentioned above, I was involved in a research programme between the University of Warwick Law School and the University of Miskolc Law School, funded by the Hungarian Scholarship Committee and the British Council (1996-1999), and in implementing an OKTK project on “The Challenges of Accession to the European Union in the field of combating crime and other deviance” (2003-2004) (the latter two projects were coordinated and supervised by Professor Miklós Lévay). In 1997, 1998 and 1999 I participated in study visits to England in the framework of



the Hungarian-British Exchange Programme. In parallel, I won and carried out two individual OTKA projects.

As an expert, I participated in the preparation of the nationwide empirical victimisation study conducted by the National Institute of Criminology in 2002, in the framework of the Széchenyi Plan. I participated in the priority project “Methodological underpinning of crime prevention and reintegration programmes to strengthen social cohesion” (2008, 2010-2012) and in the comparative research project “Criminality in the economic field Romanian and Hungarian legislation”. I also participated in the implementation of the projects “Current issues of European criminal law” and “Creation of a criminal law case and task catalogue” in the framework of the Ministry of Justice’s programmes for improving the quality of legal education in 2016-2017. I was also involved as a researcher in the EFOP-3.6.1 project, in the framework of the 5th Centre of Excellence sub-project, in 2017-2018.

My scientific-research activities have developed in several directions. First of all, I would like to point out that I have continuously published research results on the topics of reparation by the offender and its evaluation in criminal law and compensation by the state. At the 11th Congress of the International Association of Criminal Law (AIDP) held in Budapest in 1974, not only the half-century anniversary of its foundation was celebrated, but the third topic on the agenda of the international event was “Compensation of Victims of Crime”. This topic had been discussed in advance at the preparatory colloquium in Freiburg, at the “Max-Planck Institut für ausländisches und internationales Strafrecht” and in addition to national references, Professor Jescheck had prepared a thematic study. At the Budapest congress, the third session was also chaired by Professor Jescheck, with Kálmán Györgyi as vice-chair and secretary. The related resolution can be summarised in three main points: compensation of the victim from public funds, compensation of the victim in criminal proceedings and promotion of compensation of the victim by other measures.

This is why it was a good feeling for me that exactly a quarter of a century after the Budapest Congress of the International Society of Criminal Law, legislation was passed in Hungary on the issue of compensation by the state for victims of crime, in the form of Government Resolution 1074/1999 (VII. 7.) on “Legislative tasks and other measures to be taken to protect victims of crime and their relatives, to compensate and mitigate their damage”. At the request of Professor Katalin Gönczöl, I prepared a draft and explanatory memorandum in 1997.

On the other hand, as an expert, I contributed to the elaboration of the Hungarian legislation on the compensation of victims of certain crimes of violence against the person, in 1998 and 1999, in connection with the Criminal Law Codification Department of the Ministry of Justice and prepared the draft text of the A and B versions of the legislation and their explanatory memorandum. A Professional Day on the subject was organised at the Faculty of Law and Political Science of the University of Miskolc in the autumn of 1998 and the draft text I prepared, together with the explanatory memorandum, was published in a research summary edited by Tibor



Horváth. Apart from the similarities between this draft text and the contents of the above-mentioned Government Decision, I would like to refer to the similarities and findings that I have published by comparing the Decision adopted at the Budapest Congress of the International Society of Criminal Law referred to above with Directive 2004/80/EC on compensation to crime victims. The activities of the International Society of Criminal Law continued to be characterised by action on behalf of victims of crime after the Budapest Resolution. In 1999, the International Society of Criminal Law and other international organisations developed joint recommendations for the application of restorative justice in criminal matters in preparation for the 10th UN Congress on Crime Prevention in 2000. At the international level, the common recommendations were adopted in the same year when the Council of Europe issued an independent recommendation on mediation in criminal cases and in Hungary, too, Government Resolution 1074/1999 (VII. 7.) included the need to examine how to include in the provisions of the Criminal Code rules allowing for a lighter liability of the perpetrator in case of reparation for the harm caused by the crime. In view of the latter requirement on the one hand, the EU legal obligation and the deadline for its fulfilment on the other hand, as well as international and European practices, the introduction of mediation in criminal cases became urgent in Hungary as well. While I was invited to participate as an expert in the codification committee of the Ministry of Justice in the preparation of the concept of Act CXXXV of 2005 on Assistance to Victims of Crime and State Compensation for Damage, I was involved in the drafting of the Act, which is the most common form of restorative justice in criminal cases and which was introduced in Hungary in 2007. In order to promote the professional acceptance and practical application of the mediation procedure, which was introduced to Hungary on 1 January 2007, I prepared a monograph on the links between restorative justice and criminal law, taking into account the historical precedents of several centuries and the expectations of international and European organisations. My book “Restorative Justice in Criminal Law, Mediation in Criminal Cases” was published in 2006, the year before mediation was introduced.

Another area of my academic-research interest is environmental criminal law. My first article on this topic was published in 1995 in English and in 1997 in Hungarian. A few years later, I published on the experience of criminal law enforcement against environmental crime in England and then on the connection with the prosecution of legal persons. In the 2002 habilitation process, I also gave my scientific colloquium lecture on the basic problems of environmental criminal law. In the project “The law of natural resources, with special reference to agricultural land” (2017-2018), I worked on the topic “Environmental criminal law in the light of European requirements”. Furthermore, two Hungarian language articles on this research topic have recently been co-authored under the EFOP-3.6.1 project. One of my last articles on this topic was published in 2022, entitled “Environmental human rights and the protection of the environment through criminal law in the light of recent developments”.



Finally, since the beginning of the new millennium, I have also focused on corruption offences. In connection with the XVI International Congress on Comparative Law, held in 2002, I prepared a national paper entitled “Criminal Law Instruments to Combat International and Domestic Corruption”. I have published several papers, including relevant textbook chapters. My publications include a study entitled “Criminal law trends in the field of criminalisation of bribery in the light of EU and other international documents”, published in the 7th issue of the Bulletin of Criminal Sciences (Miskolc, 2004). In it, I pointed out that internationally, on the one hand, active bribery has become dominant in criminal law action against passive bribery and on the other hand, there has been a growing demand for criminal prohibition and sanctioning in the fight against economic bribery. The Codification Committee of the new Penal Code, Act C of 2012, adopted this justified direction of change. The order of the legal objects to be protected and of the criminal legislation has been changed twice. With the expansion of economic bribery, the criminal law action against corruption affecting economic life has been placed primarily in the current Criminal Code. Furthermore, active bribery has been placed primarily among both economic and official and other corruption offences, replacing the former passive-active bribery order in criminal law.

In the field of scientific, professional, academic and faculty public activities, I was honoured to be President of the Victimology Section of the Hungarian Society of Criminology between 2007-2012, President of the Section of Political Science and Law of the Scientific Body of Szabolcs-Szatmár-Bereg County of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences between 2004-2008 and President of the Ethics Committee of the University of Miskolc between 2011-2013, as well as to receive the Albert Szent-Györgyi Award (2015) and Knight Cross of the Hungarian Order of Merit (2021) in recognition of my work.

## JUDIT JACSÓ







■ I was born on 3 September 1977 in Miskolc, but I consider Mezőkövesd my hometown, as I spent my whole childhood there. My brother, my sister and I received a lot of love and encouragement from home. Our mother and our father did their best to ensure that all three of their children continue their education. They have given us wings that have flown us into three different fields, but they have also given us roots that we can always return to. My brother works as a veterinarian in Mezőkövesd and my sister as a physiotherapist in Austria.

I think back with great affections to my primary school days at the Bárdos Lajos Musical Primary School. I owe a lot to my primary school teachers. We learned how to work as a “team”. I already started to learn German in extra lessons, even though my parents had no idea at the time how important this foreign language would become in my later life.

In 1995, I graduated from the Szent László High School in Mezőkövesd. Mária Pethő, my homeroom teacher, taught us to be focused and thorough and I use some of her teaching methods myself. As a German student, my excellent teachers helped me to obtain an intermediate language exam in the second year of secondary school. My interest in humanities led me to apply for admission to the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc. The closeness of the county seat to my hometown and the reputation of the Faculty of Law of Miskolc made it clear to me that I made the best decision. However, I also thought that if I did not manage to “be admitted to” law, I would choose a career in teaching. I never dreamed of a career in university, therefore I feel very lucky now that both of my dreams have come true and that I can teach alongside my academic work.

In 1995, I was admitted as a full-time law student to the Faculty of Law in Miskolc. My brother and sister were both at university at the time, so they gave me lots of good advice. The first, of course, was not to miss the freshman camp. They were right, lifelong friendships were made and my first week at university was an unforgettable experience. The second piece of advice was to start with the hardest exams, because people can run out of energy by the end of the exam period. Though I was fearful, I enrolled for a preliminary exam in Roman law. Many people leave this subject until the end of the exam period, but my courage paid off and I got my first ever A-level within the university walls. My third piece of advice was to get involved in the Student Research Society, as it was also a preparation for the challenge of the final year, the thesis.

I developed an interest in criminal law in my second year. I loved the criminal law lectures and I wouldn't have missed one. Before one of the lectures, the opportunity to attend a conference on organised crime in Győr was advertised, to which one of my friends and I immediately applied. After that, I became involved in the work of the Student Research Society at the Institute of Criminal Sciences. The topic of my first academic attempt was money laundering. At that time, this crime was hardly ever heard of and there was no judicial practice at all. I threw myself into my research with great enthusiasm. This one-time idea later accompanied me throughout my career, since it is a topic in which criminal law regulation is still characterised



by dynamic development. In 1998, I was awarded third place at the conference on “Organised crime and criminal law” in Győr for my paper entitled “Organised crime – organised money laundering”. In 1999, my paper “Money laundering” was awarded the special prize by the B.A.Z. County Bar Association. In 2000, I graduated *summa cum laude*. I then applied to the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of Law and Political Science.

In 2000, I started my doctoral studies at the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of Law and Political Science of the University of Miskolc, in the framework of the doctoral programme “The Development of the Hungarian State and Legal System and Jurisprudence, with Special Regard to European Legal Development Trends”. As doctoral students, one of our tasks was to accompany our professors to the lectures, but we also held criminal law seminars on our own. The students in my first classes were a defining and unforgettable moment for me.

My research topic was the regulation of money laundering in the EU and its Member States, which made it necessary to do research abroad. In the first year of my doctoral studies, I submitted my application to the ÖAD (Austrian and Hungarian Action Foundation). To my great surprise, my first attempt was successful and in March 2001 I started a four-month research scholarship at the Department of Criminal Law at the Faculty of Law of the Karl-Franzens University of Graz, at the invitation of Prof. Dr. Peter J. Schick, Head of the Department. It was not easy to learn the German legal language after several years away, but the fruits of my tireless work were reaped. In 2001, I was admitted to the doctoral programme in law at the Karl-Franzens University of Graz, which I completed in parallel with my doctoral studies in Miskolc. Between 2001 and 2003, I was awarded a scholarship by the Bischof-Johann-Weber Foundation to write my doctoral thesis in German on the subject of combating money laundering, under the supervision of Prof. Dr. Peter J. Schick, head of department. The second opponent of my thesis was Prof. Dr. Gabriele Schmölzer.

Between 2001 and 2003, I also attended the postgraduate European law LL.M. course at the Danube University in Krems, and the knowledge I gained there enriched my doctoral thesis. After the first year, in 2001, I completed the training “Universitätslehrgang für Europarecht – Akademische Rechtsexpertin” with excellent results. In the same year, I was awarded a Rudi-Roth scholarship from the Karl-Franzens-University of Germany for a two-week research stay at the Max-Planck-Institut für ausländisches und internationales Strafrecht in Germany, which is one of the strongholds of criminal law research. I made friendship with many fellows from abroad and I still maintain professional and friendly contacts with some of my colleagues. In 2003, I also completed my LL.M. course in European Law in Krems. In the same year, I defended my doctoral thesis “Fight against money laundering in Europe under special consideration of the criminal law regulation on money laundering in Austria, Switzerland and Hungary” at the University of Graz, obtaining the academic degree of *Dr. iur.* with the qualification “*summa cum laude*”. At the same time, I also obtained an *absolutorium* at the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of Law and



Political Science. At the end of several years of studies in Graz, I passed the highest level exam of the Österreichisches Sprachdiplom in German (Diplom Wirtschaftssprache Deutsch, Niveau C2/Mastery). In 2004, the Senate of the University of Miskolc naturalised the diploma of the Karl-Franzens-University as a PhD degree.

In 2003 I was appointed as an assistant teacher, in 2006 as an assistant professor and in 2009 as an associate professor at the Department of Criminal Law and Criminology of the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc. I am primarily involved in teaching criminal law subjects in the law course and the judicial administration BA course. Since 2015, I have also been responsible for teaching administrative criminal law together with my colleague Ferenc Sántha. In 2018, I prepared the accreditation material for the compliance LL.M. course, where I have also been supervisor and lecturer since 2019. The Miskolc Law Faculty was the first to decide to launch this training in Hungary.

I have tried to continuously incorporate the results of my scholarship research into my education activity. It was important to me to contribute to the improvement of the law students' knowledge of German legal terminology. The law students in Miskolc have a unique opportunity to participate in free English or German legal translator training parallel to their studies. Since 2004, I have been teaching the optional German language course "Combating Money Laundering in the European Union" every semester and later I have also developed the topics for other specialised courses.

Between 2004 and 2011 I was lecturer at the Erasmus programme of the Faculty of Law and Political Science of the Eötvös Loránd University and I taught elective courses in German and Hungarian on anti-money laundering at the Department of Criminal Law of the Faculty of Law and Political Science of the Pázmány Péter Catholic University. The foreign students enthusiastically participated in the professional programme in Miskolc every semester. The meetings were a great experience for the students; after the professional work we not only introduced the University of Miskolc to the visiting students, but also visited the sights of Miskolc and its surroundings. We can be proud of the unique natural environment of the Bükk Mountains and this provides an unparalleled opportunity for the students studying here. The campus of the University of Miskolc has been elected the most beautiful campus in Hungary twice!

In 2006 I was again lucky enough to be a research fellow at the Max Planck Institute for Foreign and International Criminal Law for 2 months. In the academic year 2006/2007 I was awarded a Supplementary Postdoctoral Scholarship of the Ministry of Education; my research topic was "The past, present and future of the regulation of property sanctions in the Hungarian criminal sanctions system (with special regard to the regulation of confiscation of property)".

In 2007, my first monograph in German, entitled "Bekämpfung der Geldwäscherei in Europa unter besonderer Berücksichtigung des Geldwäschestrafrechts von Österreich, der Schweiz und Ungarn" (Combating money laundering in Europe with special reference to the criminal laws of Austria, Switzerland and Hungary),



was published by the Neuer Wissenschaftlicher Verlag, which was a revised and expanded version of my doctoral dissertation. The monograph was published as volume 5 of the series “Schriftenreihe Sanktionenrecht in Europa” (edited by Dannecker, G. – Höpfel, F. – Schwarzenegger, Ch.).

I thought it was important to gain practical experience besides academic work, therefore, after finishing my university studies, I became a trainee lawyer at Law Office No. 10 in Miskolc, under the supervision of Dr. József Gula, who was also my colleague at the Department of Criminal Law. In 2006, I successfully passed the Bar Examination and then I became the member of the Bar of B.-A.-Z County. Since 2012, however, my practical activity has been suspended and my focus has been on research and education.

At the request of the Dean of the Faculty, Prof. Dr. Miklós Szabó, I assisted the work of the Faculty and the Dean’s Office as Secretary of the Faculty between 2007 and 2012. During this period, the 25th and 30th Anniversary Academic Years took place. The Faculty commemorated the past decades of legal education in Miskolc, the common achievements and success with numerous conferences, professional meetings and events. As a member of the Organising Committee, I was able to participate in the preparatory work with the help of Dr. Erika Váradi-Csema, Vice-Dean of the Faculty. This allowed me to experience the excitement of conference organisation and the joy of a successful event. One of the highlights of the celebrations was the conference “A civitate Miskolc ad astra” on 28 June 2012, to which the Faculty invited the former teachers of the Lutheran Law Academy of Miskolc (1919-1949), who recalled the beginnings of legal education in their lectures. Former students were also invited, who further enhanced the reputation of the “Alma Mater” through their professional careers. The event also demonstrated the success that the law graduates of Miskolc can achieve.

In addition to my teaching activities, I have also been actively involved in the expansion of the international relations of the Miskolc Law Faculty, for example in the establishment of ERASMUS contacts with foreign law faculties (Karl-Franz-University of Graz, Aristotle University of Thessaloniki, Kültür University, Istanbul, University of Messina) and in the establishment of new collaborations with international professional organisations and universities (University of Heidelberg, University of Linz; Vienna University of Economics and Business Administration; Steinbeis Beratungszentrum Wirtschaftsmediation, Leipzig (together with Erika Csemáné Váradi)). In 2011, the Faculty signed a cooperation agreement with the Bautzen Municipal Court, which gave the opportunity for our recent graduates to participate in a six-month judicial traineeship with a Leonardo da Vinci mobility grant under the European Commission’s Lifelong Learning Programme. I was pleased to recommend the students who not only had the opportunity to improve their language skills through the programme but also to gain insight into the work of courts in Germany and to experience the judiciary at first hand by being assigned to judges.

I have been awarded several short research scholarships abroad, including a two-month scholarship at the Max-Planck-Institut für ausländisches und internationales



Strafrecht (Freiburg) in 2006 and 2009. I was awarded a two-week research scholarship by the Straniak Stiftung in Switzerland to conduct research on the Swiss criminal sanctions system at the University of Basel Law School. In 2012, I was awarded a research scholarship from the Alexander von Humboldt Foundation (Forschungstipendium für erfahrene Wissenschaftler) and in 2014, I was awarded a “Rückkehrstipendium” (return scholarship) to conduct research on tax fraud at the University of Heidelberg and the Max Planck Institute (University of Heidelberg, Institute for German, European and International Criminal Law and Criminal Procedure (Prof. Dr. hc. Gerhard Dannecker); Max-Planck-Institut für ausländisches und internationales Strafrecht, Strafrechtliche Forschungsabteilung (Prof. Dr. h.c. mult. Ulrich Sieber)). The Humboldt Scholarship enabled me to carry out preparatory research to my second monograph for my habilitation. The inspiring and supportive professional community in Prof. Dannecker’s department and the professional discussions with colleagues contributed to the achievement of my research objectives. With the support of the Humboldt Foundation, my monograph “Europäisierung des Steuerstrafrechts am Beispiel der gesetzlichen Regelungen in Deutschland, Österreich und Ungarn” was published in 2018 by the Bíbor Publishers, containing the research results of my Humboldt Scholarship.

Since 2015, as the Research Ambassador of the University of Heidelberg in Hungary, I have been in contact with the Department of Criminal Law and the Alumni Association of the University of Heidelberg. In 2020 an institutional cooperation project between the Departments of Criminal Law of the University of Heidelberg and the University of Miskolc was launched with the support of the Alexander von Humboldt Foundation (project manager in Heidelberg: Prof. Dr. h.c. Gerhard Dannecker).

Since 2016 I have also been involved in the development of the “Programmes to raise the quality of legal education”, initiated by the Ministry of Justice. Since the beginning of the programme, I have been the professional contact person for the programmes at the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc. Within the framework of the “Herbstakademie – Autumn Academy” complex educational development and research projects (2016, 2017, 2018, 2019), my colleague Erika Váradi-Csema and I organised several professional events. Since 2016, I have also been involved in the editorial work of the European Journal of Alternative Conflict Management and Dispute Resolution (AKV European Journal) as Secretary of the Editorial Board of the journal and I am also a permanent legal proofreader of several legal journals.

I regularly give guest lectures at foreign universities (University of Trier, University of Graz, University of Münster, University of Oradea, University of Istanbul) within the framework of the ERASMUS programme. It is one of the greatest challenges of my teaching career that I was invited by Professor Gerhard Dannecker to the University of Heidelberg in 2016, where I was an entrusted head of the Department of Criminal Law (Lehrstuhlverteterin, Lehrstuhl für Strafrecht und Strafprozessrecht unter besonderer Berücksichtigung europäischer und internationaler Bezüge) for the first semester of the 2016/17 academic year. I gave lectures and seminars in



criminal law subjects. Although Hungarian criminal law dogmatics has adopted German law as a solution for several legal institutions, it was not easy to teach Heidelberg students in a foreign language. The professional programme which I offered them, based on the “good practice” of the Miskolc Law Faculty, was very popular among the students. I organised excursions for the students to the German Federal Supreme Court (Bundesgerichtshof, Karlsruhe) and to a prison (Justizvollzugsanstalt Darmstadt – Fritz-Bauer-Haus). It was a great pleasure for me that the evaluation questionnaires at the end of the semester showed that they were satisfied with my work. This would not have been possible without the professional support of Professor Dannecker and the staff of the Department. I can also draw on my experience in Heidelberg during my teaching activities at the Faculty of Law in Miskolc.

On 20 June 2018, the University Habilitation Committee of the University of Miskolc declared me a habilitated doctor (dr. habil.) in the field of law and political science. I gave my academic colloquium lecture in Hungarian and German on the fundamental issues of the Europeanisation of tax criminal law and my educational lecture on the topic of the perpetrators of crime. In 2020, I received my university professorship in the 20th year of my academic career.

It was an honour and a new challenge for me to become a Vice-Dean for Development and Economics at the Faculty from September 2018. My main responsibilities include quality assurance and enrolment. The Faculty organises special enrolment programmes for secondary school students every year.

Since 2012, I have been a supervisor at the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of Law at the University of Miskolc, where my announced topic is “Criminal law protection of the free movement of capital and payments and money laundering in the European Union. Current trends in criminal law action against budget fraud in Europe”. Since 2015 I have also been a lecturer of German courses at the Doctoral School. In 2018 my supervised PhD student, Dr. Bence Udvarhelyi, obtained a doctoral degree *summa cum laude* with his thesis “The substantive criminal law of the EU and its constitutional basis in the light of the Lisbon Treaty”.

I regularly give academic lectures both at home and abroad, most notably at the Karl-Franzens-University of Graz Law Faculty Conference (Graz, 2010), the World Congress of the University of Istanbul (Istanbul/Ankara, 2010) and the Annual Conference of the Humboldt Foundation (Berlin, 2013, Bonn 2018), where I gave plenary lectures.

I have also successfully implemented several individual research projects and participated in several national and international projects as a responsible professional, project coordinator or project co-worker. In 2011, in the framework of the 3E-RJ-MODEL (The 3E Model for a Restorative Justice Strategy in Europe project) I prepared a Hungarian country report with Prof. Dr. Ilona Görgényi, head of the Hungarian research team. It was a great experience for me to take part in the first EU project in English, which included international conferences in Athens and Thessaloniki. It was the first English-language project of my life and I learned a lot. In 2011-2012, in the framework of the project “Kultursensibles Konfliktmanagement





Vermittlung von Kompetenzen zur Konfliktlösung zwischen Roma und Nicht-Roma” (Culture-sensitive conflict management – mediation of competences for conflict resolution between Roma and non-Roma), funded by the Leonardo programme of the Tempus Public Foundation, I organised several professional programmes and pilot trainings with my colleague Erika Váradi-Csema at the Faculty of Law in Miskolc and we took part in several conferences abroad. In 2013, I participated as an external expert in the Greek project “*SOLON* research project – A cohesive model to counter economic crime and corruption in the public sector in Greece as an EU Member State” and from 2019 in the EU project “*PROTAX* on combating tax fraud”. I would also like to highlight the “Criminal law protection of the financial interests of the EU – focusing on money laundering, tax fraud, corruption and on criminal compliance in the national legal systems with reference to cybercrime” (HUUNIMISKOLCPFI – 786253) research and training project within the framework of the *HERCULE III* (2014-2020) 2. Law training and studies programme, which was coordinated by the Faculty of Law of Miskolc and implemented with the support of the European Commission (OLAF) from 1 January 2018 to 31 July 2019, with the participation of experts from six EU countries.<sup>1</sup> I had the opportunity to gain experience as a project coordinator in the implementation of an EU project with Prof. Dr. Ákos Farkas as project manager. With my colleagues, I am participating as a project coordinator in the second *HERCULE III* (2014-2020) project of the University of Miskolc, Faculty of Law.<sup>2</sup>

My teaching and research work has been recognised by the University of Miskolc and by professional organisations with several awards. It was a pleasure for me to receive the MAB Scientific Award of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 2011 and the Vámbéry Ruzstem Memorial Medal of the Hungarian Society of Criminology in 2015. I am proud that I was given the Excellent Teacher Award in 2021 by the Student Government of the University of Miskolc in recognition of my outstanding relationship with students, my cooperative and helpful attitude and my work for the development of education. I received the International Relations Award from the Rector of the University of Miskolc in the same year.

The reader may wonder what the aspects of my two main research areas are, i.e., fight against money laundering and tax fraud, which I examined in my research work, and what the link between the two areas is. I would like to give a brief answer to this.

After examining the provisions of the Hungarian Criminal Code, I analysed the Austrian legislation and the Swiss Criminal Code and later I also dealt with the specific solutions of the German legislation. I did not, however, limit my analysis to substantive criminal law, but also followed changes in the rules of non-criminal law. The EU legal framework has always been at the centre of my research. I have also observed the crucial importance of soft law in this area. Why can't legislation in

---

1 Project web site: <https://hercule.uni-miskolc.hu/EN>

2 Project web site: <https://euinv.uni-miskolc.hu/>





this area reach a common position? The answer to this question lies in the flexibility of money laundering. Perpetrators are looking for new sectors and new methods of legalising the proceeds of their illegal activities. Reforms are essential if law enforcement authorities intend to combat money launderers effectively, but this requires scientific analysis of money laundering practices in the period in question. All this suggests that money laundering is an issue of perennial relevance and that changes in the legal framework and shortcomings in the application of the law justify keeping it on the agenda. In the period following my doctoral thesis I focused on new areas of the dynamically evolving anti-money laundering legislation, such as the new EU anti-money laundering directives and the issues arising from their implementation by Member States. The results of this work were incorporated into my monograph published in 2007 as well as in several articles in peer-reviewed journals and lectures at national and international conferences.

In 2008, I turned my interest to the other important area of economic crime, i.e. tax fraud (budget fraud), inspired by my participation in the *Nemo tenetur* project (University of Heidelberg) and by the research on the criminal law protection of the free movement of capital in the library of the Max Planck Institute in Freiburg. In my first research project, I examined the specific issues of the *nemo tenetur* principle in tax-related offences. I prepared a country report on the domestic regulation of the principle of the burden of proof. One of the objectives of the Humboldt research was to examine the substantive criminal law measures against tax fraud in the legal systems of three EU Member States (Germany, Austria and Hungary), primarily using a comparative, dogmatic and interdisciplinary research method. The starting hypothesis of the thesis was the need for a complex and coordinated action against tax fraud within the European Union; the legal basis and the substantive criminal law framework were to be defined as a result of my work. In examining the national rules, I have always kept in mind which solutions could be applied at EU level to define the basic pillars of harmonised legislation. The results of my research have been summarised in several publications in Hungarian and foreign languages and my second monograph has been published on this topic. In addition, I have also carried out small research projects in other areas of criminal science.

Twenty years have passed in my career as a teacher-researcher. I can still remember the day when Prof. Dr. Miklós Lévay, Head of the Department, offered me the opportunity to join the Department of Criminal Law and Criminology as a doctoral student. It was a big dilemma for me, as I had also been admitted as a clerk prosecutor at the Jász-Nagykun-Szolnok County Prosecutor's Office. Twenty years later, I can say that I made the best decision. The work of a researcher-teacher is not always easy, but the fruits of academic work, the "academic knocking" of students, the organisation of a successful professional conference or project are a constant source of joy in our lives.

I owe a lot to the Miskolc Law Faculty, its excellent professors, lecturers, colleagues and last but not least to the students who elected me as an honorary classmate in 2020 and in 2022.



I feel lucky that I have been able to spend a lot of time as a scholarship holder in foreign universities and research centres. I would like to thank the leaders of the Faculty for giving me this opportunity. I had a good time everywhere, I settled in easily, but I always longed to go home. I felt I had to bring home the knowledge I had acquired. The Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc and the Institute of Criminal Sciences have always been a “secure root” for me, which was very important for me and I am grateful for it.

I thank my parents for teaching me to work with perseverance and honesty and all those who, although not mentioned by name in this paper, have helped me on my way. And I thank God for giving me the strength for all this.

## NÓRA JAKAB





■ I believe that teaching is a grace. It is a proud beauty. On the occasion of the sixtieth anniversary of the Apáczai Csere János Primary School in Taktaharkány, I was honoured to give a toast on behalf of the University of Miskolc. For me, writing the toast was a retrospective, many of its thoughts I feel are an important mosaic of the history of my becoming a university teacher.

Home is where we come home to. My home is Taktaharkány, where I lived until I was 24. And home is also Miskolc and the University of Miskolc.

I have deep ties to Primary School because of my maternal grandmother and mother. This is where I started my studies in 1987, in an institutional setting that gave joy and success but also demanded effort and sometimes sacrifice. I continued my secondary school studies in Tokaj, at the Tokaji Ferenc Secondary School, a six-form grammar school. As early as in my first year of high school, at the age of 12, I knew that I would apply for law in 1999. My school years up to my school-leaving exams were made unforgettable by colourful programmes: school events, world tours with the choir, poetry, competitions. They were excellent years for becoming an accomplished performer. I thank my teachers who encouraged and supported me in my performances. The university years were very productive and successful: I was a study medal winner and a Republican scholarship winner in recognition of the many tasks I completed beyond the recommended curriculum, in local and national scientific student competitions, in speech competitions and in language learning. I have travelled a lot in my life and have always enjoyed living with other people. One of the most memorable experiences of my life was when, during my university years, I volunteered in Great Britain for 10 months near the Scottish border, after a year's deferment. It was a huge experience to get away and get a feel for a foreign language. In a picturesque setting, I gained so much from the local community in terms of faith that it will stay with me for a lifetime.

I graduated from the Faculty of Law and Political Science of the University of Budapest in 2005, in the same year I was admitted to the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of Law and Political Science in Miskolc. On 15 August 2008 I started working as a teaching assistant with colleagues I deeply respected and who taught me. My teaching and research activities were always carried out at the Department of Agricultural and Labour Law of the Institute of Private Law. I obtained my PhD degree in 2011. I prepared my PhD thesis on civil and labour law with the title "Theoretical background and labour law issues of the legal capacity". My dissertation was supported by the Deák Ferenc Pre-Doctoral Scholarship. After obtaining my doctoral degree, the Max-Planck Institut für Sozialrecht und Sozialpolitik, Munich, Germany, provided – for the third time in my career – an extensive research opportunity in the framework of a DAAD scholarship from 1 June to 31 July 2012. Germany became a crucial point for my professional development after my university years. I spent months at the Institute in an inspiring research environment.

With the research conducted at the Max Planck Institute in 2012, I further developed the first civil law part of the PhD thesis by a thorough review of the German guardianship rules, in the light of the finalised Hungarian Civil Code and the more



recent literature on the UN Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities. This research formed part of my post-doctoral academic achievements, specifically in the field of civil law. After the revision, my monograph *“On the Margins and Beyond – On the Capacity of Persons with Intellectual and Psychosocial Disabilities”* was published in 2013 by the Novotni Publishing House with the support of Prof. Dr. György Bíró.

After defending the thesis, however, my attention turned to the changes in labour law as a whole and it was in this broad context that I began to think about the issues of employee quality. One aspect of this was the employment of people with disabilities. This was the beginning of a new research project entitled *“Issues of employee status in labour and social law”*. My research was supported by a Magyary Zoltán Postdoctoral Fellowship for 16 months from 2013. Besides finding my own voice, my thinking has always been greatly influenced by the work of Prof. Dr. György Kiss.

In 2014, my second monograph: *Issues of employment and social law, with special regard to persons with disabilities and persons with reduced working capacity*, was published by the Bíbor Publisher. In parallel with the research on legal personality, I established a research workshop on “Labour and Social Law Issues of Employee Legal Personality”, in which I integrated student research activities in the labour law section of the Department of Agricultural and Labour Law of the Faculty of Law and Political Science.

My habilitation took place on 16 May 2017 and the research on which it is based was supported by my study trips abroad: from 4 to 7 February 2013, I conducted research at the Leiden Law of School library in Leiden and taught at the Leiden Law of School in the framework of Erasmus Teacher Mobility and from 20 to 24 January 2014 I studied the topic at the Institut für Arbeitsrecht und Arbeitsbeziehungen in der Europäischen Union library in Trier, Germany, with the help of a Campus Hungary scholarship. In 2014, I was awarded the János Bolyai Research Fellowship for 3 years, which I took up from 1 January 2016 due to the birth of my daughter Anna (“Sweet Anna”). As a result of this research, I wrote my third monograph entitled *European and Hungarian labour law regulation in changing economic conditions, with special reference to the Hungarian labour law codification*, which was published in 2018 by the Bíbor Publisher.

Between 2008 and 2020, I was the topic supervisor for 25 TDK students, 5 of them participated in the OTDK, 2 of them won special prizes, 1 of them was awarded second place and 1 of them was awarded third place. Number of supervised thesis works from 2008 to 2019 according to Neptun: 208. My research topic as a regular member and topic leader of the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of Law and Political Science of the University of Miskolc: “The renewal of labour law in the light of European and Hungarian developments, with special regard to legal personality, labour relations and new employment methods”. Since 2014 I have been lecturer at the Deák Ferenc University of Miskolc Doctoral School of Law and Political Science; my subject is “Current tendencies of labour law”.



I am the author of two stand-alone textbooks, co-author of six textbooks, of which I am the editor of five. I am involved in Hungarian and foreign language PhD proceedings as secretary, member and opponent. Among my honours, I would like to mention the MAB-ME Science Prize 2014, which I received on the occasion of the Hungarian Science Day. In 2013 I was awarded the Distinguished Consultant Diploma by the Academic Student Council of the University of Miskolc.

Among my scholarships and professional trips abroad, in addition to the trips in support of my second monograph, I would like to mention the participation in the seminar “The UN Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities” of the Academy of European Law Trier in Madrid on 15-16 December 2011, and the ÖAD scholarship at the Karl-Franzens Universität in Graz between 1 September and 31 October 2010. From 2 May to 6 May 2009 I taught in Leiden, the Netherlands, as part of an Erasmus teaching mobility.

Among international and national research projects, I highlight my participation as Senior researcher in the Equality to Taigetos? OTKA research (Research Supervisor: Prof. Dr. György Könczei) and my participation in the NKFIH (NRDI fund) tender “The position of the more vulnerable party in employment relationships in the light of European and Hungarian legislation” (Research Supervisor: Dr. György Kenderes). In 2013, I participated in the International Visegrád Fund project “Empower: joining forces for workers with disabilities” (Project leader: Dr. Edit Kajtár).

Prof. Dr. Tamás Gyulavári, Dr. Zsolt Bugarszki, Dr. Vanda Katona prepared a research report in the framework of the Fundamental Rights Agency (FRA) Research Project on the Rights of People with Intellectual Disabilities and People with Mental Health Problems. With Prof. Dr. János Ede Szilágyi, Prof. Dr. Csilla Csák, Dr. Éva Erdős and Dr. Anikó Raisz I contributed to the preparation and presentation of national reports for CEDR in Lucerne, Edinburgh and Bucharest.

I gave a PhD course with Amita Dhanda and Gábor Gombos on “Legal Capacity – An International – Indian – Hungarian Comparison” at the University of Miskolc in November 2012.

In addition to this, my teaching activities were characterised by an exceptionally high number of contact hours: a total of 3174 contact hours in the period 2008 and 2019.

For at least five years, I was course tutor for the following courses from 2008/2009 to 2018/2019: Collective Bargaining and Agreements, International Social Security Issues, International Social Security Practice, Social Security Fund Contribution and Current Account System, Labour Inspection, Occupational Health and Safety, Social Security Inspection and Remedies, Equal Treatment Requirements, Equal Treatment Requirements Practice, Social Security Inspection and Remedies Practice.

I also teach in foreign languages: my courses for Erasmus students are European Social Law, Equal Treatment I and II, Disability Studies and Labour Law. In the Master’s degree in European and International Business Law, for which I am also the supervisor, I teach International and European Labour and Social Law and European Company Law.



To this day, after a hard week, it's the Friday afternoon correspondence lesson that recharges me the best. Teaching is what gives me the most.

I feel a bit like Gyula Illyés when he wrote that 'The countryman who begins to talk about the country sooner or later ends up in the homeland, in the "narrowest patria": a village and, at the very end, a courtyard and from there through the kitchen to a room with two windows in which he learned his mother's language.' For in that room with two windows was my maternal grandmother, Mrs. Lajos Madarasi, who taught generations to read, write and count and my mother, Ilona Jakabné Madarasi, who taught generations in Taktaharkány German and the love of history. They both taught me and my brother. I remember both of them vividly.

I can recall studying in a primary school thirty years ago where the walls were raised by the authority and the respect of the teachers, by devotion, love, care and the hopeful faith in the future. We, the students, were the trees. Not planted to be useful. Nor to amuse themselves with us. But because they thought of beauty, future and peace, and their soul was full of serenity.

I am sure that it was in this school, through the example of my grandmother, my mother and other educators, where I first experienced what it means to have a sense of vocation, responsibility, diligence and perseverance. That a teacher is a teacher at heart and in spirit and that the secret of success is to love the student.

This is the path that has defined my professional life so far. As a lecturer in labour law at the University of Miskolc, my work over the past sixteen years has been guided by my love and respect for the student. In return, thousands of sparkling eyes have already confirmed that I am on the right track and that nurturing talent and supporting students who are falling behind is one of life's noblest tasks. I have taught countless talented young and older students in the Faculty of Law and Political Science, either in a bachelor's degree or in a postgraduate law course.

In 2017 I was appointed by Prof. Dr. András Torma Rector and until 1 August 2020 I was responsible for the overall development and quality of education at the University of Miskolc, the intellectual knowledge centre of the North Hungarian Region, as Vice-Rector. I owe a lot to the Rector for this unique opportunity to serve the University of Miskolc. Currently, I am the professional secretary of the Board of Trustees of the Universitas Miskolcensis Foundation, which maintains the University of Miskolc. In my responsible work I am often reminded of Sándor Márai's thought. "What matters is what you have contracted with yourself and your character. There is no bargain in this contract." What I contracted for is what I saw in the two-block room and in my school, in my schools. As Vice-Rector and currently as a representative of the maintainer, I observe the functioning of higher education from a broader context and my work helps the University of Miskolc to make its processes efficient and effective. Because I want to make the University a better place. This is what I have contracted with myself and my character to do.

In a higher education institution, I believe in an educational model that puts the student in the centre. After all, an institution of higher education does not plant trees for their own benefit: it serves the city, the county and the region. It serves. The





education, the training programme must be delivered with a learning back-up that enables the output of satisfied students with predictable, expected learning outcomes, faculty mentoring, student tutoring in organic collaboration with the student and labour market actors.

The work that starts in primary schools is continued by us, university teachers, at the highest level of education: the university. But the quality of university education requires many teachers who have seen the examples that I have seen.

Along the way, I owe a lot to my maternal grandmother and grandfather, Lajos Madarasi, my mother, my father, Dezső Jakab and my brother, Lajos Jakab. And I am very grateful to my masters Prof. Dr. György Köncei and Prof. Dr. Tamás Prugberger for the humanity and expertise with which they guided me.

## **ANITA NAGY**





■ During my high school years, I was studying in Miskolc, I graduated from the Zrínyi Ilona High School in 1989 with excellent results. In the same year I was admitted to the full-time department of the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc.

During my university years, the opportunity for scholarships abroad was a defining experience for me, as I always loved getting to know foreign cultures and learning foreign languages.

Professor Dr. János Zlinszky, whom we just called Uncle János, was a great help to me in my scholarships abroad. He held the German Roman law seminars with great enthusiasm on Fridays from 7 am, where I sat a little sleepily with colleagues such as Prof. Dr István Szabó, who is currently the Dean of the Faculty of Law and Political Science at the Pázmány Péter Catholic University or Dr. Magdolna Gedeon the associate professor of the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc.

With the help of Professor Zlinszky, during my studies abroad I often gave small lectures in German in Salzburg or Heidelberg.

During my university years, the OMAA scholarship was decisive, leading to a semester at the Universität Wien, Faculty of Law (JURIDICUM) and in 1993 I achieved an “Europäische Integration” summer university degree at the Universität Innsbruck.

During my university years, I knew that I wanted to deal with procedural law, but at that time I was not sure that civil or criminal procedural law was the area I was really interested in, so I wrote my dissertation with one of my unforgettable teachers, Prof. László Gáspárdy who awarded my dissertation with the László Névai Award.

The figure of Uncle Laci Gáspárdy has remained unforgettable for me to this day. The professor has always worn a white cloak and his love for the students and his humility towards teaching have left me with a lasting mark.

He read my diploma thesis and saw the potential in that and asked me to take part in the doctoral training that was starting at that time and to be his doctoral student. I gladly accepted his invitation, so I became a student at the doctoral school.

However, by chance a sudden change took place in my life.

That summer, when I graduated from the faculty of law, the president of the tribunal announced a supplementary application for trainee status in August, even though I was already committed as a full-time doctoral student at the time. The president of the Miskolc Tribunal saw something in me and hired me as a trainee judge for the Miskolc District Court, but I also wanted to continue my doctoral studies, so I became a corresponding doctoral student of Professor Gáspárdy.

It was difficult to align the two tasks in time, especially because it became increasingly clear to me that I was not really interested in civil procedural law but in criminal procedural law, so in the meantime I changed my research topic from civil procedure to criminal procedure and my supervisor became Prof. Dr. Erika Róth, to whom I can never thank enough for her careful attention, kindness and helpfulness. Fortunately, I still enjoy the attention and advice of the Professor as she has become my head of department in the meantime.



In 1997, I won a scholarship that also determined my life, a scholarship from the German Embassy to the German Judicial Training Academy in Bonn. The experience gained here became confirmation for me for a lifetime that I will always want to be “close” to the court and the judiciary.

In the same year, I passed the bar examination with excellent result and then, by decision V-8/1997 of the President of the Republic of Hungary, I was appointed a criminal judge as of 1 July 1997. I imagined my life as a judge, but over time I had a huge feeling of emptiness regarding my studies in criminal proceedings.

So the further development of my life was again due to a coincidence.

In the spring of 2003, I woke up one day with a strong intention to call Professor Erika Róth, my PhD supervisor at the time and inquire if there was a teaching assistant position at the university because I wanted to change jobs. Interestingly, my predecessor resigned that day, so it was a clear sign of chance for me to change jobs.

My esteemed Professor, Prof. Dr. Ákos Farkas, then called me to work at the department and made this dream come true. I will be forever grateful for the opportunity.

I’m not saying it was easy to switch. Many asked me why I replaced an indefinite, well-paying criminal judge job with a definite senior teaching assistant position for a quarter of the salary. But I was adamant because of an inner strength.

I had to get used to a whole new environment, but the hardest part was that now I no longer had to write judgments but I wrote studies and book chapters.

I really-really enjoyed being able to hold classes and it was especially good to be able to use everything I had experienced in practice in almost 10 years in court.

This was when I started organising criminal dialogue competitions in 2003, which was good because it was a kind of bridge between the university and the court, I was able to meet old colleagues and I was sitting at the pulpit again, but now just for the sake of competition.

Thus, from 1 September 2003, I was assistant teacher at the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc, assistant professor from 2006 and from 2009 associate professor at the Department of Criminal Procedure and Correctional Law of the Institute of Criminal Sciences.

In the meantime, from 1 September 2002 to 15 June 2005, I took part in a post-graduate course specialising in European Union law, then I graduated as an EU lawyer.

In 2008, I defended my PhD dissertation with *summa cum laude* in the field of criminal procedure, with the topic “Provisions for Accelerating Proceedings in Hungarian Criminal Procedure and the Practice of the European Court of Human Rights” and then I habilitated on 22 June 2016.

To this date, three monographs of mine have been published, titled “Provisions to expedite criminal proceedings in the European Convention on Human Rights and in the recommendations of the Committee of Ministers of the Council of Europe, the



European Union and domestic law”, “Release from prison” and “Criminal enforcement with international outlook”.

I take part in teaching several subjects: Criminal Procedural Law I-II-III, Criminal Procedural Practice I-II-III, Law Enforcement of Penalties, Criminal cases in practice, Criminal cases in Courtroom, Law Enforcement of Penalties, Penology, Criminal Management Practice, Basic Concepts of Criminal Procedural Law, Basic concepts of penitentiary law, Criminal Cases in courtroom (Erasmus course). But I am also a lecturer at the Doctoral School.

Since 2016 I have also been lecturer at the Doctoral School of the Faculty of Law Enforcement of the National University of Public Service.

In the past decade I regularly gave lectures both at home and abroad, in several international conferences. Some of the topics were: prison overcrowding, electronic monitoring, conditional release, plea bargaining at the Kosice P.J. Safarik University (Slovakia) Kosice days of Criminal Law conferences between 2017-2022, in 2016 at the Krakow Jagellonian University (Poland) “Simplification in Criminal Procedural Law”, at the Vrije University in Brussels (Belgium) “Community sanctions”, in 2015 in Porto (Portugal) “Reintegration of prisoners in Hungary”, at the Greifswald Ernst Moritz Arndt University (Germany) “Prisoner resettlement in Hungary”, at the Freiburg Max Planck Institut für Ausländisches und Internationales Strafrecht (Germany) “Criminal sanction system in Hungary”, in 2014 at Eurocrim (Budapest) the presentation “Conditional release from post released imprisonment supervision”.

I participated in conferences hosted by the Karl-Franzens University of Graz, in 2013 with the presentations “Strafvollzugsrecht in Ungarn” and „Recht auf Verteidigung in Ermittlungsverfahren“, in 2012 with the topic “Sanktionsystem in Ungarn“. The same year I gave the lecture “Evidence and Proofs in the Hungarian Criminal Procedure with special regard to investigation” at the Bratislava Academy of the police force (Slovakia), and in 2011 the lecture titled “Financial alternative sanctions”.

I won many international scholarships and was an Erasmus guest lecturer at the University of Salzburg (Austria), Faculty of Recruitment, then at the Graz (Austria) Karl Franzens University of Recruitment, Institut für Strafrecht und Strafprozessrecht, at the Austrian-Hungarian Action Foundation (Austrian-Hungarian Action Foundation), at the Universität Wien (JURIDICUM) Rechtswissenschaftliche Fakultät, then several times, the Campus Hungary research scholarship to the United Kingdom (England), at the University of Warwick, then at the University of Cambridge.

One of my favourite areas is Freiburg in the Black Forest (Germany), where I received a research scholarship from the Max-Planck-Institut für ausländisches und internationales Strafrecht four times at the invitation of Prof. Dr. h.c. Hans-Jörg Albrecht Director.

As part of the Erasmus Teaching Mobility, I regularly teach at the Faculty of Law of the Pavol Jozef Safarik University (Košice), while I am an Erasmus Coordinator at the Faculty of Law of the Jagiellonian University.



I am a member of foreign organisations such as the European Society of Criminology, the Community Sanction Working Group (as representative of Hungary) and the Confederation of European Probation (as representative of Hungary). I participate in the professional work of the editorial boards of several scientific journals, namely the “Journal of European Probation”, (as member of the Advisory Board), the Journal “New Codification of the Criminal Law” (Nowa Kodyfikacja Prawa Karnego) (as a member of the Scientific Committee). I am an External Expert of COST in Action and I participated in an international project assignment (Offender Supervision Cost Action IS 1106).

Since 2009 I have been member of the non-academic public body of the State and Law Committee of the Department of Economics and Law of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences and member of the State and Law Committee of the Regional Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences and from 2015 member of the Penitentiary Subcommittee of the State and Law Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. I was member of the Hungarian Criminological Society, Chairman of the PhD German Language Examination Committee, I have been member of the Hungarian Prison Association since 2010 and member of the faculty list of the Institute of Management and Continuing Education of the National University of Public Service (KTK 96/2014).

From 2009 onwards, I have been member of the Legal Examination Committee (number: XX-ISZFO / 876/2013) on criminal procedural law and the law of execution of sentences.

I am also member of the Examination Committee of the Basic Law and Special Examination Committee (number: 29130/6048-125/2014) on the topic of the right to execute a sentence.

What was decisive in my life in connection with my teaching past was the Researchers’ Night starting in 2007 where a witch trial was performed as part of a series of events, of which I was not only a narrator but also one of the screenwriters. To this day, I think warmly of the piece performed here.

I have participated in many research applications, such as the Challenges of joining the European Union in the field of combating crime and other deviances (Between 2003-2004, OKTK Institute Research 1023312003, supervisor: Miklós Lévy).

In 2009, I participated in the implementation of the international research entitled “Crime Repression costs in Context” supported by the EU6 Framework Programme. I conducted interviews with judges who work in the field of law enforcement. The project aimed at a comparative analysis of the domestic and EU penitentiary situation.

Between 2010-2011 I contributed to the project entitled “Methodological foundation of crime prevention and reintegration programmes strengthening social cohesion” (SROP 5.6.2-10/1-2010-0001 priority project).



Within the framework of Project “Tett”, in conducting crime prevention trainings, I participated in the examination of the in-service training course “Crime Prevention Coordinator” and in the preparation of electronic curricula.

In 2015, as a Hungarian MC with Prof. Dr. Klára Kerezi, I contributed to, and participated in the international project “Cost Action Offender Supervision in Europe” IS1106.

I conducted a research study entitled “Peculiarities of the Grace Procedure” at the Grace Department of the Ministry of Justice in January 2015, XX-KEGY / 44/1/2015 and at the Jász Nagykun Szolnok County Penitentiary Institute entitled “Reintegration Detention in Practice” and then in 2018, in the EFOP 3.6.2-16-2017-00007 project I worked in the field of penitentiary in the framework of legal working groups.

If I want to be honest with myself, I’ve always wanted a little to be back in the court system, so I was pleased to receive a request from the President of the Curia in 2016 to be the Chief Counsel at the Curia. So now my dream of being able to get back into the hustle and bustle of justice has come true, but now as a chief adviser to the penitentiary and not as a judge.



## ZOLTÁN NAGY





■ I was born on the 15th of February 1966, in Szikszó, Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén county, Hungary. I went to primary school in Aszaló and Sajóbáony. After that I studied at the Földes Ferenc Secondary School in Miskolc. In the 1980s the Földes Ferenc Secondary School was in the top 5 secondary schools of the country with excellent teachers who gave memorable classes and first-rate education.

After my secondary education I was accepted to the Faculty of Law in Miskolc. After the successful matric unfortunately I could not start my education right away because I needed to accomplish one year of military service (at that time the compulsory military service was one and a half years, of which you needed to complete one year before your higher education and the remaining half after that). I did my military service in Cegléd and after that, in 1985, I started my studies at the University of Miskolc, Faculty of Law, but at that time its name was the Technical University of Heavy Industry. The Faculty of Law was established in 1981 and it had memorable professors, many of whom unfortunately passed away since then or switched careers. The beginning of my teaching career started when I became a demonstrator at the Department of Roman Law and I got the chance to teach some seminars.

Not long after that, my interests took a turn and I started to dig myself into economic science. In 1987 I had the opportunity to start a parallel education at the Faculty of Economics also at the University of Miskolc. After a successful admission I completed both (Law and Economics) academic trainings at the same time. Because of my interest in economics, I started to do some research about the modern banking systems. I got so interested in this topic that I wrote a paper about the modern banking systems for the Conference of Student Research Societies, with which first I won the university level competition and then also the national one in 1989. In 1990 I finished my studies at the Faculty of Law with a merit rating of Cum Laude. The University of Miskolc did not just give great education but I also met Csilla Csák there, who is now my wife. She is also a professor at the University and since 2018 she has been Dean of the Faculty of Law.

In 1990 I started to work at the Departmental Directorate of the Budapest Bank Ltd. in Miskolc as a law lecturer. As a moonlighting between 1991 and 1992 I gave lectures on the topics of microeconomics and macroeconomics for the students of the Faculty of Law at the University of Miskolc as a demonstrator of the Theoretical Economics Department of the Faculty of Economics. In 1992, I left my job at the Budapest Bank because a better opportunity was waiting for me at the Bonus-Eco Investment Ltd. I took the bar exam in 1992 so that I could work as a legal adviser and I also became a member of the board at the Bonus-Eco Investment Ltd. The company's profile mainly consisted of leasing, factoring and credit assistance. With the excellent team of professionals, the company soon became a determining business organisation in the county. I gained a wide range of professional experience in the fields of finances and bankruptcy law. Then I started to work at the Convestra Ltd. as a legal adviser and as a chairman of the board. Besides finances, the company also dealt with investment activities with which I helped as a legal adviser. I filled these positions until 2007, because after that I started to focus on the theoretical



and research part of law, not the practical one. To fulfil the desires of Novotni professor, who was Dean of the Faculty of Law at that time, I accepted a full-time lecturer position at the Financial Law Department of the Faculty of Law at the University of Miskolc. Between 1992 and 1995 I gave lectures on financial law and started legal case-solving vocational colleges on the fields of banking and tax law. In 1995 there was a cutback because of budgetary constraints so I lost my full-time position but for two more years I worked part-time at the Department.

Meanwhile I did not break away from lecturing because between 1994 and 2002 I was a part-time lecturer for economic law at the Faculty of Economy at the University of Debrecen. But after 2002 I stopped teaching in Debrecen because in 2001 I was offered a part-time lecturing job in Miskolc at the Department of Financial Law, and from 2002 I started to give lectures as a full-time assistant teacher. I have continuously been working as a full-time lecturer at the Department of Financial Law since 2005 as a senior lecturer, since 2009 as an associate professor and since 2018 as a professor. Besides teaching at the University of Miskolc, since 2013 I have been an accredited lecturer at the Institute of Leadership and Continuing Education at the National University of Public Services. Besides teaching I was also the author of some parts of the curriculum and between 2013 and 2014 I was a Programme Qualification Expert at the Institute of Executive Training and Continuing Education of the National University of Public Service. From 2009 to 2014, I was a public administration competition examiner for the National Administrative Examination Board of the Government Personnel Service Centre.

Since 2016 I have been the internship supervisor at the Institute of Executive Training and Continuing Education of the National University of Public Service, specialised in Government Studies and Public Administration Studies. Since then, I have been head of the e-seminar of the specialised further training course in government studies and the specialised further training course in public administration studies organised by the Institute of Executive Training and Continuing Education of the National University of Public Service.

In 2019, I was offered a job at a research facility. I became Head of the Department of Public Law at the Mádl Ferenc Institute of Comparative Law and I have filled this position ever since. The comparative legal research partly means the research work for the institution's own research profile and partly we are doing the preparation of laws and research for the ministries. The comparative legal research work mostly consists of the legislation of the countries of the European Union, but it has occurred that we had to focus on the legal practice of countries outside the European Union.

In 2008 I wrote my doctoral thesis with the title “The fundamental issues of public and private law regulation of modern factoring”, after its adaptation it was published as a monograph by HVG-ORAC in 2009. I have published several papers on agricultural and environmental taxation, fiscal management, public subsidies, banking law and financial consumer protection both in my home country and abroad, in national and international journals as well. I gave lectures at several



international conferences and chaired several sections. I took part in the Erasmus programme with which I could give lectures at numerous universities outside Hungary as well. I was an active participant in EU research grants awarded by the University of Miskolc and several of my publications were the results of these grants. Since 2008 I have been involved in the State Bar Examination as a member of the Examination Board of the State Bar Exam and as a censor.

Thanks to my growing professional recognition, I was invited to become member of the editorial board of several journals. I have been taking part in the work of the editorial board of the European Journal of Alternative Conflict Management and Dispute Resolution as a member since 2017, I have been editor of the Central European Journal of Comparative Law since 2020 and chair of the the editorial board of the Miskolci Jogi Szemle (Miskolc Law Review) since 2020.

I have been involved in the work of the Regional Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in Miskolc (MAB), where I became a member of the public body in 2008 and from 2009 I was appointed secretary of the Working Committee on Public Law, then chairman and member of several other working committees. Since 2012, I have been a member of the Finance Subcommittee of the Economic and Legal Sciences Section IX, Committee on Economics of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. From year 2017, I have also been a member of the Public Law Subcommittee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences Section IX, Economic and Legal Sciences, Committee on Political Science and Law. It was a great honour for me to be elected Chair of the Committee on Political Science and Law (MAB) in 2020.

I was also honoured to be invited by the President of the Curia in 2012 to be a member of the first Case Law Analysis Group on the subject of “Analysis of the Case Law of Civil and Administrative Cases Related to Financial Aid”, in which I actively participated. In 2013-14, I became a member of the Working Group on Environmental Liability organised by the Curia because of my research on the financial aspects of environmental law. My habilitation was preceded by research in the field of environmental taxation, which resulted in the publication of my monograph entitled “Regulation of Environmental Taxation in the Environmental Policy System”. I gave a scientific lecture on this subject in Hungarian and French during the habilitation procedure in 2016, after which I was awarded the title “dr. habil”.

From 2015, I have been a regular member of the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of Law and Political Science and I am responsible for scientific topic management. I have been, and I still am the scientific supervisor of nine doctoral candidates, five of whom have obtained an absolute doctorate and one a PhD degree (my colleague Zoltán Varga, associate professor). Furthermore, I am the course instructor and lecturer of the subjects “Financial Regulation in the Environmental Policy System” and “Special Seminar on Central European Comparative Public Law”, and I also conduct research seminars for doctoral students. Other universities often ask me to serve as a member of a committee or as an opponent in PhD examinations, so far, I have been asked 20 times to participate in PhD examinations and in the public discussion of



PhD theses. It is a huge honour that I can help outstanding colleagues in their academic research careers, thus contributing to the development of jurisprudence.

This is especially true when it comes to mentoring students, so I am always happy to be a topic tutor for their theses. The students I mentored achieved a lot of success in the competitions of the University Conference of Student Research Societies (TDK) and won several prizes in the national competition as well. In 2014, the Rector of the University of Miskolc and the President of the Council of the University Conference of Student Research Societies (TDK) of the University awarded me with the “Distinguished Consultant Diploma” for my work in the field of talent management. I was particularly honoured that one of my students received the Pro Scientia Gold Medal from the National Council of Student Research Societies (OTDT) in 2013 in addition to his first place in the OTDK, because of which I was also awarded a certificate of recognition as a scientific leader. In 2021 I received the “Master Teacher Gold Medal” from the National Council of Student Research Societies (OTDT) for my work in the field of talent education.

My work as a teacher and a researcher was recognised by the university on several occasions with various awards and distinctions. I was awarded the “Pro Facultate Iurisprudentiae” medal in 2011 and in 2022 the “Signum Aureum Facultatis” medal of the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc for outstanding teaching and academic activities at the Faculty. In 2015, the Rector of the University of Miskolc honoured me with the “Lecturer of Merit of the University of Miskolc” award, and in 2021 with the “Signum Aureum Universitatis” University Medal.

I am a member of several organisations and I engage in academic and public activities.

Since 1995, I have been a Member of the Hungarian Economic Society. In 2005 I joined as member the Hungarian Agricultural Law Association (CEDR) and in 2016 the Association of Agricultural and Scientific Societies. From that year, I have participated in the work of the editorial board of the scientific journal *Agricultural and Environmental Law*. Since 2021 I have been President of the Central European Association for Comparative Law.

Some details of my scientific research activities are given below, to give the reader an idea of the areas I have been involved in.

My doctoral thesis was about factoring, exploring the regulatory problems of factoring transactions. Factoring has developed rapidly in our country and its economic importance has grown considerably in recent decades. It is an important financing instrument for economic operators, whose development was hampered to a large extent by the lack of legislation and the inconsistency of judicial decisions in the application of the law. The time has therefore come to establish a clear legal framework for this financial service activity.

After obtaining my PhD, I continued my research in the new field of financial law. My new monograph on environmental taxation is entitled “Environmental Taxation in the Environmental Policy System”. During my research, I wrote several academic



papers and presented my findings and research results in several national and international lectures.

My publication activity in the field of Public Finance Law has been mainly in the form of teaching materials, e-learning materials for further training, but I have also prepared academic papers on the subject. In the field of Public Finance Law, I have dealt with the budgetary procedure, budgetary planning and the management of budgetary bodies.

I also dealt with aid policy issues as a new field of research. In the area of public subsidies, I was a member of the Curia's Case Law Analysis Group. As an interface between financial law and civil law, public subsidies have raised and continue to raise a number of practical and theoretical problems for academic research.

I continued my research in banking law on a different topic before writing my dissertation. As a new field of research, I analysed the impact of the economic crisis on financial institutions, financial services and financial supervision. Financial consumer protection has become a particularly problematic area of banking law, within which the problems and regulatory solutions related to foreign currency lending have provided a good opportunity for research in this area.

My research and publication activities in several areas of payment obligations are also a particular area of interest. Some of my studies have focused on a single cross-cutting area, such as agrimonetary finance and urban management of payment obligations. On the other hand, I analysed the legislative, enforcement and doctrinal issues raised by the regulation of certain types of taxes in the areas of property taxation, corporate taxation and general sales taxation.

My academic activities have been significantly inspired by research grant projects, such as the OTKA, the TÁMOP university and faculty research projects and participation in the University of Debrecen's Public Services Research Group.

Without being exhaustive, I have flashed a few ideas from my scientific research, which I have tried to integrate into the teaching materials. As a university professor it is important to find a balance between research and education because even if you have honed your professional knowledge to a high level but you cannot pass it on to your students, that knowledge will remain for science but will not be useful for education. Thinking back on my career, of all the many and varied activities I have carried out so far, university teaching is the profession that comes closest to my heart and where I feel really at home. I owe a lot to the University of Miskolc and its Faculty of Law, to my former professors who passed on their love of the profession and the knowledge that launched me on this career. I am also doing my utmost to provide students with the knowledge that will help them to thrive in the legal profession, to help colleagues involved in researching financial law and to make the Department of Financial Law of our Faculty an excellent place for researching financial law.

## **ANITA PAULOVICS**







■ I was born in Miskolc, on the 4th of December 1970. I finished my high school studies at the Herman Ottó secondary school with excellent results, then in 1989 I got admission to the Faculty of Law at the University of Miskolc as a full-time student.

In the period of my university studies, I became interested in scientific-research work. In this process my excellent professors played an important role, such as Zoltán Novotni, Tibor Kalas or László Gáspárdy. The high level education and the practice-oriented view have been an important attractive force for applicants to our Faculty until now. During my university years I was also secretary at the Scientific Students' Societies. In recognition of my work in the Societies, I received the Bertalan Szemere Memorial Medal. In 1991 I took part in a one-month-long comparative law course at the University of Strassbourg, which I ended successfully with an exam.

For several years I received a Scholarship of Hungarian Republic, which was donated by the Minister of Education. With my dissertation entitled "Consideration and Fairness in Public Administrative Procedure", I took second place in the Section of Administrative Law at the Scientific Students' Societies Conference, under the supervision of associate professor Péter Nyitrai. I finished my university studies in 1994 with "summa cum laude" classification.

During my university studies my interest turned increasingly to public law, so in September 1994 I became a full-time PhD student on the Department of Administrative law of the Faculty of Law at the University of Miskolc. My supervisor was Professor Tibor Kalas, who continuously supported my research work with his professional advice and helped me to gain experience in my scientific work. I am still really grateful for that, and it fills me with regret that he is no longer with us. As a PhD student I finished my semesters with excellent results. I took part in the work of the Department of Administrative Law, I took lectures and examined the students regularly. Besides I also took part in developing educational materials and wrote scientific articles.

I continuously researched the connection of general and special rules of administrative procedure. This was also my dissertation's topic. In September 1996 I spent a month at the Department of Public Law at the University of Florence and collected materials to the topic of my dissertation.

On 1 September 1997 I became assistant teacher at the Department of Administrative Law of the Faculty of Law at the University of Miskolc. The high-level professional expectations of the head of the department – first Tibor Kalas, then András Torma – were decisive for my career as well as the collegial atmosphere and professional discussions with Péter Nyitrai or Jenő Varga. All this highly-motivated my work there.

As a result of my dissertation with the title "Priority and secondarity in administrative procedure law" in 1998 I gained a PhD degree.



On the 1st of September 1999 I received a nomination as assistant professor at the Department of Administrative Law. In 1999 I received a scientific award from the Regional Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (MTA).

After obtaining my PhD degree, my research topic continued to be the field of public administrative procedural law, however my scientific interest focused on the modernisation of administrative procedures. In connection with my research topic, I won the Magyary Zoltán postdoctoral fellowship for a period of one year, in the topic: “The protection of Client’s rights in administrative procedure.”

In the framework of the scholarship, I took part in a research trip at the University of Florence for a month. During the scholarship period, I wrote and published several scientific studies and articles.

Five years after I obtained my PhD degree, the regulations of the general and special rules of public administrative procedure changed so much that I had to focus on them again. As a result of my PhD dissertation and the scientific results of the Magyary scholarship I published a monograph about administrative procedure law in 2001.

During the preparation of the former act on administrative procedure and services, i.e. Act CXL of 2004 on the general rules of administrative authority proceedings and services, the ideas/suggestions and potential solutions I elaborated and proposed were taken “de facto” into consideration in several provisions.

In the next period of my scientific work, I started to deal with animal protection law, environmental law as a complex topic, including the protection of the architectural environment. I published my research results about animal welfare in a comprehensive monograph. As a summary of my research on nature conservation, I have published several studies and a monograph in English, entitled “Problematical aspect of legal regulations concerning animal protection” (Bíbor Publisher, 2003).

My academic interest also extended to the legal regulation of the protection of cultural heritage. I summarised the results of my research on this topic in a monograph entitled “The Protection of Cultural Heritage in the light of International Comparison” (Bíbor Publisher, 2003).

Between 2000 and 2002, I was secretary of the Council of Student Research Societies of the Faculty of Law. From 2000 to 2004, I was member of the Educational Committee of the Faculty of Law.

In addition to my research work, I have always attached great importance to curriculum development, curriculum writing and teaching throughout my academic career. As a result, I have co-authored several textbooks and notes.

I am not only a lecturer for several subjects in bachelor and master courses at full-time and correspondence level, but I also act as a consultant for a number of high-quality dissertations.

I am the lecturer of several alternative courses in Hungarian and English, which are constantly attended by students. I am also involved in the training of ERASMUS scholarship students from abroad by teaching them English language courses.



From the 1st of July 2002 I was appointed associate professor at the University of Miskolc, at the Department of Administrative Law of the Faculty of Law.

From the 1st of September 2003 to the 1st of February 2004, I was transferred to the Ministry of Higher Education as a consultant for higher education. The 6 months I spent at the Ministry extended my knowledge with several practical experiences in the field of organisation and administration of educational research.

Between 2004 and 2006 I was an expert for the Environmental Committee of the Parliament. From September 2004 to 2012 I was member of the Team Europe and was also responsible for the environment, higher education reform and the European Constitution in Hungary. Within the framework of this role, I gave a number of lectures abroad and in Hungary for companies, educational institutions and also at public forums.

I am also a regular author of studies on administrative law and constitutional law. In 2006 I published an English-language monograph entitled “The protection of natural and architectural environment in the European Union and in the USA” edited by the BÍBOR Publisher.

In 2005, after the habilitation procedure at the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc, I obtained the title of “habilitated doctor”.

Since September 2005 I have been member of the editorial committee of the professional journal named “Miskolci Jogi Szemle” (Miskolc Law Review).

The year 2005 was a turning point in my scientific career as a lecturer and researcher as well. I moved from the Department of Administrative Law to the Department of Constitutional Law as a full-time lecturer and then I was able to continue my work as an appointed head of the department.

I participate quite often in national and local level public activities as well. I am a member of the public body of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Between 2006 and 2008 I was secretary of the Regional Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in Miskolc in the Working Committee of Public Law. Between 2008 and 2020 I was also chairperson of the Working Committee.

I have been member of the Association of Hungarian Constitutional Lawyers since 2008.

I am member of the Doctoral Council of the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc. I have also been involved in the work of several committees of the Faculty of Law, for example the Erasmus Committee of the Faculty.

In 2008 I received the Pro Facultate Iuris Prudentiae, in 2010 the Honorary Lecturer award of the University of Miskolc, and in 2015 I received the highest faculty award, the Signum Aureum Facultatis.

The biggest recognition of my work as a lecturer and researcher was that I was appointed full professor in December 2010. In 2012 and then 2018 I was also assigned as head of the Department of Constitutional Law. Besides my position as head of the Department, from July 2012 I was assigned to fulfil the position of Director of the Institute of Public Law for a period of 1 year.



As a result of my successful application, from July 2013 I was appointed Director of the Institute of Public Law for 4 years, then in 2017 for another 5 years.

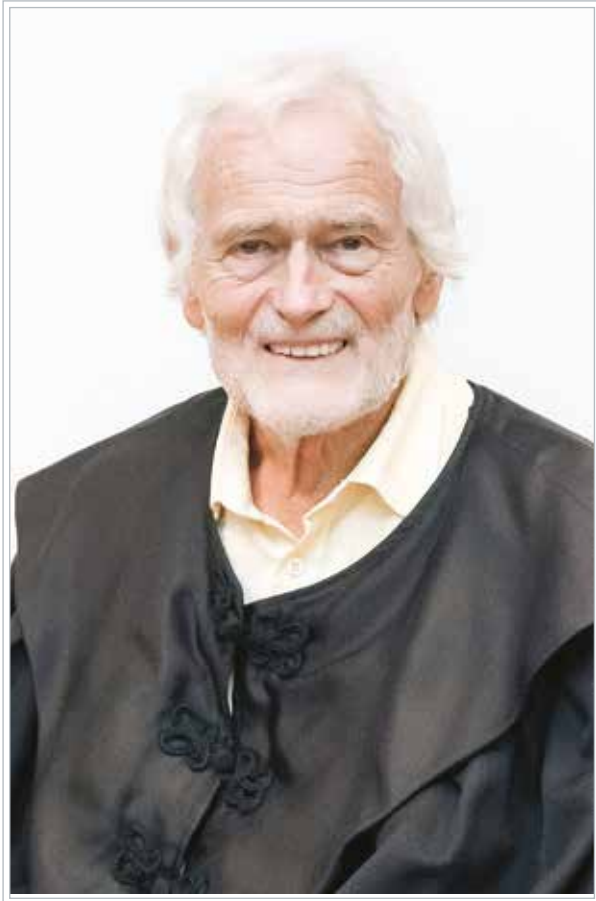
From July 2018 I was temporarily appointed to fulfil the duties of the General and Educational Vice-dean of the Faculty of Law for a period of one year and from July 2019 I was appointed to be the Vice-dean of Dean Professor Csilla Csák.

I am currently head of the Department of Constitutional Law, Director of the Institute of Public Law and Vice-dean of the Faculty of Law as a full professor.

I have been working in the alma mater for a long time, I fulfilled my university studies here, then completed my lecturer and researcher work – which I consider to be my profession – at the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc and gained managerial experiences here.



## TAMÁS PRUGBERGER





■ I was born on 29 March 1937, in Szombathely. My father was the head physician of the lung department of the Public Hospital there. I completed my primary and secondary school studies in Szombathely and my law studies at the Faculty of Law and Political Science of the University of Pécs. I obtained my doctorate in law there on 27 June 1959, with *summa cum laude* honours. I wrote my doctoral thesis on the problems of general and specific prevention in criminal law and the Faculty Council rewarded the quality of my thesis with a monetary award. After two years as a trainee lawyer and one year as a lecturer in corporate law, I passed the bar exam in 1962 with distinction before the Bar Examination Board of the Ministry of Justice. During my period as a candidate lawyer, the Ministry of Justice organised debates on the 1962 draft Criminal Code in all the counties of the country. At the debates organised at the Szombathely County Court, I regularly made recorded comments on the draft law. During this period, I published two studies, one on the causes of divorce and the other on correctional education. After passing the aforementioned examinations, I worked as a legal adviser to agricultural cooperatives in Vas County until 1972, and from 1972 to 1977 I was chief legal adviser of the Pécs Directorate of the State Insurance Company, as a full-time and part-time lecturer at the University of Pécs, as an assistant teacher and then as an assistant professor. During my time as a legal advisor, I dealt with interesting or controversial legal cases in practical and theoretically oriented articles and studies. My work in this field has been published in the *Law Journal*, *Hungarian Law*, *State and Administration*, *Society and Law* and the *Vasi Review*. In 1972 I became a correspondence student at the Law Department of the Agricultural University of Gödöllő. I defended my Candidate's thesis, equivalent to my present PhD, in 1976 with a monograph entitled *Membership Agreements*, published by the *Közgazdasági és Jogi Könyvkiadó* in 1979.

In 1977 I moved from Pécs to Budapest to work at the Cooperative Research Institute, first as a research fellow, then as a senior research fellow and after defending my academic doctoral thesis as a scientific advisor. My thesis entitled "Internal Property and Entrepreneurship in Municipal Enterprises" was published in the Institute's book series "Publications of the Institute for Cooperative Research", where I had previously published several books on the economic governance and state supervision of cooperatives, as well as on the internal enterprises of cooperatives, cooperative self-management and the problems of the legal personality of cooperatives. My academic doctoral degree in political science and law was awarded TMB Scholarship by the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (MTA) on 26 April 1989.

Currently, I am Professor Emeritus of the Faculty of Law and Political Sciences at the University of Miskolc, former head of the Faculty's Department of Labour and Social, Agricultural and Environmental Law and retired professor at the University of Debrecen. I continue to work as a lecturer at both universities and am actively involved in the training and research supervision of doctoral candidates.

After my invitation and appointment in Miskolc in 1988 and in December in 1993, respectively, I was head of the Department of Economic Law at the University of Debrecen, just as at the University of Miskolc at the same time I was the course





leader of the Labour and Social Law module at the Faculty of Law of the University of Debrecen. Through my international contacts, I became an honorary member of the Academy of Sciences and Arts of Vojvodina, a member of the “Societas Scientiarum Savariensis”, the Hungarian Labour Law Society and the European Agricultural Law Society. I was Deputy Dean of the Hungarian Training Centre for European Law at the European Graduate School in Maastricht from 2002 to 2003. Between 2010 and 2016, I participated for two terms as a member of the Legal Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in the habitual study of the academic doctoral process. I served as Chairman of the Legal Committee of the Regional Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in Miskolc (MTA MAB) from 1997 to 2020, with multiple re-elections.

I was invited to the University of Miskolc in 1988, where I was an associate professor in the Department of Agricultural and Labour Law until my appointment as professor in 1999. My academic and teaching work was awarded the “Outstanding Cooperative Work” by the National Association of Cooperatives, the “Bronze Medal of the European Committee for Agricultural Law” by the European Committee for Agricultural Law and the “Pro Jure Laboris” by the Hungarian Labour Law Association, the National Council of Students Research Societies awarded the “Gold Degree of Master Teacher”, the two faculties of the University of Debrecen, the Faculty of Economics and the Faculty of Law and the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc, each separately awarded “Pro Facultatis Iurisprudentia”, the Senatus and the Rector of the University of Miskolc awarded “Signum Aureum Pro Universitate”, the Miskolc Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Science awarded the “MAB Distinguished Scientific Award”, the City of Miskolc the “Hermann Ottó Scientific Award” and the Hungarian State the “Plaque for Higher Education” and the “Gyula Tibor Nagy Award”. In 2011 I received the Officer’s Cross of the Order of Merit of the Republic of Hungary and in 2016 the Commander’s Cross of the Hungarian Order of Merit (civilian division).

Currently, I am Professor Emeritus of the Faculty of Law and Political Science at the University of Miskolc, former head of the Faculty’s Department of Labour and Social, Agricultural and Environmental Law and retired professor at the University of Debrecen. I continue to work as a lecturer at both universities and am actively involved in the training and research supervision of doctoral candidates. Over the decades, I had more than forty PhD students under my supervision, at the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of Miskolc from the beginning and later also at the Marton Géza Doctoral School in Debrecen. Among them, there are several who are my colleagues in the Faculty or the Department staff in Miskolc, so professor Nóra Jakab, Hilda Tóth, György Kenderes, István Olajos, Zoltán Rác and professor Csilla Csák, the present dean of the Faculty.

My academic work covers three areas of political science and law. These are: 1.) Economic governance and commercial and civil law issues of economic organisations in relation to the state and the circulation of goods and their internal relations, 2.) Labour and social law, employment policy and labour administration, 3.) Practical sociological issues of law and state theory, public administration and political theory.



*ad 1. In the field of the legal regulation of the economy and its actors*, my research activities covered the internal and external legal relations of economic organisations in connection with their economic activities, the system of land turnover and use, utilisation and agricultural law, agricultural and other contracts for the distribution and transfer of goods and in this context the legal personality of economic organisations and actors in economic transactions, as well as the relationship between economic organisations and the state. In my work in these areas of law, particular emphasis has been placed on cooperatives, self-administered enterprises and other business organisations and the property, goods and personal (labour) relations between their members, legal personality and contractual capacity, as well as on economic governance and state supervision of these organisations.

A systematic summary of my longer and shorter papers in this field, published in legal and social science journals, are the following: a.) Membership agreements in cooperatives. Közgazdasági és Jogi Könyvtudó (KJK.) Budapest (Bp.), 1979 (based on a candidate's thesis); b.) Issues of legal system membership of economic organisations (with special reference to cooperative and agricultural relations. In: Publications of the Hungarian Cooperative Research Institute (SZKI Publications)) Vol. 133 (k.); c.) Legal instruments for the autonomy of the organisational units of cooperatives and the order of their relations. SZKI Publications, Vol. 169. Bp. 1982; d.) Basic legal problems of cooperative forms of socialist enterprise. SZKI Publications, Vol. 171. Bp. 1983; e.) Property and entrepreneurial relations of the cooperative and its members. SZKI Publications, Vol. 185, Bp. 1985; f.) Internal property and entrepreneurial relations in municipal enterprises. SZKI Publications, Vol. 205, Bp. 1989 (based on academic doctoral thesis); g.) State supervision of cooperatives and the main problems of cooperative and economic management that can be deduced from its examination. SZKI Publications, Vol. 162, 1981; h.) Economic management and state supervision of cooperatives. KJK. Bp. 1985; i.) The effects of state intervention in the legal regulation of cooperatives. MTA Publication of the State Science Programme Office, Bp. 1987; j.) The emergence and basic problems of the structural concept of legal personality in the economic and organisational life of cooperatives. SZKI Publications, Vol. 201, Bp. 1987; k.) Contemporary theoretical issues of cooperative management responsibility (with a study by I. Hegedűs and S. Bíró) SZKI. 1982; l.) Functional theory of the relationship between legal personality, the law of property and the law of obligations. Dissertationes Savarienses, 16. Savaria Press. Szombathely, 1997. p. 62; m.) The resolution procedure in the cooperative sector. Public Administration Development Complex Investigation National Research Directorate Programme Office publication. Bp. 1984. p. 210; n.) A critical evaluation of the Hungarian insolvency law in force in the light of the Western European systems (co-author: Géza Károlyi). In: Bér garancia és a csőd-, felszámolási eljárás reformja. Tanulmánykötet, Novotni Kiadó, Miskolc, 2005. pp. 128-150; o.) On certain substantive and procedural problems of domestic legislation on contracts of national economic significance (with József Pósfai) Jogtudományi Közöny, 1970/2-3. On the question of the rules of our Civil Code affecting commodity economy. Jurisprudence. Journal of Law. 1972/1-2. Some problems of the placement of named contracts in our



Civil Code. Magyar Jog, 1974/4-5. Some theoretical questions of the general rules of contract in the system of decentralised economic management, Magyar Jog, 1975/3-5. The reform of economic management and certain property rules of the Civil Code. Magyar Jog, No. 1969/11. Debatable parts of the new rules of liability for damages. In: Publicationes Universitatis Miskolcensis Sectio Juridica et Politica Tomus (hereafter abbreviated as Publ. Sect. Jur. & Pol. Miskolcensis. Tom.) XXIII/2. Miskolc, 2005. pp. 489-524. Protection of producers and consumers in the food economy and other sectors of industry and commerce. Publ. Sectio Jur. & Pol. Miskolcensis. Pub. XXVII/2. Miskolc, 2009. pp. 563-572. Basic socio-political and legal problems of legal transactions related to household and producer consumption. Publ. Sect. Jur. & Pol. Miskolcensis, Tom. XXIX./2. Miskolc, 2011. pp. 515-543. o.) Reflections on the concept of the new regulation of the law on cooperatives. Economy and Law. 1906/9. On the question of the constitutional regulation of cooperatives. Cooperative, 1995/1. The constitutionality of the Land Law in relation to the Cooperative Law and the Transitional Law in relation to the Compensation Law. Economy and Society, 1995/1. Problematic points of the state recognition and support of the cooperative society according to the view of the International Association of Cooperatives and the European Union (Facts and wishes). Miskolciensis. Tom. 2007. pp. 683-706. p.) The modern organisation of land and agricultural relations (co-author: Csilla Csák). Hungarian Public Administration. 1994/8. no. pp. 489-497. Functional theory and crisis of the legal regulation of agricultural land ownership, land use and production relations in the historical developmental mirror. Economy and Society, 1995/3-4. Possibilities of ownership, use, utilisation and transfer of agricultural and forestry land in the light of EU law. Novotni Publisher, Miskolc, 2010. pp. 214-239. r.) European legal harmonisation and Hungarian agricultural law. In: Acta Jur. et Pol. Tom. LV. Fasc. 21. Szeged, 1999. pp. 266-286; s.) On the legal regulation of privatisation in Western European and Central and Eastern European countries. In: IV. for the 60th birthday of Professor László Gáspárdy. Novotni Publisher. Miskolc, 1997. pp. 327-356) Prugberger-Károlyi (ed.): Economic law. Kossuth Lajos Tud. University of Kossuth, Institute of Economics and Business Education. Károlyi-Kövészé-Nagy-Prugberger-Törő: Economic public law, except for chapter VIII, authored by Prugberger (co-author of volume V. Törő, of volume VII. Károlyi, of chapters VI, IX and XI. Nagy); volume II. Károlyi-Prugberger-Szűcsné, Kovács K.-Törő E.: Mixed economic law (Chapters I-III from Pt.)

*ad 2.* My longer and shorter studies on the theoretical-legal-dogmatic and comparative legal treatment and critical analysis of all legal institutions in the field of labour and social law, published in law and labour journals, and on the comparative legal treatment and critical analysis of the law of foreign states and the European Union are of a summary nature. My monographic books are of similar content, which I will mention below in the following order of subject: a.) Individual and collective labour law; b.) Labour administrative law (pre-employment assistance, labour administration and control); c.) Social security law.

*ad a.) books on labour law:* comparative labour law, ADAW (Institut für Angewandte Wissenschaften) Publishers, Bonn-Budapest, 1992; European and Hungarian



comparative labour and public service law, Complex Kluwer) Bp. 2006 (The 2012 expanded edition with György Nádas), Kluwer, European and Hungarian Comparative Collective Labour Law (co-author: György Nádas), Kluwer K. Bp. 2014; Hungarian Labour and Civil Service Law Reform with a European Perspective, Novotni Publisher, Miskolc, 1st edition 2012, 2nd edition 2013; Critical and Comparative Analysis of the Institutional Framework of Labour and Civil Service Law. Novotni. Miskolc. 1st edition, 2009 (co-author: György Kenderes), 2nd revised and expanded edition: 2012 (co-author: Gábor Mélypataki); Labour law in civil law under globalising economic conditions. Competition Books. 5. joint publication of the University of Debrecen, Debrecen, 2006; Labour law normative values and the neoliberal globalising economy. Bíbor P. Miskolc, 2008; Az európai munkajog vázlatja. Joint publication of the University of Debrecen, Debrecen, 2007; New and extended 2nd edition of Bíbor and Lícium Kft. (co-authors: Nóra Jakab and Leó Márton Zaccaria). Economic Review, 1991/1, pp. 68-82; Economic and labour-social areas of Hungarian labour law regulation. *Collectio Iuridica Uni. Debrecensis*, (Collectio) VI. 2006. pp. 227-242; The new Civil Code and labour law regulation, with special regard to individual and collective employment contracts (in the light of international law comparison). Novotni Publisher, Miskolc, 2001. pp. 70-189; Legal-Dogmatic and Delimitation Issues of Employment Contracts. In: *Jogtudományi Közlöny*, 1993/11-12, pp. 222-229; The institution of self-employment in Western European and Hungarian labour law. pp. 222-229. *Hungarian Law*, 2014/2, pp. 65-71; Employment involving family business – New trends in the theory of employment contracts and their critical evaluation – Synthesis and attempted solution. In: Vol. VIII (2015). pp. 83-102; Theoretical and practical problems of non-competition agreements. *Legal Studies Bulletin*, 2015/5. pp. 244-255 (co-author: Márton Leó Zaccaria); Employment of employees outside the contract: Posting and temporary work; The problem of modification and alteration of the employment relationship from the employer's side. *Miskolci Jogi Szemle*, 2014/1, pp. 9-15; The content of the European Union norms on employer succession and how they have been transposed into the Hungarian legal system: The Case of Employer Succession. Novotni K. Miskolc, 2004. pp. 41-90. +93-104; The significance of collective labour law and problematic solutions to the regulation of some of its institutions in the light of legal comparison. *Publ. Sect. Jur. et Pol. Miskolciensis*. Tom. XXXIV. (2016). pp. 253-2700. Legal regulation of collective agreements in the European Community and Hungary. *Hungarian Law*, 1992/2.; Coalition organisations and coalition bargaining in Western European labour law and the new Hungarian Labour Code. *Hungarian Law*, 1992/8, pp. 468-476; Employee participation in shop management in Western Europe and Hungary. *Magyar Jog*, 1993/3, pp. 87-97; New rules of labour relations in the spirit of reconciliation of interests. *Economy and Law*. /2013, pp. 3-10; The legal relationship of managerial employees in traditional and multinational firms in developed bourgeois states and Hungary. In: *Celebratory studies for the 75th birthday of József Radnay*. Bíbor Publisher, Miskolc, 2002. pp. 331-357; The problem of re-regulation of civil service law. *Új Magyar Közigazgatás*, 2010/5. sz. pp. 43-50.; The problem of the legal-dogmatic and systematic uniform regulation of the civil service. *Új Magyar Közigazgatás*, 2014/4, pp. 1-8.



*ad b.) Employment promotion and labour administration law.* Bíbor Publisher, Miskolc. 1st edition 2011. 2nd expanded edition 2014., 3rd expanded and enlarged edition 2016. (2nd and 3rd edition with Nóra Jakab); Employment policy and unemployment benefits in the European Community. Europa Fórum, 1992/4. Employment support and unemployment benefits in Hungary (co-author: Zoltán Rácz). Europa Fórum, 1993/1.; The legal and theoretical development of the labour market and the Hungarian labour market in the light of Western European solutions. Európai Jog, 2016/1, pp. 29-33.

*ad c.) Hungarian and European comparative social security law* (co-author: Aladár Pongrácz), Bíbor Publisher, Miskolc, 2001; Labour law (co-author as first author András Fabók), Szt. István Társulat kiadása, Bp. last edition 2004; The question of modernising social security self-government. Magyar Közigazgatás, 1996/2. Magyar Közigazgatás, 1996/7; To the problematic and possible further development of social security. Polgári Szemle, 2014/1-2, pp. 111-133; The reform of the Hungarian social security system in the light of Western European systems. Polgári Szemle, 2011/3, pp. 55-73; The Hungarian compulsory pension system versus private pension funds and the possibility of further reform on the Western European model. Gazdaság és jog, 2011/3.

*Ad 3. In the field of legal theory and public law,* my work in the field of legal theory specifically covers the philosophy of law and general and sectoral legal doctrine. In this context, my research takes a critical, economic and socio-political-sociological approach to certain critical aspects of constitutional law and administrative law. In addition to my work in this field, I have a wide range of journalistic activities. My basic research position is based on the social philosophy of the social market economy and the welfare society and on the assertion of one's own interests in relations between legal entities (both legal and natural persons) in a way that is in harmony with, and respectful of the legitimate interests of others, in the spirit of the pursuit of a harmony of interests. I consider the legal norm in the universal cosmic context of the normative system in such a way that if the legal norm is in conflict with the normative system of society, it is not enforced and causes harm. If there is a defect in the social norm, society declines through the necessarily bad legal norm and if these two norms also conflict with the laws of nature, both living and inanimate nature are damaged and the chain goes up to cosmic laws. This justifies my presentation of my research career here, which is, however, rather marginal, on research in environmental law.

My most important works in this field are: a.) *Theory of Law, Philosophy of Law:* the problems of the interaction between legislation and the application of law and socialist social development in the context of our domestic law. Legal Studies Bulletin, 1966/12; Some topical questions of the organisation of the legal system. Jogtudományi Közlöny, 1975/10; To the question of complex legal personality and the concept of legal personality. Állam- és Jogtudomány, 1986/1; Theoretical and practical factors requiring an integrative approach to group legal personality.: The impact of EU accession on establishment and free movement of services. Jogtudományi



Közlöny, 1968/10; Legal institutions and areas of law suitable for the protection of the weaker and humanity. *Valóság*, 2002/8, pp. 10-21; The problems of the relationship between morality and law in our society. *Jelentkezünk*, No. 14 (1969); The timeliness and significance of legal values. *Polgári Szemle*, No. 215/1-3, pp. 162-182; On certain questions of the objective and subjective character of natural, social and human laws of motion. *Jelentkezünk*, No. 21 (1972); Legal norms in the context of nature and social laws. In *Publicationes Sectio Jur. et Pol. Miskocinensis*, Tom. XXX/1. (2012.) pp. 125-145; Contributions to the theory of legal norms and legal source theory. *Publicationes Sectio Jur. et Pol. Miskolcinensis*, Tomus XV. (1998); Some legal theoretical aspects of the institution of contract. *Magyar Jog*, 1973/12; Some theoretical and practical questions of the deduction of legal consequences. *Jogtudományi Közlöny*, 1976/10; Interest and reconciliation of interests in law. Bíbor Publisher, Miskolc, 2002; Globalisation, neoliberalism and the law. Is there a way out of the maze? Kairosz Publishing House, Bp. 2009.

b.) *Public law (constitutional law, administrative law) and environmental law*: reflections on the reform of the constitution in the context of basic economic standards. *Hungarian Public Administration*, 1994/10, pp. 600-608; Contributions to the system and content of the new constitution. *Polgári Szemle*, 2010/5, pp. 42-54; Social rights and environmental protection in the new constitution. Posta T. – Téglási A. (eds.): T. Testa T. P. (Collection of papers from the conference), published by the Constitutional Law Committee of the National Assembly. Bp. 2011; The question of the constitutional regulation of cooperatives. *Dissertationes Savariensis*. 29. Savaria Press, Szombathely, 2001; Principles and practical issues of the development of the Hungarian self-government system (in derogation of the existing legal regulation). *Economy and Society (G&T.)* 1993/12. pp. 78-124. The system of municipal and regional self-government in the present-day item-legal regulation (Critical analysis) *G&T.* 1993/ pp. 103-124; The Reform of Public Administration and Public Service with Centralisation and Reduction. *Új Magyar Közigazgatás*. 2016/2. sz. pp. 43-49; The system, theoretical and practical issues of environmental law, (co-author: László Fodor). Institute of Environmental Management, Fodor (Fodor, PhD), PhD. Bp. 1996; Neuralgic issues of globalisation and environmental protection in the fields of legislation, law enforcement and law application. *Magyar Közigazgatás*, 2011/10. sz. pp. 611-625; Neuralgic issues of Hungarian environmental legislation. *Miskolciensis*. Tomus 1997. pp. 239-249; The specialised legal assessment of the right of protection and use of natural resources. In: *Collectio*, IV. 2004. pp. 223-246.

c. *Political science, political journalism*: my articles of this nature appear mainly in *Kapu* and *Polgári Szemle*. The most notable of these so far are: *Polgári Szemle*. 2012/1-2. pp. 111-133; Globalisation and its impact on the economy and employment. *Polgári Szemle*, 2016/5-6. pp. 50-75; Neoliberal policies based on the philosophy of the open society and Muslim migration to Europe. *Polgári Szemle*, 2016/1-3, pp. 41-57.



## ERIKA RÓTH







■ I was born in Miskolc on 31 October 1962 and I am still in very tight connection with this city.

I completed my primary school education here in the Sas utca Primary School, which – due to the institutional restructuring that took place in public education – no longer exists. I graduated from the Kilián György Grammar School (today the Grammar School of Diósgyőr) and I started my higher education studies at the Institute of Legal Sciences (from 1983 Faculty of Law) of the Technical University for Heavy Industry, the predecessor of the University of Miskolc, in 1981. I obtained my “summa cum laude” degree in 1986. It is a quirk of fate and the given era that I studied for almost seventeen years in institutions which are “unknown” now, since none of my former schools have the name that is written in my certificates and diplomas.

I wanted to be a teacher from my childhood and my commitment was the reason why I intended to apply to the Faculty of Arts during my secondary school years, primarily for Hungarian studies and History programme.

In order to pass a successful entrance exam, I participated in the FEB programme: during the academic year I filled in and sent back worksheets and participated in a Spring Academy and a Summer Academy (called FEB Camp) organised by the Faculty of Arts of the University of Debrecen. Nowadays it is less and less known that FEB was the abbreviation of the name of the Admission Preparatory Committee. They organised a programme within which – under the guidance of university teachers and with the participation of many enthusiastic university students – several secondary school students could get insight into the world of higher education, increase their knowledge and prepare for the successful completion of the entrance exam. During my university years I also participated in the activity of the FEB, I held lectures and seminars for secondary school students as part of preparatory courses and camps.

I was about a third-year grammar school student when I had the idea that I wanted to be a lawyer instead of becoming a teacher. The basis for this was also Hungarian language and literature and History as subjects for the entrance exam, so my previous interest and preparation was not wasted. At the open day I visited the Faculty of Law of the Loránd Eötvös University, but in the meantime we – with my classmates who were also preparing for legal careers – found out, that legal training would also start at the Technical University for Heavy Industry exactly in September of the year when we would start our university studies.

As with all new things, there were also some rumours that were later proven to be untrue. One of them was that industrial lawyers would be trained here. I highlight this only because as law students we were faced with the fact that this information persisted and together with our professors, we had to convince the doubters that our curriculum was similar to its equivalent at the legal training of the Loránd Eötvös University and that our diploma would be a general doctorate in law.

When I applied for admission, I assigned the starting legal training in Miskolc at first place and I was accepted. So, I could start my university studies in September 1981 as a student of the first full time class. I am grateful to fate for the opportunity



that I was given as a first-year student of a nascent faculty. A special, informal relationship developed between the first-year students and the teachers who arrived here at the beginning, which can still be felt after such a long time. Our former teachers still remember most of the students from this year and if they can, many of them attend our meetings held regularly every five years. Unfortunately, our senior teachers, who were highly respected and professionally recognised are no longer with us, such as the founder of the Faculty, the first director of the Institute and later the first dean of the Faculty Ferenc Kratochwill; professors Tibor Horváth, László Gáspárdy, István Hegedűs, Tibor Kalas, Zoltán Novotni, József Ruszoly, a lot of our teachers who came from practice have already passed away and many of the teachers who were young at that time live only in our memories, such as György Bíró, György Csécsy or László Bányai.

During my university years, I soon developed a close connection with the Department of Criminal Sciences. I wrote a scientific student paper and my thesis on criminal law; I was secretary of the Student Research Society and demonstrator at the Department. I participated in local and national criminal mootings competitions, study trips and many other professional events.

On 21 March 1986 I received my “summa cum laude” degree and I was awarded the Bertalan Szemere Memorial Medal and the gold grade of the Academic Medal by the Faculty of Law for my achievements during my university years.

I had a signed study contract with the court and according to it on 16 April 1986 I started to work as clerk at the Szerencs District Court and later at the Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén Country Court. In both places of service, I met judges with outstanding knowledge, whom I still remember with kindness and respect.

I did my work as a clerk with a great pleasure and interest and I was preparing for the judicial profession when in the spring of 1987 my former teachers called me asking whether I would like to return to the university and teach criminal procedural law because a colleague left the department. I asked for some time to think as I also felt a professional calling to the judicial career, but finally I decided in favour of a university career and on 1 September 1987 I started working as assistant professor at my alma mater.

Two long desired careers of teacher and lawyer were combined with this step. In addition to the joy I also felt a little anxiety because I didn't know what it would be like to meet as colleagues those whom I respected as my teachers (and whom I sometimes – especially before exams – feared). However, the “transition” was very easy and smooth, thanks to the extremely kind, often friendly and supportive attitude of the faculty members and the previously mentioned privileged situation because almost everyone knew me as a student. I am especially grateful to the staff members of the Department of Criminal Sciences (now the Institute of Criminal Sciences) among whom I felt at home from the very first moment, they welcomed me and helped me.

Several people who graduated in Miskolc in 1986 taught at the faculty, so we became colleagues with Irén Tatár, Sándor Loss, Viktor Páricsi, József Szabadfalvi,



Béla Szabó, but we could also meet regularly with other classmates working in practice as lecturers or members of the final examination boards.

I worked as assistant teacher until 1990, as assistant professor from 1990 to 1999 and as associate professor from 1 July and then I reached the top of my academic career in 2016 when I was appointed as full professor.

At the same time continuous learning also played a significant role in my life, besides my work at the university as lecturer and researcher: in 1988 I passed the professional legal examination, also in 1988 I obtained an intermediate language examination certification in Russian and in 1989 in English. Before the professional exam, in addition to my employment at the university, I returned to my first working place, the court as a “second job”.

In order to continuously improve my knowledge, I attended several international courses – mainly in human rights law: in 1990 I was a student of the summer law course “*Salzburg Seminar – American Law and Legal Institutions*”, in 1993 I participated in the *International Protection of Human Rights* seminar, organised in Poznan; in 1995 I attended the 26th Course of the International Institute of Human Rights in Strasbourg and between 2003 and 2005 I was a participant of the “*International Criminal Court from the Perspective of Defence Lawyers*” programme organised by the European Academy of Law (Trier). At these events I not only gained knowledge and a certificate, but also developed professional and friendly relationships.

After serving as secretary of the faculty for three years from 1997, I became vice dean responsible for scientific and international affairs from 2000, first during the deanship of Miklós Lévy and then Miklós Szabó. It has been a pleasure for me if, as a result of my work, the international relations of our faculty have expanded and our visibility and recognitions have increased due to our successful events. In this capacity I was a member of several committees at the university and at the faculty level. If I could highlight just a few achievements and events from my work supporting faculty management, one of them would be the establishment and development of the Faculty Library and the other would be the series of events organised to celebrate the 25th and 30th anniversaries of the Faculty. There was great work by many colleagues behind both of them, but it was a pleasant feeling to know that I could contribute a little to the success, and that I was part of the “team”.

In February 2007 I was called away from my duties as vice dean by a university task: until August 2013 I worked as director of human resources of the university in addition to continuously performing my teaching and research work.

In 2008 I took over the leadership of the Department of Criminal Procedure and Criminal Enforcement from Ákos Farkas and in 2020 I succeeded Ilona Görgényi as head of the Institute of Criminal Sciences.

I have also participated in the work of boards and committees of the faculty and the university over the past three decades. I am currently a member of the Doctoral Council of the University, the Doctoral Council of the Faculty, the Scientific Council of the University, the Faculty Council and the Habilitation Committee of the Faculty.



In addition to my work at the University – after obtaining my professional exam – I practised as a lawyer for about two decades as a member of Law Office No. 10 of Miskolc and the Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén County Bar Association. Although I have not been an active lawyer for many years, I still use the experience I gained in practice in the field of education. For a long time, I organised professional training for lawyer candidates to help them prepare for the professional exam at the Bar Association. As a lawyer and lecturer from 1999 to June 2006 I participated in the Legal Clinic Programme of the Faculty, which provided students with practical experience and ensured access to legal assistance for defendants and victims with limited financial means.

I did not conduct any research in the field of criminal procedural law before I started my teaching career. As a student I was concerned with substantive law topics, I tried to explore the issues of justifiable defence and the dogmatic problems of bodily harm causing life threatening injury in my papers that I wrote as a test or as research student and in my thesis.

At the beginning of my career as university lecturer, I chose coercive measures restricting right to liberty as a research topic, in which my experiences I gained during my short court practice also played a role. In 1994 I defended my university doctoral thesis with “*summa cum laude*” qualification and then in 1998 my PhD dissertation with the same qualification, and I received my doctoral (PhD) degree in 1999. Both theses summarised my research results related to the human rights of the defendant and the issue of coercive measures in criminal proceedings. In 2010 I held my habilitation lectures at the University of Miskolc and then in 2011 I received my diploma of habilitation.

Although some research projects required the examination of other issues, I dealt more deeply and for a longer period of time with problems of the coercive measures affecting personal liberty, the situation of the victim in criminal proceedings, the discretionary power of the public prosecutor and the rights of the accused and most of my papers were published in this field.

I have been invited several times to participate in doctoral proceedings as a member of the evaluation board, sometimes as an opponent and sometimes as a member of the examination board – among others, by the doctoral schools operating at the Faculty of Law of the University of Debrecen, the Eötvös Loránd University, the University of Pécs and the University of Szeged. So far, I have participated twice as a committee member in the procedure for obtaining a doctoral degree at the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, and once I was the secretary of the board.

I have co-organised several scientific conferences with my colleagues at the University and at other organisations, which gave me the opportunity to meet outstanding representatives of our profession. Among these I must definitely mention the following international conferences: “Human Rights and Criminal Justice” organised in Miskolc in 1990, the 65th International Course of the International Society of Criminology, which took place in Miskolc in 2003 under the title “New Tendencies



in Crime and Criminal Policy in Central and Eastern Europe” and the conference “Via scientiae iuris” organised in Miskolc in 2015 for doctoral students.

I had the opportunity to participate in several research programmes of the department and the institute. Among these the following should be highlighted at the international level: “Comparative Criminology and Criminal Justice” project, which was carried out as part of the Hungarian-British Intergovernmental Research and Scientific Cooperation Exchange Programme with the support of the Hungarian Scholarship Committee and the British Council (1996-1999); “The Prosecution Service Function within the Criminal Justice System – A European Comparison. Second Project Wave 2005-2007 (JLS/2005/AGIS/139)” programme, which was coordinated by the University of Göttingen (Prof. Jörg-Martin Jehle). Between 1 May 2007 and 31 July 2009, I was leader of the Hungarian research team of the international research project “Crime Repression Costs in Context” coordinated by the University of Florence and supported by the EU6 Framework Programme, in which our institute was one of the cooperating partners. I was responsible for the organisation and management of the project in Hungary, but I also actively participated in the research work.

As much as possible I tried to share my research results at international and national conferences. I was invited several times to chair workshops and prepare national reports. I also took advantage of these opportunities to listen to the presentations of colleagues and prominent actors of scientific life from abroad and at home and to maintain existing professional contacts and to establish new ones.

I have been awarded several scholarships for carrying out research work abroad and establishing and developing professional and institutional contacts (TEMPUS, British Council and Hungarian State Eötvös Scholarship). I consider myself lucky to have been able to spend a longer period of time at the University of Warwick and the University of Aberdeen. As a result of my research work at these two British Universities I have published several studies, maintained good professional relations with many colleagues over many years and gained life-long experiences.

I have published two monographs, “The dilemmas of pre-trial detention” (Osiris, Budapest, 2000) as an edited version of my PhD thesis and the “Discretionary power of the public prosecutor” (Miskolc University Press, Miskolc, 2015), which summarised my achievements in one area of my research work after obtaining my PhD degree.

I have been, and I am still an active member of several Hungarian and some international professional organisations, such as the Hungarian Society of Criminology, the Association of Hungarian Lawyers for European Criminal Law, the Public Body of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, the Working Committee on Criminal Science of the Miskolc Regional Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, the Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén County Bar Association, the International Association of Penal Law and the Legal Expert Advisory Panel of Fair Trial International.

I have worked on, or I am currently working on the editorial board of several scientific journals, for example the Miskolci Jogi Szemle (Miskolc Law Review),



the *Ügyészek lapja* (Journal of Prosecutors), the *Prawa Człowieka/Human Rights, Humanistyczne Zeszyty Naukowe/Humanistic – Scientific Fascicles* (I was one of the cooperating partner researchers working alongside the editorial board between 1995 and 1998); the *Law & Justice Review* (I have been a member of the Editorial Advisory Board of the journal edited by the Turkish Judicial Academy – from 2010, for a few years); I was a member of the International Scientific Board of the journal *Lex Et Scientia* edited by the University of Nicolae Titulescu in Bucharest, and in 2018 I was invited to be a member of the Editorial Review Board.

From 2013 to 2018 I was censor of the professional examination board, where I was examiner in the subject of criminal procedural law.

My teaching activities include higher-level vocational training and bachelor training, classical legal training, doctoral training and specialised postgraduate training. I teach criminal procedural law in several types of training, which is the main field of my teaching activity. In addition, I was and I am involved in teaching a number of other subjects during my career, which I would not undertake to list completely, but I would like to highlight a few teaching tasks in the ongoing courses. In judicial administration training I teach the courses *Organisation and Administration of Prosecution Service* and *Drafting of Criminal Decisions*; in the master's programme of Criminology students can meet me in the *Drafting of Legal Documents* and *Crime, Media and Communication* courses.

My teaching material development activity is primarily related to classical legal training. Our book on *Criminal Procedure* written by Ákos Farkas and me has been published in four editions so far and has helped the preparation of law students at other law faculties in the country as well.

From the beginning of my university career, I tried to pay attention to helping students' work and supporting the academic and professional activities of talented students. Every year I am a consultant for several essays and theses and I regularly assist students preparing for scientific student conferences and other professional applications. I am proud that some of these students continued their studies at the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of Law. So far five PhD students have obtained their PhD degrees under my supervision (Anita Nagy, Krisztián Szabó, Krisztina Farkas, Krisztina Lukács and György László Székely), while I acted as co-supervisor for one of them (József Pallo).

Doctoral training is extremely important to me. I worked as secretary at the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of Law from 1997, then from 2001 I became a member of the Doctoral Council and later its vice president and a regular member of the Doctoral School. Since 1 July 2019, I have been president of the Doctoral Council and in April 2020, I was assigned to lead the Doctoral School for five years. I am an external member of the Doctoral Council of Social Sciences of the University of Debrecen.

I am especially pleased that in 2011, due to my professional contacts, some students of our faculty were invited to the international scientific conference organised for law students by the Nicolae Titulescu University (Bucharest, Romania). Since then, about ten students of our faculty have regularly participated in this event



every year, where, in addition to giving lectures in English, they also have the opportunity to build friendship and professional contacts.

In recognition of my work, in 2002 I received the Scientific Award of the Miskolc Regional Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. In 2005 I was awarded Pro Facultate Jurisprudentiae, in 2012 Pro Universitate and Signum Aureum Facultatis, in 2014 Signum Aureum Universitatis, in 2019 the Lecturer of Merit of the University of Miskolc awards by the Senate and the Rector of the University of Miskolc and the Council of the Faculty of Law. In 2017 the Student Self-Government of the University of Miskolc awarded me the Excellent Teacher Diploma.

In 2015 the University of Miskolc recognised my more than two decades of Student Research Society supervisor activity with an Excellent Consultant Diploma and in 2017 I was awarded a Master Teacher Gold Medal founded by the National Council of Student Research Societies (OTDT).

In my free time, I like travelling and discovering the beauties of our country and other countries. Going to the theatre, listening the music and above all reading are my favourite activities outside work, but I also enjoy watching a good movie, going to an exhibition and taking part in a friendly conversation.

I would like to emphasise that the results I have achieved during my career are not only the fruits of my diligent work. The support of my family as well as the encouragement and positive feedback of colleagues and managers at my workplace are extremely important, and mean a lot to me.



## PÁL SÁRY





■ I was born in Miskolc, on 2 May 1970. My father worked as a mechanical engineer and my mother as a secondary school teacher. I have a sister who is four years younger than me. After completing primary school, I started my secondary school studies at the Földes Ferenc Grammar School in Miskolc. I did a lot of sports during my school years.

As a grammar school student, I felt similar to the famous Hungarian poet Endre Ady, who thirsted for something eternal among pagan rhymes and music. I decided to study theology after my school-leaving examination. I changed my schools: I continued my studies in the Piarist Grammar School in Kecskemét, where – getting into an excellent class, under the influence of my monk-teachers, who are still my models – the thought of choosing a church vocation grew stronger in me. I took my school-leaving examination in 1989.

After gaining admission to the Archbishop's Seminary in Eger, I served in the military in Hódmezővásárhely and Budapest for a year. I started my theological studies in 1990. Although studying went well (I am still interested in theology), I soon became uncertain about my vocation. As my uncertainty increased, in September 1991, I asked the Rector Nándor Bosák for permission to postpone the continuation of my theological studies. After a half year of thinking, in early 1992, I decided to choose the secular way of life and the legal profession instead of the priestly vocation.

After my successful admission, I started my university studies in the autumn of 1992 at the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc. The studying went well, I was able to make good use of my previously acquired theoretical, historical and Latin language skills during my university studies. After my first year of university, I became a seminar leader in Roman law at the invitation of Professor János Zlinszky. Professor Zlinszky (1928–2015), who had an extremely kind and friendly character and whom I respected and loved very much, gave a lecture each year on the trial of Jesus. I chose this historical trial as the subject of my course paper. I later supplemented this paper with an analysis of the proceedings against St. Paul, so I finally completed my dissertation entitled *Bűnvádi eljárások az Újszövetségben* [Criminal Procedures in the New Testament]. In addition to Professor Zlinszky's optional subjects (*Római büntetőjog* [Roman Criminal Law]; *Római közjog* [Roman Public Law]; *Keresztény erkölcs és jogászai etika* [Christian Morality and Legal Ethics]), I attended the optional courses of Vilmos Huszti (*Latin nyelv haladóknak* [Latin for Advanced Students]; *Egyházi jogtörténet* [History of Church Law]) with great enthusiasm. Associate Professor Huszti (1915–2000), who, like me (almost sixty years before me) was also a seminarist in Eger, soon took me into his confidence (we were good friends until his death).

When I defended my dissertation, Professor Zlinszky suggested that I should become a full-time PhD student and continue my research in Roman law. I said no to this suggestion because I wanted a secure future and I regarded a university job much less stable than employment in a court or a public prosecution office. In 1997, I graduated *summa cum laude*.



I filed my application with both the prosecutor's office and the court. After being admitted to both places, I chose the latter. From 1997 I worked as a draftsman at the Miskolc City Court for a year. In addition to court work – on the advice of Professor Zlinszky and Béla Szabó – I started my correspondence PhD studies at the Department of Roman Law. In 1998, Béla Szabó, as head of department and my supervisor, asked me to go back to the university as an assistant teacher. I pondered this possibility a lot. I felt more and more that the court was not my world. When I had some free time between the proceedings and the trainings for the drafters, I sat in the court library and read articles on Roman law in legal journals. I was more interested in Roman law than the current legal issues. The quieter and calmer world of the research career was more attractive to me than court work. Again, “among pagan rhymes and music,” I was thirsting for “something eternal”. So I finally said yes to my friend Béla's call.

From 1998 to 2003, I worked as an assistant lecturer at the Department of Roman Law of the University of Miskolc. I completed my dissertation with material collected in foreign libraries (primarily at the Catholic University of Leuven), which was published in form of a book by the Szent István Társulat (Saint Stephen Society) in September 2000 with the professional support (and foreword) of Professor Zlinszky.<sup>3</sup>

At the same time, in September 2000, I married my colleague, Magdolna Gedeon, who taught Roman law at the Institute of Legal and Political Science of the Lajos Kossuth University in Debrecen. To this day, we are closely connected by our similar interests and common value system. (My wife has been an associate professor at the University of Miskolc since 2006.)

From the autumn of 2000 I also worked as an office assistant in our Dean Miklós Lévay's service. Among other things, my task was to compile information brochures for our students and I became secretary of the habilitation council of our faculty; in this role, I participated in twenty habilitation procedures. I had to be present in the meetings of the faculty council; I have been an elected member of this body since 2002.

Within Roman law, I was most interested in criminal law, I wrote my PhD thesis on Sulla's criminal law reforms. In this thesis, I examined the provisions with which the famous dictator tried to curb the crisis of the Republic, to consolidate the order of the state and the power of the senate, to eradicate widespread crime, to define crimes more precisely and to make the operation of the criminal courts more efficient. My dissertation was completed by the end of 2002,<sup>4</sup> the public defence took place in February 2003. My opponents were professors János Zlinszky and Imre Molnár. I received my *summa cum laude* PhD certificate in June 2003.

3 Pál Sály, *Bűnvádi eljárások az Újszövetségben* [Criminal Procedures in the New Testament], Szent István Társulat, Budapest, 2000, p. 218

4 Pál Sály, *Sulla büntetőjogi reformjai. PhD-értekezés* [The Criminal Reforms of Sulla: A PhD thesis], Miskolc, 2002, p. 197



From 2003 to 2007 I worked as assistant professor at our faculty in Miskolc. In 2003, at the invitation of my friend, head of department István Szabó, I became a part-time assistant professor at the Department of Legal History of the Péter Pázmány Catholic University, where I was promoted as associate professor in 2006. In my research, I returned to the topic of my first dissertation: I revised and enlarged my previous book,<sup>5</sup> and I wrote an independent small monograph on the ancient use of crucifixion.<sup>6</sup>

From 2004, I continued my office work in our Dean Miklós Szabó's service, in this role I compiled a bibliography of the scientific publications written at our faculty.<sup>7</sup> I resigned from this position at the end of 2006. In the meantime, in 2005, at the suggestion of Professor Tamás Prugberger, I was elected secretary of the Special Committee of Legal Science of the Miskolc Academic Committee (i.e. of the Miskolc Regional Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences); I held this position with several re-elections until 2014.

Our daughter was born in January 2007, which was a great joy for us. Our lives gained a new meaning and momentum, our goals and main aspirations were rearranged; I experienced the happiest period of my life.

From 2007 to 2017 I worked as an associate professor at our faculty in Miskolc. Between 2007 and 2014, I was president (editor-in-charge) of the editorial board of the journal *Publicationes Universitatis Miskolcensis Sectio Juridica et Politica*. I resigned from my job at the Catholic university in 2008, primarily to spend more time with our little daughter. Between 2008 and 2017 I was member of the editorial board of the journal *Miskolci Jogi Szemle* (Miskolc Law Review).

Meanwhile, in the field of research, I started dealing with the religious legislation of the Christian Roman emperors of the 4th-6th centuries. I carried out this work between 2008 and 2011 with the support of the János Bolyai Research Scholarship of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. First, I examined the constitutions of the *Codex Theodosianus*. My small monograph was completed in 2009, which presents the process of creating the legal foundations of the Christian Roman Empire.<sup>8</sup> After that, I continued my research by examining the religious and ecclesiastical goals of Justinian (527–565), apostrophised as the last Roman and the first Byzantine emperor and by collecting, systematising and analysing his relevant provisions (primarily among his novels). I finished this work in 2011; my book presenting in detail

5 Pál Sály, *Bűnvádi eljárások az Újszövetségben* [Criminal Procedures in the New Testament], Szent István Társulat, Budapest, 2003, p. 240

6 Pál Sály, *Keresztre feszítés az ókorban. Jogtörténeti tanulmány* [Crucifixion in Antiquity: A Legal Historical Study], Szent István Társulat, Budapest, 2004, p. 127

7 Pál Sály (ed.), *Publicationes Facultatis. A Miskolci Egyetem Állam- és Jogtudományi Kara oktatóinak szakirodalmi munkássága (1981–2006)* [The Special Literary Works of the Lecturers of the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc], Bíbor Kiadó, Miskolc, 2006, p. 412

8 Pál Sály, *Pogány birodalomból keresztény birodalom. A Római Birodalom kereszténnyé válása a Codex Theodosianus tükrében* [From a Pagan Empire to a Christian Empire: The Christianisation of the Roman Empire in the Mirror of the Theodosian Code], Szent István Társulat, Budapest, 2009, p. 159



Justinian's church policy was published in 2012.<sup>9</sup> The Board of Trustees of the János Bolyai Research Scholarship rated my work as outstanding.

Meanwhile, I also tried to improve the teaching material: my lecture notes on the topic of Roman criminal law were published in 2011.<sup>10</sup> In May 2012, I became head of the Department of Roman Law. I had my habilitation in October 2012: the president of the committee was Professor György Bíró, my opponents were Professor Imre Molnár and Associate Professor Tamás Nótári. In July 2014, I became director of the Institute of Legal History and Legal Theory. The President of the Republic, János Áder, appointed me as a university professor in 2017.

It was another step forward in the field of improvement of teaching materials when, with the support of the Ministry of Justice (within the framework of "Programmes aimed at raising the standard of legal education"), during the academic year 2016/2017, our department compiled a workbook of Roman law that can be easily used in practical courses.<sup>11</sup>

In 2017, another small monograph of mine was published, in which I wanted to draw attention to the liberal falsification of history that is increasingly evident in the field of ancient church history.<sup>12</sup> Between 2017 and 2018, I participated in the work of a research team established at the Faculty of Public Governance and International Studies of the University of Public Service. The organiser and leader of the team, Professor Éva Jakab, asked me to research the state-theoretical views of the early Christian authors; I summarised my results in an independent small monograph.<sup>13</sup>

In 2020, I was elected president of the Working Committee of Legal History and Legal Theory of the Miskolc Academic Committee. In the same year, I received an invitation from Professor János Szilágyi, head of the Mádl Ferenc Institute of Comparative Law, to edit a legal history textbook in English for foreign PhD students. Czech, Slovak, Polish, Serbian, Croatian and Hungarian colleagues participated in writing the textbook, which was published in 2022.<sup>14</sup> Meanwhile, in 2021, I became a member of the editorial board of the Journal of European Integration Studies, which is one of the periodicals of our university.

9 Pál Sály, *Iustinianus császár egyházpolitikai rendelkezései* [The Church-Political Provisions of the Emperor Justinian], Szent István Társulat, Budapest, 2012, p. 320

10 Pál Sály, *Előadások a római büntetőjog köréből* [Lectures on Roman Criminal Law], Miskolci Egyetemi Kiadó, Miskolc, 2011, p. 162

11 István Bajánházy, Magdolna Gedeon, Pál Sály, *Római jogi feladatgyűjtemény* [Workbook on Roman Law], Miskolci Egyetemi Kiadó, Miskolc, 2017, p. 102

12 Pál Sály, *A forradalmár Jézustól a terrorista Szent Cirillig. Liberális elképzelések – konzervatív szemmel* [From the Revolutionary Jesus to the Terrorist Saint Cyril: Liberal Ideas with Conservative Eyes], Szent István Társulat, Budapest, 2017, p. 182

13 Pál Sály, *Az ókeresztény államelmélet alapvonalai* [The Basic Lines of the Early Christian State Theory], Nemzeti Közszerzői Egyetem, Közigazgatási Továbbképzési Intézet, Budapest, 2020, p. 130

14 Pál Sály (ed.), *Lectures on East Central European Legal History*, Central European Academic Publishing, Miskolc, 2022, p. 304



I have approximately 150 publications and more than 500 citations. I constantly participated in professional events; in addition to my large number of domestic lectures, I gave lectures at ten foreign conferences. I participate in the education of PhD students; two of my PhD students (Tibor Domokos and István Novák) will receive their degrees in the near future.

I have received numerous professional awards. In 2005, I won the research award of the Miskolc Academic Committee. In 2008, the students of our faculty honored me with the title of “Excellent Teacher”. In 2009, I became a “Distinguished Lecturer” of our university. Our faculty recognised my work with the Pro Facultate commemorative medal in 2012 and the Signum Aureum Facultatis award in 2016. In 2018, the President of the Republic awarded me the Officer’s Cross of the Hungarian Order of Merit. In 2021, the Scientific Student’s Association of the University of Miskolc honoured me with the title of “Excellent Consultant”.

In 2020, the Saint Stephen Science Academy chose me as one of its members. I gave my inaugural lecture entitled “Ókeresztény nézetek az állami hatalomról” (Ancient Christian Views on State Power) on 7 February 2022 at the Péter Pázmány Catholic University. At the same time, I became secretary of the Department of Legal and Social Sciences, Pedagogy and Psychology of the Saint Stephen Science Academy.

In addition to my university work, I always tried to serve the Catholic Church. For more than thirty years I have been helping to serve the Eucharist in our church. From 2014 to 2019, I was secular president of the representative body of our parish. In the past twenty years, I have given a large number of lectures at various church events in many places, on the topics covered in my books.

As a university lecturer, I strive to ensure that Roman law retains its former place and recognised rank in Hungarian legal education. I believe that in our spiritually and morally declining world, which is becoming increasingly chaotic, we especially need stable foundations. The crystallised rules of Roman law, which are in harmony with the order of nature, common sense and healthy morality – constituting one of the fundamental elements of European culture along with Greek philosophy and with the Christian religion – are such stable foundations.

## MIKLÓS SZABÓ







■ I was born on the 11th of January 1951 in Debrecen, Hungary. My father worked as a clerk, later as an attorney and solicitor, my mother was an artisan, later a trainer. I graduated from the Tóth Árpád secondary school in Debrecen. I studied law between 1970-1975 at the Faculty of Law of the Eötvös Loránd University in Budapest and graduated in 1975 with a “cum laude” degree. During my studies I gradually turned towards the questions of the theory and sociology of law. My thesis was about human elements in judicial decisions.

The late 1960s and early 1970s proved to be a perfect time for a youngster getting acquainted with, and trying to find his place in the world. The economical reform called New Economic Mechanism opened the window to the world for education, scholarship and high culture, as well. A number of movie-clubs, music clubs flourished, the widening of the repertoire of cinemas and theatres and, first of all, the explosive growth of the spectre of book publishing opened new perspectives for those interested. Even on the realm of social sciences, supplementary books appeared and carried fundamental importance till present times in sociology, social psychology and philosophy. These developments reached higher education, too, bringing new knowledge primarily to theoretical and comprehensive courses like sociology of law and politics, criminology and criminal psychology, communication and mass communication. All that made it possible and inspired searching the sphere behind positive laws and legal sciences and also starting to gather my own library, which was continuously developed. This is the background forming my interest in law and society and, within legal scholarship, towards the theoretical and philosophical aspects of law.

After graduation, my life turned to the family way. Our son, Gergely, was born in September 1975 and our daughter, Sarah, in March 1977. My wife, Ilona Bakos graduated as medical doctor in 1976 and started her career as a surgeon. Among such conditions I had to leave theorising behind and look for a job in law. I started my praxis in law as a state prosecutor in Debrecen. In different assignments I had the opportunity to learn about almost every aspect of penal law and criminal procedure.

I worked at the Law Faculty of the University of Miskolc from the 1st of September 1981, the start of education in law, till my retirement in 2021. It was not just a job, it was a vocation. This opportunity can be found at any university, but it is an exceptional and one-off chance to be among the founders of an institution, a faculty – to be a pioneer in the proper sense of the word. Of course, such a beginning is nothing majestic in real life. The moment is marked by meagreness, endeavour and risks. Just one building – student hostel E/1 – gave place for the kindergarten on the ground floor; for the faculty offices on the first floor; for temporary accommodation of both the instructors and their families on the second floor and for the dormitory students above. Opposite the building there was a small shop, a bus-stop, the campus with lecture rooms and library; behind that the city, the country and the whole world: a universe, with the standing star of knowledge and scholarship in the middle.

We were pioneers within the university by founding a human branch within the framework of a university of heavy industry. Anyhow, our school had an antecedent,



as Miskolc was home of the (previously Eperjes) Academy of Law for thirty years (1921-1949). We also had successors, as more law faculties were founded after us than before us in Hungary.

In support of teaching social sciences, I graduated as a sociologist, too, in 1985. In 1989 I earned a PhD degree with a thesis on the organic view of law. After becoming associate professor in 1991, I was appointed head of the Theory and Sociology of Law Department; I held this position until 2015. During the following decades my academic activity followed two main, although intertwined goals. First, being a newly founded department, we had to develop the full range of our textbooks: Introduction to the study of law and state, Theory of law and politics, History of legal and political thought, Political sociology, Sociology of law; in the following years: Law and logic, Legal dogmatics. Second, I had to build up my research area with respect to our courses, as well. These are: theory and philosophy of law, dogmatics of law, law and logic, law and language, legal argumentation. Besides publishing in periodicals, I summed up my results in books: Preliminary Questions of Legal Dogmatics (1996), Trivium: Grammar, Logics, Rhetoric for Students of Law (2001), *Ars Iuris: Foundations of Legal Dogmatics* (2005), *Logica Magna: Journeys in Logics' Empire* (2014), *Systematic Theory of Law* (2015).

After the political transition in 1989 the doors opened to the world, too. I had the opportunity to take shorter and longer study-visits in the libraries of universities of Amsterdam, Warwick, Trier, Salamanca, Edinburgh, Graz and also to take part in several conferences. I earned full professorship in 1997. Apart from academic activities I gave a hand in university management, as well. Between 1991-1999 I served as vice rector in charge of students' affairs; between 2004-2012 I was dean of the Faculty of Law, I was member in different positions of university and faculty committees responsible for habilitations and doctoral procedures, and member of the University Senate and the Faculty Council. At national level, I was Chair of the Rectors' Conference and the Legal and Administrative Committee between 2008 and 2010, member of the Hungarian Higher Education Accreditation Committee between 2000 and 2010, and again from 2019. After retiring I was tributed the title professor emeritus and have remained active in doctoral programmes and bodies.



## JÁNOS EDE SZILÁGYI





■ I was born in 1979 in Nagyszalonta, in Partium. I completed most of the lower grades of elementary school in Nagyszalonta, but I already finished the fourth grade in Békéscsaba, at the József Attila Elementary School. From there, in 1992, I entered the walls of the Békéscsaba Inner City Elementary School and High School, where I studied Russian and English for six years.

At the end of the high school, on the recommendation of my teachers, I chose a career in law. After my graduation, in 1998, I was admitted to the Faculty of Law in Miskolc.

Since my student years, I have become an active participant and bearer of what is called the “Selmec student traditions” at the university, which traditions are also registered by UNESCO. Later I became a researcher and practitioner of the “Eperjes student traditions” connected to the Eperjes College (founded in 1665) and its Lutheran Law Academy, which is a kind of antecedent of the Miskolc Law Faculty and I played a major role in the Hungarian Evangelical Church declaring the Miskolc Law Faculty the spiritual heir of the Lutheran Law Academy.<sup>1</sup>

My commitment to science is also linked to my university degree. Like so many others, I was also inspired by the movement of Student Research Societies (TDK in Hungarian), which can be considered a true Hungarian scientific speciality. In the framework of the scientific student society movement, I prepared my first scientific work “Lessons from the organisation of the Hungarian SAPARD Office”. In 2003, I won first place with this thesis in the agricultural and environmental law section of the National Conference of Student Research Societies held in Debrecen. I did not break away from the TDK movement later either. At first as a reviewer, later as a supervisor and as a member of the TDK jury, I helped the careers of the generations coming after me. As a professor I considered, and still consider, working with talented young people to be one of the greatest honours of my career and I consider the national and international performance of my students among the outstanding achievements of my career. In recognition of all this, the “master teacher” title that I received from the president of the National Council of Student Research Societies (OTDT), the president of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences and the relevant minister in 2019 means so much to me.

During university, I was an intern at two places. I continued my administrative practice at the State Secretariat for Foreign and Security Policy of the Prime Minister’s Cabinet and my judicial practice at the Civil Chamber of the Supreme Court. I passed my final exams in 2003 with excellent results and two of the four subjects, namely civil law and legal theory, with distinction.

In 2003, after obtaining my law degree, I applied for PhD training at the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of State and Political Science of the University of Miskolc. After my admission, I was assigned to the Faculty of Law’s Department of Agricultural

---

1 See SZILÁGYI János Ede: Szilágyi János Ede, in: NAGY Zoltán (szerk.): *Jogászfelkészítők Miskolcon*, MIJOG Egyesület – Miskolci Egyetem ÁJK, Miskolc, 2021, 680–682.; <https://doi.org/10.53707/jog-profm.2021.nz>



and Labour Law and I have been an active member of this department ever since. My doctoral research focused on a subfield of intellectual property: geographical indications. With this research I also won the support of the Deák Ferenc pre-doctoral scholarship of the competent ministry in 2007-2008. This topic also became the subject of my PhD thesis, which I finally managed to defend in 2008 and published it in 2009 under the title “Protection of Origin in Wine Law” with minor modifications. The central issue of the book was intellectual property, including geographical indications. The largest number of geographical indications are related to wine products and the Hungarian wine industry, which joined the European Union market at that time, was faced with a great challenge in converting the Hungarian protection of traditional origin system into the market regulation of the EU’s common agricultural policy, which was being placed on a new foundation at that time. Therefore, in addition to international, EU and national legal aspects, the research required the combined handling of numerous forms of agricultural and viticultural and oenological knowledge, all with a more serious comparative analysis. In addition, in 2009, the published book won the monograph prize (*Prix du CEDR*) of the *Comité Européen de Droit Rural* (CEDR), which brings together thousands of European agrarian law professionals. As far as I know, I was the first Hungarian to win the award. Since then, another colleague from Miskolc, Zsófia Hornyák, another PhD-student of my scientific supervisor Csilla Csák, also earned it with her gap-filling work written on the subject of the inheritance of agricultural land. In September 2009, the presentation of my award took place at the Queens’ College of the University of Cambridge at the CEDR European Agricultural Law Conference held every two years. The favourable reception of the monograph in Hungary is shown by the fact that I was invited to teach at the specialist lawyer training in wine law jointly registered by the Faculty of Law of the University of Pécs and the University of Bordeaux. In 2013, the Minister of Agriculture asked me to become a member of the government expert body known as the Council for the Protection of the Origin of Wine. As a member of this council, I still have the opportunity to deal with the protection of origin issues of the wine sector.

Since 2003, I have been a member of the Department of Agrarian and Labour Law of the Faculty of Law in Miskolc and since then I have been involved in the educational activities of the department and in writing textbooks as a PhD student. At the end of my PhD student status, thanks to the help of Professor Tamás Prugberger, Head of Department Csilla Csák, Dean Miklós Szabó and many others, I had the opportunity to pursue research at the University of Vienna with an ÖAD scholarship. During my stay abroad, I received the good news that the Council of the Faculty of Law in Miskolc supported my application as a full-time researcher. This is how it happened that I was hired as a research assistant from 15 December 2006 to the vacant status previously owned by Tamás Prugberger. This research position later changed to a lecturer status, first (in 2007) I became an assistant teacher, then (in 2010) an assistant professor, later (in 2012) an associate professor and from September 2020 a full professor. It was a kind of crowning of the department work that,



with the support of the former department heads Csilla Csák and Tamás Prugberger, I received a department head assignment in 2018. The leadership position of this department of the Faculty of Law means great responsibility, but at the same time it does not mean additional rights. I consider my state award, the János Nagyváthy Award, granted by the Minister of Agriculture on 7 June 2018, as an important recognition of my activities as an educator.

After defending my PhD thesis, my scientific interest turned more and more towards water-related challenges. All of this happened at a good time since this way I was able to get actively involved from the very beginning in the scientific aspects of the discourse that became an important topic of public life in Hungary after 2010. Besides, at that time, the University of Miskolc won a serious research grant and the professor of the Faculty of Earth Science and Engineering, Péter Szűcs, considered the research on legal issues related to water worthy of support. The environmental law training provided a good professional basis for starting my water-related legal research, the foundations of which were laid by László Fodor in Miskolc, on whose dogmatic system I myself have relied on several points ever since. However, my legal research related to water is much more than just an analysis of a particular area of environmental law. I tried to go around the issue as completely as possible. The research was deemed worthy of support by several forums, so I first became a researcher with Bolyai-scholarship, then with Magyary-scholarship and finally with ÚNKP-scholarship. I concluded all these researches with an “excellent” or “outstanding” rating and in 2018 I also received a certificate of recognition from the Bolyai Board of Trustees of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. I published the first monograph of my research entitled *Water Law* in 2013 and it also became the basic work of my habilitation in 2015. The birth of this work and the intervention of Péter Szűcs may have contributed to the fact that in 2017, as the only lawyer, I was able to participate in the development of the National Water Science Programme of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. The discourse and research work with many experts in water science was the impetus for my second monograph on water, which I published in 2018 under the title “*Water Governance, Water Policy, Water Law*”. In many ways, the work can be considered a kind of dictionary, that is, it tried to create a unified system of concepts for practitioners of water science and to outline the legal aspects based on this approach.

In addition to the above research topics, I also assessed several other areas, among which perhaps it is worth highlighting the issue of cross-border land acquisitions (investment issues), the topic related to the regulation of gene technology activities and more recently, the constitutional aspects of environmental protection. Regarding cross-border land acquisitions, it was a great honour for me when, in 2014, I was invited as a general rapporteur to one of the working groups of the CEDR 2015 conference in Potsdam at the initiative of Professor Roland Norer, CEDR’s scientific leader. The work of the research group highlighted that this issue is not only important in the eastern part of the European Union and Europe, but also in





the western part.<sup>2</sup> On the last day of the working group, during the discussion of the final conclusions, a great debate broke out and a significant part of the material I compiled was not even accepted, largely because the Western lawyers of the group judged differently the infringement procedure initiated against the new member states in land issues. My ideas were more or less confirmed by the fact that, parallel to and shortly after the CEDR meeting, some institutions of the EU (including the European Parliament) developed a similarly critical approach to the issue, as suggested by my conclusions. One of the interesting consequences of my actions was that not long after that I was also heard by the competent committee of the Norwegian Parliament in connection with the re-assessment of their land regulations.

International affairs were an important area of my teaching and research activities. The first steps of this were connected to the ERASMUS scholarship programme, which allowed me to travel to several places in Europe. I also had the opportunity to participate in many international programmes related to the CEDR: in addition to the work of occasional working groups connected to major conferences, soon as a deputy national delegate, then as a member of the scientific committee of the CEDR Journal of Rural Law and for a while as a member of the CEDR land law working group. Thanks to my research in agrarian law, I had the opportunity to meet the young Italian law professor Massimo Monteduro, thanks to whom I took part in several Italian scientific initiatives and thus I became an expert member of Springer Publisher's Legal Issues in Transdisciplinary Environmental Studies study series and two Italian scientific journals, the Journal P.A. Person and Administration and the Rivista Quadrimestrale di Diritto dell'Ambiente.

In 2019, at the initiative of Justice Minister László Trócsányi, the Hungarian government founded the Budapest-based Mádl Ferenc Institute of Comparative Law (FMI), whose first director was Anikó Raisz,<sup>3</sup> head of the Department of International and Comparative Law at the University of Miskolc. The institute, named after the late president of the republic, was given important tasks in order to support the legislation of the Hungarian state and to authentically present the results of Hungarian jurisprudence at the international level. In view of these tasks, it was a great honour for me to be appointed head of the Mádl Ferenc Institute of Comparative Law by Justice Minister Judit Varga in 2019. Thanks to this and the support of my closest colleagues (Gábor F. Tóth, Zoltán Nagy, Emőd Veress, Márta Benyusz and Júlia Traser), the improvement of international scientific affairs has become a

2 The working group has a double leadership: the operative work is carried out by the general reporter, and the representative leader is the president of the research group. Sorbonne professor Joseph Hudault was originally asked to be the chairman of my working group, but in the end he was unable to attend the conference (in the meantime we received the news that he had passed away). Professor Hudault is considered the last great French agrarian lawyer; throughout, he argued in favour of keeping agricultural property issues at the centre, that is, their importance, an opinion with which the representatives of the newer generations did not always agree.

3 Former state minister for administrative affairs in the Ministry of Justice between 2019 and 2022; current state minister for environmental affairs in the Ministry of Technology and Industry since 2022.



defining part of my daily work. The most important results of my international activity were the creation of the “Central European Professors’ Network” (in 2020-2021) and “Central European Internship Programme” (in 2020-2021),<sup>4</sup> the establishment of the journals “Central European Journal of Comparative Law” (in 2020) and “Law, Identity and Values” (in 2021), as well as the establishment of the book series “Studies of the Central European Professors’ Network” (in 2021), “Studies of the Mádl Ferenc Institute” (in 2022) and “Legal Heritage” (in 2022). During this international networking, I was able to establish good professional relationships with professors and researchers from universities and research institutes in many Central European countries. Of these relationships, the special relationship with Polish research centres definitely stands out. Among the Polish professors, I consider it particularly important to name Marcin Wielec, director of the Institute of Justice (Warsaw), head of the UKSW Department of Criminal Procedural Law, Paweł Sobczyk, dean of the Faculty of Law of the University of Opole and Paweł Czubiak, law professor at the University of Economics in Kraków. As a result of these efforts, it was a great honour for me to receive the KEN Medal, donated by the Polish Minister of Higher Education, in recognition of my scientific work, on 1 June 2022, in the building of the Polish Ministry of Education. The medal is sponsored by the National Education Committee (*Komisja Edukacji Narodowej*), founded in 1773, which is considered the first central education authority in Europe at the time. Last but not least, it is worth mentioning that the Institute regards the preservation of the Mádl heritage as an important task, and we have already produced the first results.

In the Central European region, it is important for the scientific communities to connect to each other through many forms, which is why I advocated cooperation through associations in several countries. One of the important players in this is the Central European Association for Comparative Law, in the creation of which Professor Zoltán Nagy was very helpful in 2020-2021.

In 2021, together with Dean Csilla Csák and with the supporting decision of the Faculty Doctoral School, we established the Central European Academic Publishing (CEA Publishing) within the framework of the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc. In 2021, on my initiative and with the decision of the Faculty Doctoral Council, especially with the support of Dean Csilla Csák, President Erika Róth, Vice-President Tímea Barzó and Institute Director Pál Sárly, the PhD course entitled “Central European Comparative Law” was founded within the framework of the Faculty of Law in Miskolc, which, in addition to the previously mentioned Central European Internship Programme, forms the other leg of the “Central European Academy Scholarship”. One of the important tasks of the book series “Legal Studies on Central Europe”, created on my initiative within the framework of the CEA Publishing, was to provide an authentic source on the law of Central European countries for the PhD course entitled Central European Comparative Law.

4 See government decisions No 1694/2020 (27.X) and No 1942/2021 (21.XII).



In 2021-2022, I played a decisive role in founding the Budapest-based Central European Academy (CEA) of the University of Miskolc thanks to the support of the Hungarian state,<sup>5</sup> the openness of the Miskolc university board of trustees (mainly its president, Judit Varga) and the management and the support of many of my colleagues. From among these colleagues, I consider it especially important to mention, among others, Anikó Raisz, Csilla Csák, Katarzyna Zombory (appointed chief-director of the CEA between January and June in 2022), Tímea Barzó (chief-director of the CEA since July of 2022), János Szinek and Zoltán Fazakas (directors of the CEA). I am currently helping the operation of the CEA as a strategy consultant in several aspects.

My private life is significantly determined by the fact that my wife and I are raising three wonderful children, so I try to spend my little free time with them.

---

5 See points 30.2.d)–e) in Annex I of Act No. IX of 2021.



## ANDRÁS TORMA





■ I was born in Nagykálló, Szabolcs-Szatmár-Bereg County, on 12 February 1956. I was the second child of my family as my brother, Ferenc, was born two years before me. My mother, Julianna Pacsuta, was a cleaner and my father, Ferenc Torma, was a carpenter. I was born in a real family of carpenters because not only my father but also my godfather, grandfather and great-grandfather were carpenters. Unfortunately, they are no longer with us.

I completed primary and secondary school in my hometown, with excellent results. After successfully passing my matriculation examination at the Budai Nagy Antal Grammar School, I was admitted to the Faculty of Law and Political Science of the József Attila University (Szeged) in 1974. Before starting my university studies, however, I had to fulfil my military service obligation in the city of Kalocsa, and started university with the rank of sergeant only in September 1975.

After four and a half wonderful years, I graduated on 31 January 1980 with a “*summa cum laude*” degree. During my university years, I was twice awarded the People’s Republic Scholarship by the Minister of Education.

In 1980 and early 1981 I worked at Borsod Forestry (Miskolc) as a legal advisor, then in 1981 and 1982 at the Borsod Catering Company (Miskolc) as head of the legal department. A decisive factor in my first job choice was that I got married in 1979, my wife, Dr. Valéria Vass, was from Miskolc, who naturally wanted to start her legal career in Miskolc. In the spring of 1982, I was appointed to the Council of the City of Miskolc, which was important for my later academic career, where I carried out authority work as a senior legal advisor and I was also involved in the drafting (codification) of council regulations. This is where I really got to know the difficulties and beauties of public administration.

At that time, our first child, Zsuzsa, was born, who works as a prosecutor at the District Prosecution Office of Miskolc and who gave my family and me first a granddaughter (Lili, 2010) and then two grandsons (Vajk 2012 and Vince 2020). In 1987 we had our second child András, who is now also a prosecutor in Miskolc and the happy father of a two-year-old daughter (Zoé). In the meantime, in 1989, I divorced and in 1991 I married Dr. Anikó Tóth, a lawyer from Budapest. Our marriage resulted in the birth of our daughter Beatrix in 1996, who is currently working in the Supreme Court of Hungary as a lawyer.

Thirty-seven years ago, on 16 August 1984, I started to work at my current workplace, at the University of Miskolc and its Faculty of Law. Here, at the Department of Administrative Law, I was assistant teacher from 1984 to 1988, assistant professor from 1988 to 1994, associate professor from 1 July 1994 and I have been a professor since 1 July 2003.

From 1 July 1994 I was Deputy Director of the Institute of Public Law and from 1 July 1995 I was Head of the Department of Administrative Law. Since 1 July 2004, I have been deputy dean of the Faculty of Law and on 1 July 2007, I was appointed director of the Institute of Public Law. As the director of the institute, I organised and directed the work of three departments and about 20 employees: the Department of Administrative Law, the Department of Financial Law and the Department



of Constitutional Law. Of course, performing the duties as the director of the institute required not only the management of personnel work but also the performance of economic and management tasks within the institute's competence. Both of my senior positions ended on 30 June 2012, since from July 1 2012 I fulfilled the duties of the dean of the Faculty of Law until 15 August 2013. From that date, I became rector of the University of Miskolc. My second appointment as rector ended on February 12 2021, when I turned 65. The evaluation of my rectorial activity is a matter for posterity, but I am incredibly proud that after the end of my first term no one (except me) applied for the post and in 2017 the Senate unanimously re-elected me as rector. Since 12 February 2021, I have been assisting the new rector as rector emeritus and contributing to the work of the Department of Administrative Law of the Faculty of Law as a professor: giving lectures, supervising practical courses, PhD courses, examinations, final examinations, etc.

In recognition of my work as a university lecturer, researcher, educator and leader, I have received recognition and awards on several occasions. In 1986, I received the Rector's Commendation and in 1988 the Minister's Commendation. I was awarded the "Pro Facultate Iurisprudentiae" of the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc in 2003 and the Commemorative Medal of the Faculty of Law in 2006. The former was awarded for my dedicated work on behalf of the Faculty and the latter on the occasion of the 25th anniversary of university-level legal education. In 2010 I was awarded the "Tibor Gyula Nagy" Prize by the Minister of Education. I am the proudest of the Officer's Cross of the Hungarian Order of Merit awarded to me by the President on 15 March 2012. I received Hungary's highest state honour "in recognition of my research and teaching activities in the field of public law, European public administration and public administration informatics and my decisive role in the development of international academic relations". I believe that this justification entirely sums up my almost thirty years as a university lecturer at that time. I am also incredibly proud that in 2016, after almost ten years of cooperation, I became *Honoris Causa Professor* of the Petru Maior University (Târgu Mures).

I got acquainted with the difficulties and beauties of scientific research already during my university studies as I was a member of the Political Economy Student Research Society of the Faculty of Law. With my scientific paper in 1977, I won second place at the National Conference of Student Research Societies. The title of my scientific paper was "The economic management system of the Soviet Union".

My connection with scientific research work was not interrupted during my career as a practising lawyer, as a result of which, in 1984, I was awarded first place with my scientific paper in the "Young Council Workers' Competition" organised by the Council of Ministers' Council Office. In my scientific paper, I worked on the history of the housing council regulations of the County City of Miskolc and I made *de lege ferenda* proposals for the new normative text of the housing council regulation in force at that time.

My research work became really active and complete when I started teaching at the university in 1984. When I started this career, the main field of research given





to me was the modernisation of public administration. This area of research was well fitted to one of the priorities and nationally recognised research topics of the Department of Administrative Law, namely administrative informatics, which was headed by Prof. Dr. Tibor Kalas, head of the department.

Slightly simplified, public administration is ultimately nothing more than a given organisational structure, personnel and operations. Moreover, the operation is not a homogenous activity either, since it can mean the course of administration as a workflow, but it can also mean the material means and information processes that ensure the performance of public administration tasks. Therefore, the modernisation of public administration presupposes the research of all these components, which a university lecturer obviously could not undertake at the beginning of his career. With this in mind – based on the advice and guidelines of my academic supervisor, Professor Kalas – I narrowed my research area to the investigation of the technical tools applicable in public administration. My publications in the second half of the 1980s and the early 1990s were mainly written in this topic and I also submitted my PhD candidate dissertation in this topic in September 1992 with the title of “Possibilities of the mechanisation of public administration (official) work”. I was awarded the candidate of political and legal sciences (CSc) academic degree in 1993 by the Academic Qualification Committee of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Special thanks for this to my academic supervisor, Prof. Dr. Tibor Kalas, to the reviewers of my dissertation: Prof. Dr. Józsefné Kovacsics Dr. Katalin Nagy, university professor (ELTE) and Prof. Dr. István Szentpéteri, university professor (JATE), as well as to my colleagues at the time and, of course, to my family.

After obtaining my candidate degree, my academic interests broadened, although the primary topic remained the same: I continued to research the possibilities of modernising public administration, gradually extending my horizon of investigation to all components of public administration: organisational structure, personnel and operations. My publications from the mid-1990s clearly show the expansion of this topic.

As a result of the regime change in 1989/90, the compass of Hungarian state organisation and legal system development turned towards the West and the European Community, and the European Union became its dominant centre of attraction. The conclusion of the Association Agreement in 1991 and the submission of our request to join the European Union in 1994 made it clear that the Hungarian public administration would sooner or later have to be harmoniously integrated into the administrative structure of the European Union. However, for this integration to take place smoothly, it is necessary to know not only our (national) public administration but also the public administrations of the Member States and also the institutional system and functioning of the European Union. These circumstances led me to focus my academic interests on the European Union and the public administration of the Member States from the mid-1990s. As a result of my research on this topic – and as a sort of summary of my publications at that time – my monograph was published in 2001 with the title “European public administration, regions and



municipalities” (Budapest, Virtuóz Publisher). The seventeen author’s sheet work was proofread by Prof. Dr. Lajos Ficzer, Professor and President of the Academy of European Law. The monograph was highly acclaimed by the profession, with more than fifty authors citing it over the past twenty years. The number of my publications on the subject of the European Union and European public administration is now well over one hundred and fifty.

Throughout my career as a university lecturer, I have been interested in the importance of information and computer science in public administration, basically making public administration work more efficient and effective. Over the past decades, I have published about seventy papers in this subject. In 2002 I felt that the time came to summarise my scientific achievements related to computer science in a monograph. This is how my second monograph entitled “*The importance of information in (public) administration*” was published by Virtuóz Publisher, which was fourteen author’s sheets long and reviewed by Prof. Dr. Miklós Molnár (ELTE).

Of course, my commitment to informatics, legal informatics, public administration informatics and e-public administration did not end after this. This is proved by my publications, of which I am highlighting just two:

– “Fundamental Issues of Administrative Law in the Information Society” study, which is a separate chapter of the university textbook entitled Hungarian Administrative Law, General Section (Ed.: Marianna Fazekas) Osiris Publisher Budapest, 2005,

– “Opportunities and avoidable risks of using electronic public administration”, which was published in the volume “Better public administration instead of deadlock and regression” (Ed.: Imre Verebélyi and Miklós Imre) published by Századvég Publisher (Budapest, 2009).

As a university lecturer, I naturally attached great importance to curriculum development and curriculum writing in addition to scientific research work. I have always believed, and still believe that it is the duty of the senior lecturer in charge of a subject to give written teaching materials into the hands of the students and to constantly update them (and make them effective) because this makes it much easier to learn the curriculum. As a result, I have developed a large number of curricula and written teaching materials for the subjects taught by the Faculty of Law, which were assigned to various courses. Over the last more than three and a half decades, I have developed the curricula and requirements for a great number of courses mentioned below. In the Unified (Univocational) Master of Law degree programme I note subjects in the areas of Law of Administrative Offences, Administrative Technology, Legal Informatics, Information Communication Law, The European Union’s Public Administration (Municipal Government) System, Public Administration Law part 3, Specific Provisions, Public Administration Law Part 4: European Public Administration.

In the Judicial Administration Bachelor’s course and the Labour and Social Security Bachelor’s course (Bachelor of Arts majors) I am the course instructor/note-taker of the subjects “Fundamentals of Administrative Law”, “Organisation and



Management” and “Legal Informatics”. In the Administrative Management Bachelor’s course (BA major) I conduct courses in the topic of Administrative Criminal Law, Administrative Technology as well as Administrative Organisation and Management. Within the Public Administration Master’s degree programme, I was, or I am note-taker of the subjects Public Administration Theory, Economics and Public Administration, Public Administration Management, Information Technology Knowledge in Public, Electronic Public Administration.

Among the postgraduate courses organised by the Centre for Further and Continuing Education of the University of Miskolc, the subject of European administrative law in the European studies course, Basic knowledge of public administration in the medical course with a law degree, Basic knowledge of public administration in the economic course with a law degree and Public administration law in the area and settlement development manager course.

I have also had lectures for foreign students in the framework of several projects: the EU-Tempus Project (IB-JEP 13328-98) implemented by the Department of Regional Economics of the University of Miskolc, entitled: “Regionality and Public Administration in the European Union”, i.e. the subject “The EU institution and its legal system”, within the framework of cooperation between law faculties from six EU Member States (EuPA Project No: 69682-IC-1-2005-1-RO-ERASMUS-MODUC-1), i.e., the subject “The European Union Regional Policy”. In addition, as a part of the cooperation between the law faculties of four European Union member states (MPEAP Project. Number: 510222-LLP-1-RO-ERASMUS-ECDSP) with the subjects “The relationship between the EU institutions and the public administrations of the member states” and “The regional policy of the European Union”.

The number of university and college textbooks, notes, teaching aids and book chapters that I have written is about one hundred and fifty. These include works not only in Hungarian but also in foreign languages (German, French and English). The students of the European Police Academy and the Police Officer College as well as the public servants of the Republic of Romania have studied, and are still studying these textbooks. Furthermore, students have studied and are studying from the other textbooks, notes and teaching aids that I have written in practically all Hungarian higher education institutions of law – Miskolc, Budapest, Pécs, Szeged, Győr and Debrecen.

It is worth mentioning that in 2010 the University of Miskolc, in cooperation with the universities and law faculties of three European Union Member States, was awarded a two-year grant by the European Commission to develop and launch a European Public Administration Master’s degree curriculum under the ERASMUS – ECDSP Programme (MPEAP – Project No: 510222-LLP-1-RO-ERASMUS-ECDSP). Sixteen (English-language) curricula for the four-semester Master’s programme were developed and the course started in September 2012. Moreover, the four faculties of law undertook to develop four subjects, each in English, and I developed two of them and wrote the course material. These two subjects were “The relationship between the institutions of the European Union and the public administrations of



the Member States” and “The regional policy of the European Union”. The English textbook for the first subject has already been published: “*EU Public Administration and Institutions and their Relationship with the Member States*”. Universitatea “Petru Maior”, Faculty of Economics, Law and Administrative Sciences. (Targu Mures, Romania). The other course material, entitled “*Regional Policies in EU*”, is available electronically at the following website: [www.mpeap-upm.ro](http://www.mpeap-upm.ro).

I have been teaching at the University of Miskolc for thirty-seven years and my teaching activities have continuously broadened. Initially, I “only” lectured and led practical courses in the main field of Administrative Law and later I also taught in the fields of Legal Informatics, Theory of Public Administration, Technology of Public Administration, Professional Management in Public Administration and Electronic Public Administration.

The multi-cycle training corresponding to the Bologna process was implemented at the Faculty of Law in 2002, with an ever-widening range of courses, taking advantage of the possibilities offered by the Higher Education Act at all levels of education. This means that the Faculty now offers one higher-level vocational training, three bachelor’s degrees and two master’s degrees, in addition to the unified (non-university) law degree. Naturally, I have participated and continue to participate in the development of the educational programme of each of the degree courses and I was the founder and course supervisor of the Management in Public Administration Bachelor’s degree and the Public Administration Master’s degree.

In addition to my teaching work at the University of Miskolc, I worked as a visiting professor for two academic years (the 1992/1993 and 1993/1994 academic years) at the request of the director of the Central European Police Academy, I regularly gave lectures in German on the Hungarian state organisation and legal system, especially for public administration. As an interviewing teacher, I also participated in the final examination (in German) of selected police officer students from the seven Central European states (Germany, Austria, Slovenia, Poland, Czech Republic, Slovakia and Hungary). The earlier mentioned German language textbooks, which are still used today, were partly written when I was teaching at the Police Academy.

In addition to my teaching work at university level, I have been continuously involved in the training and further training of Hungarian public servants since 2000. At the request of the Prime Minister’s Office, the Hungarian Institute of Public Administration, the Government Personnel Service and Public Administration Training Centre, the National Institute of Public Administration and various county administrative offices (government departments), I have regularly given lectures on the institutional and legal system of the European Union. At the request of county administrative offices, I gave presentations on the possibilities of municipality access to European Union Structural Funds and the rules of administrative procedure. In 2009 I participated in the development of the curriculum for the public administration competitive exam and in the actual organisation of the competitive exam as the chairman of the exam committee. Since 1991, I have been censor of the Specialised Legal Examination Committee of the Ministry of Justice and the



Ministry of Public Administration and Justice. Between 1996-2002, I was also censor of the Committee for Administrative Examinations of the Ministry of Interior (1996-2002). And since 2002, I have also had tasks as censor of the National Board of Administrative Examinations and as instructor in preparing and administering the examinations.

I was Deputy Director of the Institute of Public Law from 1994, Head of the Department of Administrative Law from 1995 until 2007 and then Director of the Institute of Public Law. Because of these leadership positions, I paid particular attention to ensuring the scientific supply of the Institute and the Department. Between 1985 and 1995 I was Lecturer and Head of the Public Administration Law Student Research Society at the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc. (1985-1995). The Administrative Law Student Research Society, which I led as a lecturer-teacher, provided and continues to provide an excellent opportunity for the development of the department's supply and it can be said that most of my colleagues once tasted the beauty of academic research work in the Student Research Society, with my active participation.

Six of my former excellent PhD students are now senior lecturers at the University of Miskolc, the University of Debrecen and the Károli Gáspár University of the Reformed Church: Dr. Anita Paulovics professor, Dr. Péter Nyitrai and Dr. Zsolt Czékmann associate professor, Dr. Gyula Balázs Csáki associate professor, Dr. Bernadett Veszprémi associate professor and Dr. Balázs Szabó assistant teacher. Besides them, four more persons, Dr. Emőke Marton, Dr. István Turkovics, Dr. Szandra Szabó and Dr. Orsolya Kárpáti, received their doctoral degrees at the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of the Faculty of Law of the University. I also supervised Dr. Pál Kádár, who studied at the Doctoral School of the National University of Public Service and who received his PhD in 2009. I also participate in doctoral training at the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc: my subjects are "Main directions in contemporary Hungarian public administration" and "The relationship between the European Union and the public administration of the Member States".

I have been an official opponent for twelve doctoral theses and a non-opponent member of fourteen other Doctoral Examination Committees. I was a member of the habilitation committee for five people. As an external member, I have taken part in the work of the Doctoral and Habilitation Council of the National University of Public Service since 2015.

I am particularly proud of the fact that Dr Zsalbaszüren Batzandan, a Mongolian citizen, was member of the Student Research Society and later a doctoral candidate at the department that I headed, he also obtained a degree in 2005 and is currently a senior lecturer at a state university in his home country's capital.

My teaching and research work at university has been greatly helped by longer and shorter study trips abroad. Among them, I highlight the following: 1987: Karl-Marx Universität (Leipzig, German Democratic Republic, ten days), 1989: Universität Wien (Wien, Austria, four months), 1991: Kommunale Gemeinschaftsstelle



für Verwaltungsvereinfachung (Köln, Germany, one week), 1992: Universität Graz (Graz, Austria one week), 1995: Council of Europe (Strasbourg, France, one week), 1996: European Commission (Brussels, Belgium, one week), 1997: Université Toulouse (Toulouse, France, one week), 1998: United Nations Hungarian Mission (New York, USA, ten days), 2000: Universidad de Oviedo (Oviedo, Spain, one week), 2008 – 2012: Université de Versailles Saint-Quentin en Yvelines (Versailles, France, one-one week and two weeks in 2012), 2008 – 2012: Universitatea “Petru Maior” (Targu Mures, Romania, one-one week), 2011: Université del Salento (Lecce, Italy, one week), 2013 – 2019: Beijing University of Chemical Technology (Beijing, China, two-two weeks).

In terms of my academic progress, I consider the award of the Collegium Hungaricum scholarship in Vienna in 1989 to be particularly significant, in the framework of which I could spend four months of research at the Faculty of Law of the University of Vienna under the supervision of Prof. Dr. Raschauer. My research there was of decisive importance not only in broadening my knowledge of the German language but also in preparing my candidate’s thesis for 1992 and its defence.

Also of particular importance was my work in international cooperation between 2008 and 2013, during which I met and worked with many French, Romanian and Italian professors. In the following I am highlighting just a few of them. From France: Prof. Dr. Jacqueline Morand-Deville, Prof. Dr. Stéphane Manson, Prof. Dr. Béatrice Boissard, Dr. Jean-Luc Penot. From Romania: Prof. Dr. Dragos Chilea, Prof. Dr. Zsuzsanna Szabo, Prof. Dr. Lucian Chiriac, Prof. Dr. Ioan Sabou-Pop. From Italy: Prof. Dr. Luigi Melica, Prof. Dr. Luigi Diviggiano. It was a pleasure to work with these professors and I am confident that we will continue to work together for the benefit of our universities and our nations.

In addition to the teaching and research work at the university, I have actively participated, and I am still actively participating in scientific and professional public life. According to the MTMT (Hungarian Scientific Bibliography database), my total number of publications is 344. I can state that I am widely known and respected in the national and international scientific and professional public life – in the field of legal training, as well as in the field of public administration, law enforcement and military training. This is proven not only by the justification of the “Officer’s Cross of the Hungarian Order of Merit” awarded by the President of the Republic in 2012 but also by the facts enlisted above and below:

From 1994 I have been a member of the Public Body of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, IX. Department of Economics and Law, Committee on Public Administration. Since 2000, I have been a member of the European Academy of Law. In 2003, I was also a founding member of the Hungarian Division Association of FIDE (la Fédération Internationale pour le Droit Européen).

Between 1995 and 2000, I was a member of the Association for the Hungarian Public Administration Staff and Chairman of the Ethics and Disciplinary Committee (1996-2000). Since 1997, I have been a member of the Legal Informatics Society (1997-), a Board Member since 1999 and the Vice President since 2005. Between 1999





and 2000, I was a member of the Editorial Committee of the Code of Ethics for Public Servants of the Ministry of Interior.

I participate in the work of the editorial boards of several scientific journals, namely as a member of the International Scientific Committee of “Curentul Juridic” (Universitatea “Petru Maior”, Facultatea de Stiinte Economice, Juridice si Administrative, Targu Mures, Romania) from 2008, as a member of the editorial board of the professional “Jog-Állam-Politika” (Law-State-Politics) journal from 2010, as a member of the editorial board of “Magyar Közigazgatás” (Hungarian Public Administration) between 2011-2012 and of the journal “Pro Publico Bono – Magyar Közigazgatás” (Pro Publico Bono – Hungarian Public Administration) from 2012. In addition, I have been a member of the editorial board of Public Governance, Administration and Finances Law Review since 2015. Besides that, I contributed as a professional reviewer during the publication of the monographs of four jurists.

From 1991 to 2008, as a member of the Budapest Bar Association, I also worked as a *sole practitioner lawyer*, which allowed me to participate in academic and professional public life. In this capacity, I mainly represented the legal interests of my clients in public law and administrative matters, but there have also been several assignments where I have acted as a lawyer in labour law or criminal law matters. The experience I gained during practical work significantly helped me (and still helps me today) in my teaching and research work.

My academic interest has long been, and still is, primarily focused on analysing the tasks facing Hungarian public administration, the timely completion of which is essential for the harmonious and effective integration of Hungarian public administration into the institutional and legal system of the European Union. As a member of the European Union, our country can only be prosperous if our administrative system (also) works well and is able to assert our national interests (also) at the EU level.

Throughout my more than forty years as a lawyer, I have sought – at first rather subconsciously, but later consciously – to integrate my theoretical knowledge into my practical work and to make good use of my practical experience in my theoretical work. Therefore, I always try to keep in mind the following admonitions and words that Minister of Culture Baron Gyula Wlasics said a hundred years ago at the opening session of the Administrative Court in 1916: ‘Our theory must be more practical and our practice must be more scientific.’ I believe that these ideas are still relevant today.



## EMŐD VERESS





■ I was born in Székelyudvarhely<sup>1</sup> in 1978, in Transylvania, in a complicated historical region of East-Central Europe, which has been part of Romania since 1920. It is a multi-ethnic region and therefore a significant number of Hungarians (more than a million) still live there today, even if there has been a continuous emigration since 1920. However, the area also has complex legal traditions. Transylvania was part of the medieval Kingdom of Hungary and, when the Turks conquered part of Hungary in the 16th century, it became an independent state, a principality, which tried to create its specific culture, law and life, oscillating between the Habsburg and Turkish powers, each possessing the two other parts of the kingdom. With the weakening of the Turkish Empire, the Habsburgs annexed the principality, which continued to live within the empire until 1848, when Transylvania was briefly united with Hungary and the union was enacted again, lasting until 1868. Finally, Transylvania was annexed from Hungary to Romania in 1920 and the Hungarians became the most numerous national minority, starting a constant struggle for minority rights. As a young child, I lived through the worst period of Soviet-style dictatorship and ethnic oppression, in the 1980s. Since the collapse of communism, there has been undeniable progress in the field of minority rights, even if the situation of national minorities is still far from ideal.

My family (Dálnoki Veress) belongs to a particular ethnic group of Hungarians, the Szeklers. They received their noble title from György Rákóczi II (1621-1660) during the Transylvanian Principality, but they belonged to the military elite of the free Szeklers in the previous centuries. A court decision from 1669 has been preserved, in which my ancestor, Péter Veress of Dálnok, signed as judge. During the 1703-1711 war of independence against Habsburg absolutism, another ancestor, Gerzson Veress of Dálnok, was a military officer and fought the battles, but he also wrote a poetic chronicle of the war. In other words, legal, military and literary antecedents are all part of the family tradition. Of my direct ancestors, my great-great-grandfather Gyula and my great-grandfather Gábor were practising lawyers. My great-grandfather, for example, also studied in Germany. But then came the Soviet-style dictatorship and Gábor Veress of Dálnok was disbarred from the attorney's chamber in 1948. After that, two generations, my grandfather and my father, were engaged in literature and not in law. But a significant part of their lives was during the Soviet-style dictatorship, when the role of law changed completely: law was serving the totalitarianism and I would not have wanted to pursue a legal career at that time. My grandfather graduated from university after several attempts because he was expelled for ideological deviation (he allegedly criticised some Marxist doctrine among friends and was denounced) and was able to return to university a few years later.

After the regime change, I studied law in Romania and Hungary. Interestingly, I became aware of family traditions in this direction mostly during or after university and it did not play a real role in my choice of university studies. It was not this

---

1 Odotheiu Secuiesc in Romanian, Oderhellen in German.



tradition that was the primary motivation, but the beauty of law itself. Rather, it was a coincidence that tradition and my choice met. The choice was a good one, I love my profession very much. As a child I was always curious about the imposing court-houses, interested in what went on behind the walls. In the end, I chose between history and law, opting for the latter, but without giving up the former completely as I also research intensively history of private law, among other topics.

As an undergraduate, I was interested in all areas of law, including constitutional law, criminal law and private law. After university, I initially worked on public law issues. I started my full-time teaching career in Romania, but since then I have been teaching mainly commercial law and civil law. First, I taught at the Babeş-Bolyai University and later at the Sapientia University of Transylvania. I am fluent in Hungarian, Romanian, English and Italian, but I also read legal texts in French and speak some German.

My professional profile has become clear over the years, but my great love is contract law and company law. However, I have always had a very strong interest in legal history and I regularly publish studies or books on topics like the history of company law, the legal history of certain companies, the history of civil law codification or civil law institutions. I have always believed that the teaching of law is also linked to practice and that it cannot be done without immersion in practice, which is why I practiced as a lawyer in Romania for 15 years. I also acted as an arbitrator in several cases and I am a research fellow of the Mádl Ferenc Institute of Comparative Law in Budapest.

I would also like to say a few words about some of my favourite research topics and projects that reflect my professional profile.

The first important topic that has accompanied my scientific life is company law. I am constantly researching the subject from a historical and current legislation perspective and have published several books on the subject. In the field of Hungarian law, I would like to highlight, for example, the volumes entitled *A részvény mint értékpapír* (The Share as a Security, Budapest, 2019) and *A szindikátusi szerződés* (Shareholder agreements, Budapest, 2020). I have also dealt with the legal history of certain joint-stock companies and the general history of joint-stock company law. I am particularly interested in how public law influences transform the inherently private (even if regulated to a significant extent by mandatory norms) institution of joint-stock companies, for example how the wonderful technique of the bearer share, a great achievement of private commercial law, is being reckoned with by public law ideas for reasons like the fight against money laundering and terrorist financing. Likewise, the state as shareholder, state-owned enterprises and their governance are very important research topics for me.

The research project on the legal history of Transylvania, this particular historical region, is a good example of my Transylvanian attachment. I have edited and partly written a large-scale, multi-authored monograph entitled *Erdély jogtörténete* (The Legal History of Transylvania), which has been published in two editions (2018, 2020).



I am very interested in problems related to property law, how the institution of property has changed over time, including land reforms, nationalisations of Soviet-style dictatorships, privatisation and reprivatisation after the fall of the totalitarian regimes. I have also written several papers on this topic, usually based on specific court cases.

My most recent volume reviews the history of Hungarian private law codification: *Fejezetek a magyar magánjogi kodifikáció történetéből. Európai kitekintéssel* (Chapters from the history of Hungarian private law codification. With a European perspective, 2022), more precisely it examines the interesting situation why Hungary did not adopt a civil code until 1959, in a unique way in the region. The first Hungarian Civil Code was adopted under the Soviet-style dictatorship. In the book I examine why they were not adopted despite the fact that several drafts of outstanding quality were produced. The answer is obviously complex, but I believe that the main reason is the strength, the tenacity and ultimately the perceived effectiveness and quality of customary law, which tended to make a significant part of the legal community dismissive of the written code even during the first half of the 20th century.

In addition to strictly professional publications, I have edited and partly written volumes which, for example, analyse the life stories of prominent lawyers, or examine the history and symbolism of court buildings, or compile the history of the 20th century from micro-histories (memoirs, interviews, letters, etc.). In addition to Hungarian law, I also regularly publish on Romanian law, as I am in daily contact with both legal systems, I have published several volumes on civil law in Romanian, the 6th edition of my Romanian textbook on the law of obligations is in preparation, published by CH Beck in Bucharest, I have written a monograph on surety contracts in Romanian and I regularly publish in Romanian journals on topics of company law and civil law. In total I have more than 300 publications.

I started as a full-time professor at the University of Miskolc in February 2022. However, I have known the university, the quality of work undertaken here and the team of private lawyers for many years and I have been involved in joint projects. It is therefore a sincere pleasure for me to join this team and my colleagues and to be involved in teaching commercial law subjects.

I also have some family ties to the city of Miskolc. My great-grandfather, Gábor Veress of Dálnok, had a sister, Mária. Unfortunately, her portrait painted by Jenő Gyárfás (1857-1925), a great Transylvanian painter, was sold and I have been looking for it ever since. However, I have a colour photograph of the painting. They also had a brother, General Lajos Dálnoki Veress.

Mária married architect Andor Malmos. They had two children, Katalin and László (the latter was a lawyer, a diplomat, a participant in the Hungarian escape attempts during World War II and an important representative of the pro-British movement). Andor Malmos was a very close friend of architect and writer Károly Kós, for example, Andor Malmos was the chief engineer in charge of the construction



of the Szekler National Museum in Sepsiszentgyörgy<sup>2</sup>, Transylvania, based on Kós' plans. The family moved to Miskolc after 1920. In Miskolc, Andor Malmos became deputy chief, then head of the State Architecture Office and chief technical adviser. The Miskolc–Lillafüred road was also built under his direction.

Katalin, the daughter of Andor Malmos and Mária Veress, married Zsigmond Imreh in 1925, who was also born in Transylvania but studied at the College of Fine Arts in Budapest from 1918 and then moved to Miskolc. There he became a drawing teacher at the Lévy/Földes High School and worked as a painter. His wife, Katalin (Aunt Kató), also taught there (as a French-German-English teacher). I knew Aunt Kató personally, I met her several times in Budapest. Once Kató and her husband travelled home to Transylvania to visit relatives in 1926. It was then that they met Károly Kós on the train. According to Aunt Kató: 'Suddenly, unexpectedly for us, the train stopped at a place where there were only forests, no houses (this was probably Sztána<sup>3</sup>, near Bánffyhunad<sup>4</sup>, before Kolozsvár,<sup>5</sup> where Kós' famous house, the Varjúvár (Crow Castle) stands). Kós recognised us immediately and asked in his own piecemeal style, "What has brought you to Transylvania?" We travelled together, talking all the way to Kolozsvár. There, we asked him if he would plan a house for us in Miskolc. Kós immediately agreed and soon sent us the plans for the house. The house was built from a loan. Kós did not ask for money for the house plans but he gave them as a wedding present. This house in Miskolc, built in the early 1930s in Károly Kós' typical style, is now the headquarters of the Chamber of Architects.

As a professor in Miskolc, I am delighted to work with my students, to participate in talent management, to develop teaching materials, to participate in the PhD programme of the university as a supervisor as well as to understand and learn the very interesting traditions of the university.

I am a member of the European Society of Comparative Legal History and the Societas – Central and Eastern European Company Law Research Network. I also work for the editorial board of legal journals (*Central European Journal of Comparative Law; Law, Identity and Values; Revista Română de Istoria Dreptului/Romanian Journal of Legal History; Acta Universitatis Sapientiae, Legal Studies; Jogtudományi Közlöny; Erdélyi Jogélet*). In 2016 I was awarded with the Order of Merit of Hungary in the rank of knight for the research activity undertaken in the field of commercial law and for the development of scientific collaboration between Romania and Hungary. In 2020 I received a Diploma of Merit from the Hungarian Ministry of Justice for my research in the field of private law.

My teaching and research activities are mainly divided between Budapest, Miskolc and Kolozsvár (Romania). Besides my professional efforts, I constantly travel, I especially love the historical monuments of the Mediterranean region, including the surviving remains of the former Roman Empire. For example, an

2 Sfântu Gheorghe in Romanian, Sankt Georgen or Gergen in German.

3 Stana in Romanian.

4 Huedin in Romanian, Heynod in German.

5 Cluj or Cluj-Napoca in Romanian, Klausenburg in German.



exhibition of my photographs taken in Lebanon and Jordan was organised under the title “Ruins of the Roman Empire”. I also enjoy sports, mainly tennis and basketball, but I am also into martial arts. I also follow the literary family tradition and sometimes write essays and short prose.

## ZSUZSA WOPERA







■ I continued my high school studies in my hometown, Miskolc, at the Földes Ferenc High School, where I graduated in 1986 with excellent results. The high school years were decisive for me, we grew up under guidance by several excellent teachers who had a great influence not only on our career choices. Our high school class community also provided space for developing friendships, which have survived to this day, almost for 40 years, and had an impact on our future career choices and our chosen professions as well.

In 1986 I was admitted to the only one social science faculty, the Faculty of Law of Technical University for Heavy Industry, from where the emblematic first class, starting their studies in 1981, just left. We even had an oral examination after the written one, and I had the honour to take my entrance examination at a professor of great knowledge in Roman law, János Zlinszky, who “took me under his wings” after my successful enrolment, helped my career as a university student, encouraged me to participate actively in the public academic competitions of the university and he “put me on the edge of the carpet” if it was necessary. Our class was also in a privileged position because we were able to learn from giants of law and through the small signs of the transformation of the legal system we became a part of the exciting process of democratic transformation, although at that time we rather felt the downsides of it because all the knowledge we obtained became legal history at the time of our state examination in 1991.

During my academic years I did not commit myself to any fields or areas of law; I was interested in everything: criminal law, international law, civil law, civil and criminal procedure law. I participated in the work of the scientific students’ association of several departments, and was a demonstrator for years. Throughout my academic years, as president of the European Law Students’ Association (ELSA) in Miskolc, I had the opportunity to participate in professional meetings and conferences abroad, and in this framework I studied in London in 1989. I received my academic degree in 1991 with the qualification “summa cum laude”. In addition, I was awarded the gold medal of the commemorative medal of studies.

I did not prepare for a scientific career, but as luck would have it, Professor Zoltán Novotni, Dean of the Faculty at that time, saw a future colleague in me who was interested in science and offered me a job at the Department of International Law of the Institute of Public Law of the University of Miskolc, where I worked as an assistant teacher until my children were born. The years I spent at the Department of International Law were decisive for my future academic career, especially the knowledge I obtained in the area of human and minority rights. In 1991 I had the opportunity to participate as a lecturer in the International Arctic Conference organised by the Finnish University of Lapland (Rovaniemi) on minority rights. In 1992, I won a one-year scholarship from the “For Hungarian Science” Foundation of the Hungarian Credit Bank Corp. and with this scholarship I published the essay entitled “The alternatives of legal protection of minorities”.

In 1997, after I passed the bar examination, I continued my academic career at the invitation of Professor László Gáspárdy at the Department of Civil Procedure Law of



the Institute of Private Law, where I have been educating law students as a full-timer up to this day. From 1998 to 2001, I continued my postgraduate doctoral studies at the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of Law within the framework of correspondence training, and finished my studies in 2001.

I accomplished my comprehensive doctoral exam in January 2002 with “*summa cum laude*” qualification. The title of my doctoral thesis was “The theory and practice of provisional measure in civil procedure law”, which I defended with „*summa cum laude*” qualification at the public debate of the thesis. The topic of my PhD dissertation was the analysis of provisional measure, which is a classic, but at the same time marginal, thus insufficiently exploited legal institution of civil procedure law in our country. The topic of provisional measure had not been comprehensively dealt with in Hungarian literature before. In my doctoral thesis I laid down that it would be necessary to loosen the strictness and rigidity of the Hungarian regulatory concept and to adapt most of the Western European solutions and above all, by taking account of the purpose of the legal institution, it should be possible to initiate it before submitting the statement of claim. Fate was merciful to me because 14 years after defending my thesis, I was able to develop the regulations of provisional measure in the new Code of Civil Procedure myself, in accordance with the previously developed concept.

After getting my doctoral certificate, the focus of my professional and academic interest was judicial cooperation in civil matters, which is gaining an increasingly extensive and prominent role in the legislation of the European Union. My academic interest in this field was also motivated by the fact that within a few years a significant number of statutes were published in the EU that the Hungarian legal practitioners also have to apply just like the Hungarian laws after the accession of Hungary. It was a challenge for me to get to know this area of law even before the accession. The deeper I got into this research, the clearer it was for me that specialisation is necessary. Several factors led me to the research of European family law, which also has a special place within the legislation of the EU and is a much more sensitive area within the framework of the unification of law than the classical civil and commercial cases. Since then, I have published three monographs about European family law.

Beside researching EU law, I also took part gladly in analysing certain historical periods of Hungarian civil procedure law, often on festive occasions. In these lectures and studies, I pointed out three factors that had a decisive impact on the development of Hungarian civil procedure law after the democratic transformation: the motive of increasing efficiency in proceedings, the practice of the Constitutional Court of Hungary and the influence of EU law. Professor László Gáspárdy, my former excellent instructor and later my academic supervisor played a major role in developing and deepening my interests in certain theoretical questions, such as constitutional and fundamental rights. His tragically early death in 2006 motivated me even more to continue to deal with the theoretical questions that he considered to be so important.



In my studies on a historical field, I analysed the nodes of the historical development of the Hungarian civil procedure law and I examined the validity of fundamental principles, which often induced fundamental amendments to the rules of the Civil Procedure Code. To that end I dealt with the exercise of rights of efficiency in proceedings, which is still a critical point in the administration of justice on civil matters. I determined that by the beginning of the 90s, both in Hungary and in many European countries, the length of proceedings on the merits became the main obstacle to the effective exercise of rights, so it is clear that increasing the efficiency of proceedings appeared to be a primary consideration. In my studies, where I analyse Hungarian civil procedure law, I often expressed a critical opinion on the state of Hungarian civil procedural legislation.

After the year when I got my doctoral certificate, I was involved actively in foreign research projects with the support of Professor László Gáspárdy. In 2003 the International Procedural Law Association (IAPL) organised the World Congress of Procedural Law no. XII. in Mexico and I had the honour to write a national report for the arbitral section. The version of this national report edited with Professor Marcel Storme was published in Mexico, in 2005.

I stayed in touch with the general desk officer of the section, Professor Carmine Punzi, who works at the Department of Civil Procedure Law of La Sapienza University of Rome. Thanks to this I was invited to a study tour in Rome to the Faculty of Law of La Sapienza University and in 2006 I was asked to publish in a volume honouring the Professor. In this volume, published in 2008, I introduced the changes of legislation in relation with the European family law from 1998 to 2006. During the study tour in Rome, I also managed to form further professional cooperations with lecturers from other Italian universities. As a result, I got invitations from Professor Nicola Picardi and Professor Roberto Martino and gave a lecture in Italy two more times. In 2008 I could also participate as a reviewer of the book presenting the Civil Procedure Code of the Russian Federation of 2003 in three languages, which was completed with Italian and Russian cooperation.

Between 2009 and 2010 I participated in three international projects as a Hungarian national rapporteur. In 2009, Aranzandi, the Spanish publisher of Thomson Reuters, asked me to prepare the Hungarian report of a volume presenting the experiences of the application of Council Regulation (EC) no. 1346/2000 on cross-border insolvency proceedings in 21 member states. The publisher came out with this volume in 2010.

In 2009 the coordinator of the CMS Research Programme on Civil Justice Systems of the University of Oxford, Professor Christopher Hodges asked me to participate as a rapporteur on the research “Comparative Project on Costs and Funding”. The volume summarising the outcomes of the research was published by Hart Publishing in 2010.

In 2010, I made a national report for the “Class Actions” section of the International Comparative Law Congress no. XVIII. organised in Washington.



Between 2014 and 2015 I prepared a national report in “The U.S. Supreme Court’s Modern Common Law Approach to Judicial Decision Making” project at the request of Simona Grossi (Loyola Law School, Los Angeles), which was published by the Cambridge University Press in 2015.

In 2011 I successfully completed my habilitation with an academic colloquium lecture entitled “Achievements and future challenges of European family law”. On the 14th of April 2011, the Social Sciences Habilitation Council of the University of Miskolc awarded me the “dr. habil.” title. I submitted my application to be a professor in 2012. The President of Hungary appointed me as a professor in 2013.

The Rector of the University of Miskolc appointed me Head of the Department of Civil Procedure Law from the 1st of July 2002, then from the 1st of January 2007 he put me in charge of directing the Institute of European and International Law, which I did until 2017. Between 2012 and 2015, I was the Education and General Vice Dean and I was responsible for law studies for numerous years.

Besides being a professor and pursuing my research activities at the university, I have always considered talent management and helping the scientific work and careers of interested and talented students as a high priority. I was president of the Scientific Student Council (SSC) of the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc for several years and later the president of the SSC of the University of Miskolc. Several students who I helped achieved positions at the National Conference of Student Research Societies (OTDK). In 2007 I was awarded the “Master Teacher Gold Award” by the National Council of Student Research Societies (OTDT) as a recognition of my activities in the field of talent management and research organisation.

Since 2004 I have been a doctoral programme leader at the Deák Ferenc Doctoral School of Law and since 2014 a core member of the Doctoral School. Since 2002, I have been a scientific supervisor as well, I have supervised 22 PhD students, and 3 out of 22 obtained their doctoral degree.

In 2002, as a supervisor, I applied for the tender called “Possibilities and necessity of the development of our civil procedure, considering the international trends”, invited by the National Scientific Research Foundation Programmes (OTKA), which I won for the period between 2003 and 2005. As a result of this research, we produced 35 publications on the analysed topic in three years, and in January 2006 a monograph entitled “Civil procedural rules in the law of the European Union” was published by Complex Publisher as the first commentary in Hungarian language on this field, in which I was responsible for both authorship and editorial duties.

In 2006 I submitted an application to OTKA, for the publication of my monograph, “Effective legal protection in Hungarian and European civil procedure law – The provisional measure”, which I won. As a result, my first independent monograph was published in the spring of 2007.

For the period between 2007 and 2012 I won an additional OTKA research application as a supervisor, entitled “New challenges of the Hungarian civil procedure law, considering European community law and practice”. More than 50 publications



were published in the framework of this project, including a monograph, which received an excellent rating.

In 2012 I won the MTA János Bolyai Research Scholarship with the topic “Perspectives of European family law”, which I ended in 2016 with excellent results. The MTA Bolyai Board of Trustees awarded me the Bolyai Memorial Certificate.

Within the framework of the Bolyai Scholarship, my research specified what kind of framework is guaranteed by the primary law of the EU and I presented the practice of European judicial forums. I determined that the practice of European judicial forums is evolutive with regard to the validation of fundamental rights, but does not create an obligation for the member states to take the admonitions of these courts that go beyond the interpreted normative text as a basis when withdrawing the framework of a family law institution. The provisions of the Treaties of the European Union do not authorise legal unification within the national rules of family law beyond regulations aimed at multi-state family law cases.

Since obtaining my degree, I have participated regularly in scientific certification procedures as an official reviewer of PhD dissertations, as a member of the review committee and as the president and member of the habilitation review committee. I participated in these procedures more than 50 times between 2002 and 2021.

As a specialist author, curriculum development plays a significant role in my professional work. Since 2003 I have been involved regularly as an author and editor in the preparation of textbooks, university and college notes prepared with the participation of several instructors from law faculties and used nationwide – therefore our students were always provided with up-to-date textbooks. Our textbooks are typically published by national publishers, including Wolters Kluwer Publisher and HVG-ORAC Publisher.

The number of my publications is more than 270 and I have held more than 150 professional presentations.

In 2014 my professional career reached an important milestone, when, at the request of the Minister of Justice, Professor László Trócsányi I was able to join this “historic” process as a ministerial commissioner responsible for the codification of civil procedure law and the preparation of related statutes. In the central public administration, I had to change my usual work methods as a university professor and researcher after my appointment, but at the Ministry of Justice I was able to become a member of an exceptional team, both professionally and personally, where the codification of the legislative bill demanded a work against the collar. In the beginning of the codification, it became clear that it is not justified to provide any other additions to Act III of 1952 on the Code of Civil Procedure because after more than one hundred amendments regarding the democratic transformation the Act had serious coherence problems. It was not possible to accomplish the perspective of the concentration of proceedings through the simple hearing system of the Act, which was one of the aims of the new Code on the pattern of foreign models, and if we split the first instance hearing, it will necessarily bring the amendment of second instance hearing as well because the effects of preclusion also prevail there. It was



one of the reasons why a new Code was needed. Furthermore, the new Code eliminates procedural regulations, differentiated on the value of the subject, and sets up a unified proceeding system modelled to the tribunal court. During the codification, we set it as a goal not to get solutions into the Code that are unfamiliar with the continental, especially with the Hungarian procedural traditions, and Act I of 1911 on the Code of Civil Procedure made by Sándor Plósz was also an important starting point. The division of the trial was an important innovation of this Act, so in this regard we turned back to our procedural heritage with the new Code, as well. However, many older legal institutions and terminologies were also brought back, thus for example, also the name of the preliminary hearing.

As a ministerial commissioner of the Ministry of Justice, the familiarisation of the new code of civil procedure at national and local professional events was also my task besides leading the codification. Between 2015 and 2020 I held professional presentations and presented the regulations of Act CXXX of 2016 on the Code of Civil Procedure – adopted in 2016 – more than a hundred times.

With the help of my appreciated colleagues at the Department of Civil Procedure Law, I did not have to pause my university work as a professor besides my work at the Ministry of Justice, and I hope I will be able to pass on to our students the knowledge and perspectives which are important for founding their studies and their knowledge in civil procedure law, and which I acquired partly during the process of the codification. In this way, I hope I can give back something to the Faculty of Law of the University of Miskolc from what I have received from the alma mater in the past 35 years.

Design, layout:  
IDEA PLUS (Elemér KÖNCZEY, Botond FAZAKAS)  
Kolozsvár / Cluj-Napoca (Romania)

Printed and bound by:  
AK NYOMDA  
Managing director: Káldor Gábor  
Martonvásár (Hungary)



